54 pages - 33 exposures

No 1.

Oct. 29. 1762
to
April 19, 1764.

Journal, Anno Dom 176[illegible]

Friday ye 29th of October. Was [illegible] with [illegible] & Discoursed ye Night from 2 Cor: 3. 17. at Mr Mannings. Saturday 30th: I went to Kingswood accompanied by John Mannings & John [illegible]. Sabbath Day ye 31st. I preached in ye Day, upon 1st Vers of ye 2d of [illegible] in ye Evening upon ye 11th Ver: of 3d of Ezek: in [illegible] Strength God was with me: enabled me to speak his [illegible] with a feeling sense, & to ye satisfaction of ye hearers.

November } Monday 1st. ye Rev: Edward M[illegible] preach'd in ye Day & ye Evening. After ye Evening Discourse, I exhorted, & then went to Mr [illegible], & ye next Day to Mr Leetel [illegible] agreeable [illegible] his [illegible] [illegible] Monday [illegible] accompany'd by Mr Leet [illegible] [illegible] where [illegible] 3. 7. [illegible]

November

at Mr Leets. Thursday ye 4th. I spent ye Day at Mr Leets, & prepared a Discourse to deliver ye next Day, to ye Young People; wch Delivered as was supposed, to ye most wch lived in ye Neighbourhood, from Eccl: 12.1. Some small Attention appeared in ye Congregation. After Meeting I returned to Mr Leets, & spent ye Evening to my Satisfaction, in Conversing wth a Young Woman, wch was under Soul Exercise: And discharging my Duty in talking wth Mr Leets Children: The same Evening being agreeably entertained by Mrs Leet, about Vital Religion; wch brings me to Saturday; upon w^{ch}, I was engaged to prepare for ye Sabbeth. Sabbeth. 7th. Through divine Goodness I was enabled to speak to Admiration, from Job. 36.18. God accompanied ye Word wth Power & there was a Shaking among dry Bones. In ye Evening, I spoke from Mark C.15. wth great Freedom at Mr Crawfords ye Next Day being Monday ye 8th. I left Kingwood & went to Pensilvania spoke at John Britons, from Rev.

& ye later Clause of ye 15. I w: thou wert cold or hot. In ye Discourse God taught me my Dependence upon him, by shutting up my Mind & leaving me to Deadness. tho' ye People applauded ye Discourse, I did not see much Apparence of Good done. And I had to ask Forgiveness for doing any Thing, yt did Cause God to withold ye quickening Influence of his Spirit. After Service I went to Esqr: Butlers in New-Briton, spent ye Evening in Conversing about Heart Religion, The next Day, 4 9th I improved on John ye 3.7. there was some Appearence of ye Power of God in ye Assembly. After meeting I went to George Smith's in Montgomery spent ye Evening with him, ye next Morning he went with me, to Mr. Revd: Griffith's there I spent ye Remainder of ye Time till ye next Day upon wch Day I spoke from Rom: 1.16. After Meeting went Home with ye Revd. John Thomas, discoursed ye same

from Joh: 20. 26. at his own House. The
Day following I spake from 2d. Cor: 6.17.
at Perkeoy. there was some appearance
of Good done. After Meeting I went
to ye Jersey, crossed Dilliway, & lodged
at Mr. Warford in Kingwood. The
next Day being Saturday ye 13th. I went
to Mr. Opdike's, there got my Horse
wch got away ye Sabbeth Evening before
& caused my return from Pensilvan-
ia, from thence to Mr. Isaac Leets
discoursed ye same Evening from
Heb: 10. 24 & 25. to my surprise & ye
Power of God appeared to accompany
ye Discourse. Sabbeth 14th. I improved
from 2. Cor: 6. 17. at Kingwood Meeting
House, & in ye Evening at Mr. Kestn-
ers in Kingwood: Rom: 1.16. Monday
15th. I left ye Jersey early crossed Dillaway
& spoke at New-Briton meetinghouse at Eleven o'Clock
from 2 Cor: 3.17. & in ye After-Noon at
Montgomery from Job: 36.18. lodged
wth one of ye Members & was ye next
Day accompanied by him & Mr. Isaac
James. to ye great Valley, Schoolkill ~~[illegible]~~
being so low yt we easily forded it.

I lodged wth Rev: Davis, & ye next Day went to John Evans's in ye Welsh Tract Lodged there, & ye next Morning to ye Rev: Davis's in Newark (in passing from ye great Valley to ye Welsh Tract I went thro' Chester, Willmington & Newport.) spake from Eccl. 12.1. in ye Evening. The next Day I spake at R: Mr. Davis's Meeting House, from Ecc: 12. 13. Lodged ye Evening wth Mr Davis Brother to ye Revd: Davis in Baltimore & ye next Day set out for Baltamore having crossed Elk River. I visited Mr Sloan in Charles-Town wch stand on ye North East Bay, he accompanied me across Susquehannah River to Mr Bass Meeting House. from thence I went to John Evans in Baltamore tarried wth him to my Satisfaction ye Night & ye next Day being Sabbeth ye 21. I went to Richard Pritchard's, to hear Mr Sterling preach, a Presbyterian Minister, after he preached, I spoke from Eccl: 12.13. & after meeting I went home wth Mr Davis tarried all Night to my great Satisfaction. Next Day being Monday 22, I spak at Thomas Amoses from Matt: 11. 15

after meeting crossed ye little Falls of
Gunpowder, & went to Edward Bussey's
tarried wth him all Night. The next
Day being Tuesday ye 23. I set out
for Monocasy having crossed ye
great Falls of Gun-Powder & pass[d]
Wheeler's Mill some Distance, I
fell into ye Indian Path travilled
several Miles along it, & then crossed
Cunnewargee Road & went to
Amon Buttler's lodged wth him 2
Nights: on Thursday 25 I spake
from Eze: 33.11. at Arthur Chen-
in Baltamore beyond Cunnewago Road
oweth's, to my agreeable Satisfac-
-tion. tarried wth him all Night
& set out from thence next Mor-
-ning, being accompanied by Mr
Chenoweth over ye Falls of Pap-
wagon
sco aftr I road above 20 Miles
crossd one Branch of Pipe Creek
& my Horse failed eating, I reached
Thomas Betts Esqr living 5 Miles
from Fredrick Town, ye same Day
tarried wth him all Night, my
Horse refused eating Hay. I was
exercised abot loosing my Horse

& so fail of my Journey, my Mind was calmly resigned to ye Will of God. For I knew He ordered all Things but Sin, & wd take Care of me in a strange Land even if he ~~did~~ ~~take~~ took my Horse from me, I saw ye Horses as well as Sparrows were under his Care. The next Day being Saturday ye 27. I was accompanied by Esqr Betterton into Virginia to Henry Oxleys in Loudon County after crossing Monocasy Creek & Potomack River. Stayed with Mr Oxley till Monday spake twice on ye Sabbath, in ye Day from 1 Peter 2.7. at Night from Heb: 10.24.25. Monday being ye 29 I spake at Leesburg being ye Town of Louden-County from Matt: 25.46. after Sermon I went Home with John Evan's Wife tarried there all Night from Leesburg to Evans, I crossed Sigling River, Goose-Creek, & Little River. Tuesday ye 30. I left John Evans & went to see ye Revd David Thomas at Pignut Ridge who lived wth Mr Thomas Dodson I lodged wth Mr Dodson & in ye Evening I spake from

[illegible]

John. 20&26. ye next Day being
Wednesday ye 10th December. I returned
Decem-
ber
to John Evans's & spake from
John. 3.7. tarried with him all
Night, ye next Day being Thursday
ye 2d: I was furnished with a Bag to carry
Corn in, Steel, Tinderbox & Tinder
& every Thing necessary for my Jour-
-ney by Evans & his Family. Thurs-
-day ye 2. I was accompanied by Mr.
John Madeap to Vincent Lewis's
in Loudon-County where I
tarried all Night & lit of Mr.
[illegible] who promised to go to
Carolina with me. Friday ye 3d I spa-
-ke from John ye 6. 60. after Sermon
I went to William Wine's tarried
all Night there had much Conver-
-sation with his Wife who was under
some Exercise. ye next Day I went
to broad-Run Meeting-House being
in Fauquier-County where ye Revd.
Thomas Preached, & heard ye Revd. Marks
preach after Sermon I went Home with ye

Rev: Thomas stay'd wth him all
Night & next Day being Sabbeth
ye 5th we went to Meeting, I spake
from Job ye 36.18. there was a great
Stir among ye People I had reason
to beleive God accompanied ye
Discourse wth Power. after Sermon
ye Rev: Thomas agreeably adminis-
-tered ye Sacrament, after wch ye
Rev: Marks Preached & so, conclud
I returned wth Mr: Thomas, to Tho-
-mas Dodsons where I spent ye Eve-
-ning among several lively Chr
-istians to my great Satisfaction
ye next Day being Monday ye 6th
I went to Absalom Kennedys, af-
-ter passing Cear-Run lodged wth
him ye Night ye next Day be-
-ing Tuesday ye 7th I spake from
Matt: 16.26 at Kennedys, a pub-
-lick House where there was grea-
-t Opposition it arose to so great
an Height I expected to have been

I I to bed & tarried ye Night at Ramsey's ye next Day being Wednesday ye 8th. I went to Robert Dunkham's in Culpepper being accompanied by Benjamin Guess & his Brother tarried there all Night, having ~~in~~ crossed ye North River before I got to Dunkham's. Thursday ye 9th we went to Mr. Bolls Tavern-keeper, at ye new Orange Court-House. after passing Culpepper-Court-House, & Rapadan River. Friday ye 10th I went to ye Rev: Todd in Louisa County, accompanied by Benjamin Guess & tarried till Sabbeth Day ye 12th upon wc Day I spake from Eze: 33.11. at providence-meeting-House. where ye Rev: Todd preaches, after Meeting ye Guesses & myself crossed James River & after passing Goochland Court House went to William Prosser's in Cumberland County, Tavernkeeper tarried wth him all Night & next Morning being Monday ye 13th we crossed Appamattick River passed Amelia-Court-House went to William Hamlin's.

Tavern, lodged there. Tuesday ye
14 we went to Col: Simonds eat
Breakfast wth him, from thence went
to Thomas Jarriots in Meckleh-
-etin & tarried there till the
rsday ye 16th. with Benjamin Guess
(his Son in Law) Thursday Morn-
-ing I set out for ye Rev: William
Walker's on Fishing Creek, in
North Carolina. Got to James
Walkers, after crossing Mohorn
Creek & Roan Oak River, who
lives about 5 Miles from Mr.
Jennefels Ferry on Roan Oak.
I lodged there, it was ye first
Night I ever lodged in North
Carolina. Fryday ye 17th I went
to ye Rev: Walkers Tarried wth him
till Sabbeth Day. Saturday 18th
I spake from 1 Cor: 16.13. at Richard
Hancocks near Rev: Mr. Walkers. Sabbeth
19th I went wth ye Rev: Walker to
~~Fishing~~ Sandy Creek Meeting House
where I spake from Eze: 33.11.
~~I crossed Fishing Creek, & spoke before I~~

arrived to Sandy Creek Meeting
after Meeting I went home
wth John McGlamore where I
spent ye Evening very agreeable
wth several Christians. Monday
ye 20 I went from Sandy Creek
to John Shearmans on Tar River in Granvil County after
passing Granvil Court House,
crossing little fishing Creek
passing through Harris Burg
in wch there is a Chapple wth
a pair of Race Paths by ye Door:
ye Church of ye same County on shocko Creek
has another Pair before it. & then
crossing ye North Fork of Tar River.
the same Night I got satisfied yt
Shearmun & his Wife had true
Religion tho' disconsolate. I abode
wth him till Wednsday. 22. wn I spake
from Luk: 2.10. at Tar River Meeting
House. after Meeting I was ac-
-companied by Mr. Shearmun to
Edward Barry's in Orange County where I tarried all
Night. to my Comfort & Satisfaction. Thursday 23. I spake from

Matt: 6.13. at Vaſsy's after Sermon I went Home wth ~~[illegible]~~: John Norton in Eno in ~~[illegible]~~ ye County of Orange spent ye Evening to my Satisfaction. Fryday ye 24th. I spake from 1 Cor: 2.2. at Edward Griffin's near Newtons where there was some Appearance of Good done. after Meeting I went to Mr. Vaſsy's accompanied by ~~[illegible]~~: Newton & Shearman tarried all Night convers'd wth ye young People who appeared to be under Soul Exercise. Satur: ye 25th Mrs. Sarman & Smith croſsed Napurrdads twice, south Branch of tar River & then come to tar River Meeting House where I spake from Luk: 2.11. after Meeting croſsed ye middle Branch of tar River & went to Shearmans where I abode till Monday, on ye Sabbath I spake at ye Meeting House from Amos ye 4.12. Monday ye 27. I went to Rev: Ledbetter's being accompanied by Mr. Shearman & his Daughter to flat-River-Meeting-House

I lodged at Ledbetters. Tuesday
28th I went to Mr Grisham's,
accompanied by Rev: Ledbetter,
& spake from Matt: 25.46. after
Meeting went Home with John Pa-
-terson, in Dewshope in Orange County, tarried all Night. Wednesday
29th I spake at Petersons from Matth:
23.13. after Meeting was accompa-
-nied by Mr Mebanes Son, to his
Fathers, in ye Haw Fields with whom
I lodged. Thursday 30th I spake at ye
Haw-Field Meeting-House from
Ex: 32.26. after Meeting returned
to Col: Mebanes, tarried till Friday
31. upon ye Day I was accompanied
-to James Birds in Eno in Orange County
where I abode till ye Sabbeth. Saturday
I spake in Eno-Meeting-House
from Isai: 38.1: having crossed Eno River going to Meeting. Sabbeth Day ye 2
I went from Birds being accompanied
by Bird to ye Haw-Field Meeting-House
where there was no Congregation
gathered by Reason of a Storm
of Snow, from thence we went
to Samuel Allen's where I

tarried all Night; I spake in ye Evening from Ex: 3:14. at Albert's Father's who lived opposite to him [illegible] [illegible], ye Road only intervening, where there was a great Assembly for ye warning & ye Lord was wth me in Speaking.

Monday ye 3d I crossed Haw-River passed thro' ye Quakers Settlements by John Jones's & went to Rev: Shubal Sternse's in Orange-County on Sandy Creek, tarried wth him all Night, to my Satisfaction.

Tuesday. 4th I crossed Sandy-Creek, Pool-Cat: & Deep-River then in Frederick-County on Caraway, went to William Robins's, where I tarried till Thursday, then spake from 1 Thess: 5:3, after Sermon went to his Brother's & spake ye same Afternoon from Col: 3.3. after Sermon I went Home wth William Morris living in ye same County & on ye same Creek as Robins. before I got to Morris, I passed Caraway Mountains & crossed ye Creek several

several Times. I lodged wth Mors,
& spent ye Evening agreeably.
Friday ye 7th I crossed Guuyreys &
Abbets-Creek & then went to
Col: Hunts, in Rowan-County, tarryed wth him
till Monday 10th. Sabbath I
spake at ye Meeting House
next + in ye Jersey-Settlement from
2 Sam: 18. 28. All is well. In ye
Evening I spake at Col: Hunts
from Rev: 1.5. Monday-Evening
I spake at Benjamin Merrell's
from Heb: 2.3. Tuesday I went to Sols-
-bury in Rowan-County to Court being accompa-
-nied by Mr. Merrell, Vancleif
& Mr. Sloan. I lodged wth John
Howard in Town yt Night, ye next
Day, I spake at Henry Hewraw's
in Salsbury from Rom: 6.23.
after Meeting I returned Home
wth Merrell after crossing the
Yadkin, ye Day following I
spake at ye Meeting House
from Ecl: 12.1. after Meeting
went to Col: Hunts tarried

till Fryday 14th then went
to James Smith's spoke in ye
Evening at his House from
Rev: 18.4. Come out of her. tarri
all Night. next Day I returned
to Col: Jonathan Hunt's abode
till Sabbath. 16. spake at ye
Meeting House from Deut:
5: 29. ~~returned~~ to Mr. Hunt
& spake in ye Evening from
Matt: 11. 28. There was a great
Solemnity in ye Assembly.
Wednesday 19th I spake at William
Vanelief's from Isai 1. 18. returned
after Sermon to Col: Hunt. Thursday
ye 20. I went into ye Fork of ye Rack
accompanied by Col: Hunt & his Wife
to Samuel Briant's lodged there
Fryday ye 21st I went to William
Briant's in ye Fork. spake from Rom
12. 18. after Sermon I went to Salab
-ry. to John Howard's, accompanied
by John Linvil. spent ye Evening
with Majr Drury, Majr: Baily. & Mr. [illegible]

Sat: ye 22. I spake in Salaſbury-Court-Houſe from Joh: 3.7. after Meeting viſited David Dunkin who was ſick about 3 Miles out of Town, I got almoſt ſatiſfied yt he had experienced ye New-Birth. then I returned to Col: Hunt's, accompanied by Mr. Henry Sloan, Sab: 23. I spake at ye Meeting-Houſe from Matt: 6.13. Amen. in ye Evening at Col: Hunts from Gal: 5.7. Monday ye 24. I left Col: Hunts being a violent Storm, & went to Widow Hampton's. spake in ye Evening from Rev: 19.15. next I left there, being accompan^d by Mr. William Vancleif, & went to Mr. John Colſton's spake at his Houſe from 1 Pet: 2.6 in ye Evening, God appeared to be among ye People. The next Day being Wedneſday. 26th. I went to Anſon-Court-Houſe spake from Matt: 5.25. after Sermon went

went to Col: Hunts tarried

Home wth Cap: Morgan Brown
Thursday, Vancleif & Smith left
Browns & went to Mr. Hamotts
tarried till Fryday ye 28 spent ye
Evening agreeably. From thence
we went to ye Rev: Bridgegoods
I abode wth him till ye Fryday
following (4th of February) Sabbath
ye 30th I spake in Rev: Bridgegoods
Meeting House from Jas: 5.6.
in ye Evening at Mr. James's from
Heb: 10. 24.25. returned wth ye Rev: Brid:
spent several Days wth him to my
great Satisfaction. Friday. 4th. I was
February } accompanied by ye Mr. Brid
to Cohansay Meeting House
were I spake from Acts 17.23.
after Meeting I went Home wth Mr.
Thomas Burton tarried all Night
wth him. Sat: 5th. I went to ye Welsh
-Neck heard ye Rev: Brid: Preach, after
Sermon. I went home wth him
Sabb: 6th. I spake at his Meeting-
-House from: 1 Cor: 10. 26. after Sermon
Mr. Bridg: administred ye Sacrament

it was a good Day to several.
I returned after Service wth ye Revd Bro:
& continued wth him till Thursday
ye 10th & then went to Mr Thomas
Burton's tarried wth him all Night
ye next Day being Fry: 11. I went
being accompanied by Mr Burton &
his Son to Mark-Bluff, spake at
George Brown's from Pro: 13.15. after
Sermon, I returned wth Mr Burton, tarried
wth him all Night, Sat: ye 12th, I spake at
Cashway-Meeting-House, from
1 Cor: 4.21. to great Satisfaction, after
Sermon I went to ye Revd Mr John Brown's
tarried wth him ye Night, Sabb: 13. I spake
at Cashway Meet: again from Job. 36.18. I trust
God was wth me & blessed ye Discourse. after
Sermon I went Home wth Mr Gid Gibson
who let me have a Horse, to go to Charles
-Town, ye next Morning left his House
& went to Maj: Abraham Buckalew's ye
Day ye nex Day being Tuesday ye 15, I spake
at Mr Buckoles from Jo: 3.11. after
Sermon I went, being accompanied by Mr
Buckels to Mr Joshua Sowan's, after crossing
Linches Creek. Wednesday 16th. I crossed ye

black Mingo, black River at Plats Ferry
Santee-Ferry at Lenew's & then went
to Palthazzer's in Strawbury. Thursday
I crossed Strawbury-Ferry & went to ye
Rev: Mr. Oliver Hart's in Charles Town
where I was agreeably received. I spake
on Sabbeth-Day 20th in ye Fore-Noon in
Mr. Hart's Meet-Hs. from, Amen ye
Close of ye Lord's Prayer. & in ye Evening
from John. 3.7. I tarried ye following
week wth Mr. Hart & visited several
of his Congregation to my great Satis-
faction. Saturday 26th I went to James-
-Island & spake on Sabb: 27th. from 1 Pet.
2.7. after Sermon I returned to Doc: Brisb-
-ane where I lodged Saturday Night,
dined wth him & then went to Charles
-Town, spake ye same Evening from
Eze: 33.11. I stayed wth Mr. Hart till
Tuesday 1st Day of March. Then I left
March Charles-Town being accompanied
by Mr. Hart to ye Rev: John Ev-
-vans dined wth him & then
went to Strawbury; to Mr. Palthazzer's,
Lodged there. Wednesday 2d. we went to
ye Widow Searvant's Lodged there. Thursd:
we went to Maj: Bickeles tarried all
Night wth him Fryday we went to

Martin Culp's on Fri Dec. & Satur:
5th we went to y Rev. Bridgegood's
where I left ye Rev: Hart & returned
to Culps House. Sabb. 6th I went from
thence to Cashway-Meeting House
where I spake from Joh: 3. 4. & trust
God blessed my Attempts. after Sermon
I went Home wth Thomas Burton.
Monday I was accompanied by him
from his House to Antony Pouncey's
where we tarried all Night & then
parted. Tuesday 8th I went to Cap. James
Thompson's in Cuffy-Town, being ac-
-companied by Mr Nathaniel Carthens
tarried at Mr Thompsons all Night.
Wednesday 9th I went to Lewis Perkins
5 Miles from Thompsons
there spake from 1. Pet. 4. 18. after Sermon
I went to Peter Culps tarried wth him
y Night. Thur: 10th I visited Mr James
by Cashway-Meeting-House & then went
to Mr Burtons where I tarried till
Sabb. spake at y Meet. Ho. twice
from 1 Thes: 5. 25. after Service I went
to Mr Gibsons tarried wth him. Mon
-day y 14. I went to Maj: Buckeles

from thence, on Tuesday to Widow
Screvans being accompanied by
Revd Mr Hart & Revd: Bedgegood. Wedny
16th. I spake at Mrs Screvans from
Joshua. 15. 19. "And she lighted off
her Ass." After Sermon we went
to Mr Lenuds. Thursday. 17. we
went to ye Revd: Stevans where
we parted they went to Town &
I went to James Island after
staying 2 Nights & 1 Day wth Mr
Stevans. Saturday. 19th. I went to
Thomas Screvans where I left my
Horse & from thence to Mr
Rivers's where I lodged. Sabb: 20th.
I spake in ye Meeting House from
Prov: 13. 15. after Sermon dined wth
Doc: Brisban & then went to
Town & heard Mr Hart & Bedgegood
preach. I made Mr Hart's House

my Home till Wednesday 23 & then
I set off for Edisto Island. I went
on Board about 2 o'Clock & was
kindly received by y Master of
y Boat, Mr Evans. The Wind being
a Head we lost a Tide & was ob-
-liged to tarry about 4 Miles
from Town before y next Tide y^t
Night I lodged at Thomas Screven
on James Island, y next Day
being Thursday 24th we got to y
Hallover where y Boat stuck &
we lost another Tide y^t Night
I lodged on John's Island at Mr
Holmes. Fryday ye 25th we got to
Edisto, Dined at Mr Frampton's
on ye Island, w^o received me kindly
but was so wicked before I fini-
-shed my Dinner, I told him I blieved
y Devil had Influanced him
to his wicked Actions, after Dinner

I went wth Mr. Williams to Mr. Hambletons where I lodged till ye Monday following: Sat: 26. I went to ye Baptist-Meeting House on ye Island to preach, in Pursuance to an Appointment, & not one Person came to Sermon, except from Mr. John Williams, after tarrying some time at ye Meet: House, I returned to Mr. Williams. Sabb: 27th. I spake from Luke: 2. 10, in ye Forenoon & in ye after-Noon from Rom: 8. 13. I believe some Good was done. Mon: 28th. I set out for Charles-Towne & arrived there on Tues. 29th: was kindly received at Rev. Hart's. where I tarried till ye Monday follow
Sabb: I spake: in Town from Rom: 1. 5
1 ing I left his House & lodged at Mr. James Brisbans ye Night in Town. Tuesday ye 5th: I left Town to ye Rev. Bedge:
April & went to James Island lodged ye Night at Mr. Rivers's. Wed: 6th: we went to Mr. Sacheverell's ye Next Day we went to ye Rev: Francis Pelotes at Euhaw in Indian Land, where we tarried till ye Monday following. I spake in his Meeting House on ye Sabb: from Jer: 3. 10

Monday ye 11th: We left ye Revd: Bolzes
& went to Mr: Daviſs's on Savano River
after paſsing thro' a long Swamp
lying on ye River. The Swamp was
supposed to be 4 or 5 Miles in Width
& ye Water so Deep in some Places
yt it run over our Horſes Backs
ye Path thro' ye Swamp was called
a Foot Path & so covered wth Water
yt some Times we cd: not see it.
We wer about 8 Hours in ye Swamp
& after much Diffy: got thro' it.
When we got to ye River we cd: find
No Body to take us over. & after
Hollowing, riding up & down ye
River till 8 O'Clock at Night, in a
heavy Rain attended wth Thunder &
Lightning: Some Body answered from
ye other Side of ye River telling us
we cd: not croſs ye River yt Night, &
told us we might find a House up
ye River after seeking for it some

Time we found it. The House was
very poor its Covering was Bark,
the Chymney was of Pallasadoes &
ye Sides of Logs, thro' wch one might
thrust his Hand. we tarried there
all Night & were thankful for such
a Shelter. ye next Day we crossed ye
River & went to ye Orphan House
in Georgia, where we were kindly
received & thankfully entertained.
Wed: 13th: I spake from those Words in
ye Orphan House Chaple Psa: 84.10.
Thurs: Mr. Bozegood preached. Friday
I spake again from Isa: 9.6. Satur: 16th
Mr. Bozg: preached. Sabb: 17. we both
spake my Subject was "For ye are
Dead" & Mr. Boz: "& yr Life is hid wth Xt:
Col: 3.3. Mony 18th. Mr. Bozegood bapti-
-zed Mr. Sturk, Mrs. Dickson, & Mr
Sturk, in ye Evening I spake from
Jo [illegible]. Wednsday Evening I spake from
Thury 21st. I went to Savannah
lodged at Mr. Bolton's after hearing Mr.
Zubly preach.

Fry: 22. I left Mr. Boltons & went to
Mr. Habershams, dined with Him,
& then went to Mr. Osgoods, in Midway where
I tarried till ye Monday following.
Sabb: 24th I spake in Mr. Osgoods Meeting
House from 1 Peter. 2.7. Monday 25th
I left Mr. Osgoods & returned to Bethes-
da, & spake ye Night from 1 Pet. 2. 4.
Tu: I spake from 2 Cor: 13. 11. Fry: 29th
I spake in ye Evening, in Savannah
Court-House from Matt: 25. 46. to
a large Congregation. Satt: 30. I spake
in Bethesda from Eph: 2. 8. Sabb: 1th
Day of May I spake from Prov:
22. 17. is was ye last Discourse
May } I made in Bethesda's Chaple.
Mon: 2. Mr. Bridgwood & myself
set out for Augusta ye Night we
lodged at Mrs Polhills. Tuesday ye 3
we left Mrs Polhill & went up
to Mr. [illegible]
Savannah river ~~[illegible]~~
at Mount Pleasant where
~~[illegible] we were obliged to lodge~~
we lodged
~~in ye Woods, under a Bark Cabin~~
~~made by ourselves~~. The next Day

being Wednsy 4th, after traveling, about 80 Miles, after we passed any House, we were obliegd to lodge under a Bark-Cabin made by ourselves, & it being disagreeable, because it was a very Rainy-Night. Thursday ye 5th after crossing briars-Creek & many other Waters, we were obliegd to lodge out being favoured wth good Weather. Friday ye 6th after crossing an exceeding bad-Creek, where we were in danger of loosing our Horses, on Account of ye badness of ye Bottom, we arrived to Mr James Smiths in Augusta, wth whom we lodged two Nights. Sat: 7th we visited Mr McCarton, Col: Barnet, Captn Williams, Mr Dunnett & Mr Jackson: who used us very genteelly. Sabb: 8th we both preached to a large Congregation, I spake from Act: 3.8. After Service in ye Evening we went Home w:th Mr. McCarton & dined w:th Him. after ye Service of ye Day was concluded, we went Home w:th Capt:n Williams being accompanied by Mr. McCarton, we drank Tea w:th Him, & then returned w:th Mr. McCarton, who used us kindly. I had Reason to think God sent us to Augusta from ye Usage we had, & ye Effect w:ch ye Word took. Monday 9:th We left Mr. McCartons, after being furnished by him, for our Journey, both w:th Victuals & Drink, He let us have his Chair & Boy to wait on us to visit Capt. Barnet & from thence to Mr. Smiths where we left our Horses; We left Mr. Smiths about Noon &

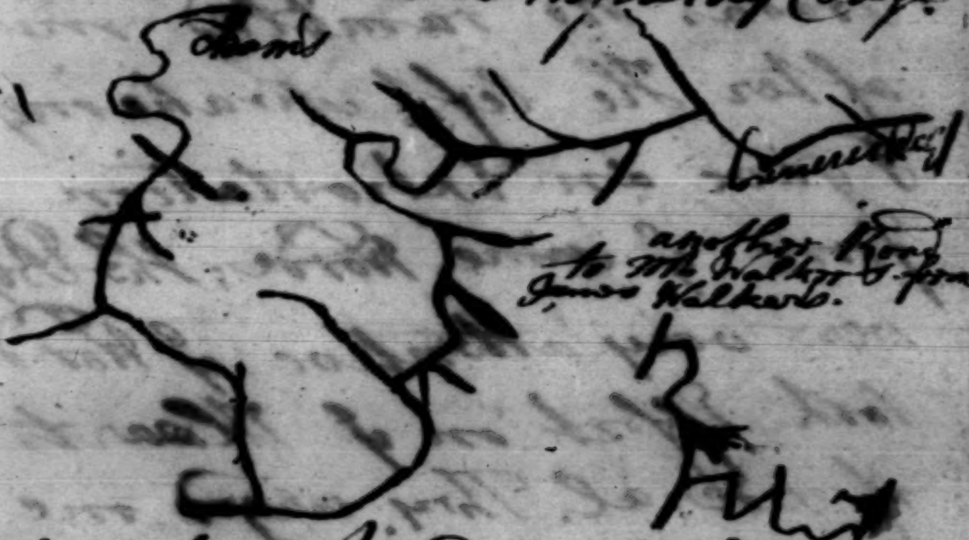
set off for ye Congrees we lodged in ye Woods two Nights before we got to ye Congrees. Wednesday about Noon we got to ye Congrees where we parted, Mr. Bedgegood went down ye River & I went up ye River. The same Day I was suffered to miss my Road in going to Mr. Adams, where I expected to get that Night, this being ye first Time I missed ye Road, wn I was alone, from ye Time I left ye Jersey. The Road I had to go, was only a foot Path about 25 Miles. I took a wrong Path in wh I travelled till Night, & then had to camp alone in ye Woods, where ye wild Beasts of ye Forest

is well. Day: following

were very Plenty. The Wolves yelled in such an heideous Manner yt my Flesh crawled on my Bones. However there Providence conducted me & there Providence preserved me. I should have been much troubled had not God encouraged me, by enabling me to put my whole Trust in Him, & reminding me "how He shut ye Lions Mouths so yt they could not hurt Daniel.

Thur: 12th: early in ye Morning I returned on ye same Path about 6 Miles, where I met with a Man, who informed me yt I must return in the same Path again, & ye Distance was nigh 20 Miles to Mr Adams's about Noon &

& ye Path Difficult wc I found to be true. I endeavoured to hire Him to go wth me & show me ye Way but he entirely refused. The Path I went to ye best of my Knowledge run after ye following Manner having many Forks a few of wc I will mark. I went a Westerdly Course.


Edmds
another Road to Mr Walker's from James Walker's.

I got to Mr. Edmds's in ye After Noon, where I preached from Joh: 3.7. to 6 People, after some Solicitation. Thurs. 13. I went to Lee's Fort, & tarried wth Mr Ogel till is well. Thurs: following

Monday following I spake at
his House. Sabb: from [illegible] Ep:
9. 6th part of ye 7th Verse. & from Eze. 33. 11.
after w: Discourse, Mr. Ellege
a Separatist spake from
those Words, "O wretched Man
yt I am who shall deliver
me from ye Body of this
Death". He rambled much,
after He left speaking,
I gave an Exhortation
from ye same Words; the People
were very attentive & ye Word
took Effect on ye Hearts
of several. They urged me
to preach again ye next Day
about 7 Miles from thence
as I traveled for Pee Dee.
I agreed to speak between
9 & 10 O'Clock at Charles Hitchens
on Rocky-Creek, who lived
[illegible] about Noon &

on ye Road to Pee Dee. The
Number of People yt met was
large for such a remote Place
I spake from Joh: 5.40. after
Sermon they pressed me
much to preach again
I consented & spake from
Joh: 3.3. & then left ym very
hungry for more Preaching.
I crossed several Waters before I
came to ye Water Kee, & I forded,
& went To Daniel McDaniel's
where I lodged ye Night. Tuesday
ye 17th: I passed ye hanging Rock
& went to Major Robins's on
Linches Creek, where I tarried. Wed:
ye 18th. I went to the Revd: Bedgegood's
on Pee Dee. Thur: ye 19th I went
to Mr. Pruneel's & Fry: 20. to Peter
Culp's & Satt: 21. to Mr. Burton's, &
Sabb: I preached two Sermons from 2. Sam: 18: 28
"All is well". Fry: following

I spake at Mr. Wilet's living at ye back Swamp. from James. 5. 13. Sabb. following I spake again at Cashway from Rom. 12. 18. two Sermons. May ye 31st. I went to live wth ye pious Rev. Mr. N. Bridgegood.

June I preach'd at Cashway from ye following:

		Chap	Verses	
5	Pro:	8	34	two Sermons.
12	Acts.	16	30	Ditto.
19	Heb:	6	7 & 8	Ditto.
26	S. John	15	16	Preach'd at Welsh-Neck.
	Isa	1	24	
July [illegible]	Job.	29	2	Heb. 6.. 7 & 8.
4	Luke	13	5	at Catfish.
5	Matt:	22	42	at Mars-Bluff.
6	Luke:	24	47	at Mr. Witts on Black Creek.
9	Luke	24	47	at ye Back-Swamp.
10	Psa:	42	1	two Sermons.
16	Pro:	16	31.	at Mr. Troublefields.
17	Amos	4	12.	two Sermons.
24	James	4	7 & 8	ditto at ye Welsh-Neck
25	Matt.	7	13.	at Capt. Hickes.
26	Eze.	33	11.	at Mr. Crawfords

27 I went to Anson Court & lodged wth Isaac Falkingburgh 28th I preach'd at ye Court from Pro. 14. 34. & lodged ye Evening in ye Lawyers Room.

29th: I went to Mountain Creek, to hear Mr. Murfee preach: after He preached, I gave 'em a Discourse from ye same Word 1 Peter 2. 11 & then returned to Mr. Brown's (being accompanied by Col: Kershawk from ye Court to Mort: & from thence to Mr. Brown's) Sat: 30th: I went again to ye great Meeting at Moun:n Creek I preached from John 3. 5. I believe God was wth me & bless'd my Discourse very much to ye Auditory. After Mr. Murfee preached (who chiefly endeavoured to enforce wt I had before sd, by telling ye People, they were wont to say, If a Man of Sense, Learning & Distinction was to declare such Truths, they wd believe him. Now says He, ye have heard one, what do ye think? &c.) I went to Morgan Brown's again. Sabb: 31st. I returned to ye great Meeting, being accompanied by Col: Kershawk, Maj: Dun & Esqr: Brown.

I gave ye People a second Discourse from John 3.5. The Word appeared to take surprizing Effect; many were much affected. from thence after Meeting Col: Maj: before mentioned, & myself with a great Company went to Mr. Colstons on Rocky-River after fording little River & Yadkin, just above Rocky River, We lodged at Mr. Colstons ye next Morning being 1st of August we set out for Salisbury, a lonesome Road we went, not seeing a House for 30 or 40 Miles, I lodged ye Night at Mr. Howards, in Salisbury. Tu:dy 2. I preached in ye Court House from Matt: 22. 42. some small Appearance of Good, I lodged ag:n with Mr. Howard. Wed:y ye 3. I went to Bro: Morrells where stayed till ye Monday following. Thu: ye 4th I preached in ye Meeting House, in ye Irish-Settlement from Eph: 2. 8. Fry: ye 5th I preached ag:n in ye Same House from Rom: 8. 12. Some small Appearance of Good being done. Sabb: 7th: I preached again at ye Meeting-House from Isa: 1. 24. in ye Forenoon, & in ye After-Noon from Amos ye 4.12. wch Discourse appeared to have much Effect, for ye Place. Mond: 8th I left Mr Morrels & went to Mark Hellikers on Swearing-Creek & preached at his House from Matt: 5. 20. & after Sermon I went, being accompanied by Mr Vankliff, to Abenton Phelps on ye North Branch of ye Yadkin. lodged there. Tues: 9th I went with Mr Phelps & his Wife to William Bryans, & preached ye same day at Mr Bryans Ac: 6.7 after Sermon I went, with Mr Bryan to Bethabara, to see ye Moravians. lodged ye Night in a Tavern. Wed: 10. early in ye Morning ye Moravian Ministers came to see me & invited me to see ye Town, & its Curiosities, after walking some Time, ye Steward came to us & abode with us: wch as well as ye Minister ~~[illegible]~~ appeared to be a pious Man. After viewing Bethabara ye Minr went with me to see ye new-Town about 3 Miles from ye old Town & wn I viewed yt I left him, being accom: by Mr Bryan, & went to Will: Bryans. Thurs: 11. I preached at W. Brians 2 Sermons from

Luke 24. 47. after Sermon I went Home
wth Col: Hunt tarried wth him one Night.
Tuesy: 12. I went to William Grants in
ye Yadkin Fork & preached two Sermons
1st from John 5. 40. & ye 2d from Ps: 72. 9. God
bless'd ye Discourses to several, ye divine
Power was very conspicuous in ye Con-
-gregation. Stay'd all Night & ye next
Day went to John Bartons in ye
Fork on ye South Branch preached
from James 5. 18. after Sermon, being
accomd by Mr Vanklief & a young Man,
to Solesbury, to Mr Howards, Sabb: 14
I preach'd in Solesbury 2 Sermons ye first
from Matt. 7. 13. ye second from Luk. 13. 5.
after ye Sermons I went being accomd
by Mr Martin & Nazareth ye high Shriff
to widow Hamptons. Monday 15, I went
to Mr Colstons on Rocky River lodged
there. Tue: 16, I went to Mr Peegees
lodged there. Wed: 17. to Capt: Hickes lodg'd
there. Thu: 18. I went to Will: Rods
preached from Matt. 6. 13. Amen after

Sermon I went to Mr. Bodgood's.
Fry: 19. I went to Mr. Burton's. Satt: 20.
I went to Mr. James's. Sabb: 21. prea-
ched at Cashway again from Amos
4.12 one half & ye other Expounded
on ye: 1 Ch: of Matt: Mon: 22. I went
to Mr. Bodgegood's where I remained
till Fry: 26 & then left there &
went to Mr. Pouncey's. Satt: 27. I went
to Cashway-Meeting catechised & expounded
ye Catechism to ye aged People. Sabbath
28. Expounded on ye Second Chap: of
Matt: one half of ye Day & preach from
Isa: 42.1. ye other half. After Meeting
I went Home wth Mr. Pouncey & ye next
Day went to Mr. Bodgegood's where
I remained till ye Fry: following &
then went agn to Mr. Pouncey's. Satt: 3.
September } Visited. Sabb: ye 4th I expounded
one half of ye Day on ye 2 Ch: of
Matt: & ye other half I preached from
Ex: 32.26. & after Meeting went to Mr. Loyds
& ye next Day to Mr. Bodgegood's & stayd
there till Fry: ye 9th & then went to

Lynche's-Creek to John Perkins, being
accompanied by Martin Kolb & Charles Booth,
Sat: 10th I preached at Perkins's from Isa: 65. 8.
after Meeting we went to John Lelands at
ye hanging Rock, Sabb: 11th We went to ye
hanging-Rock-Meeting Houſe & I preached
in ye forenoon from Luke 2.10 & in ye afternoon
[illegible] appeared to be 1st Sub.
from Rom: 8.13. after Service we returned
to Perkins. Mon: 12th We went to Maj: Perkins,
ye Sermon took great Effect
& preached there from Isa: 10.11. & after Service
Mr Kolb & Myſelf went to William Ruſpian's
ye next being Tues: 13. I preached at his Houſe
from Joh: 1.29. after Sermon we went to
Mr Hodgegoods wh: was nigh 40 Miles.
Wed: 14th I set off, for Charles-Town, being
accompanied by Mr Robert Hicks, from
ye Charaws. ye Night we lodged at Mr
Burche's ~~[illegible]~~ on Pee Dee. Thurs: 15th we went
to Joſhua Screvans on Black-Mingo, there
we lodged. Fry: 16th we went beyond Santee
about 6 Mileſ, & camped in ye Woods, by
Reaſon of ye Heat, there we stay'd till
12 O'Clock at Night & then, mounted &

went to Polthozza's on Strawbury, to
whose House we came, at ye Day dawnd,
after refreshing ourselves & Horses, we
left there & went to Town. after much
Diffy for about 12 or 14 Miles from Strawy
my Horse failed & I was obliegd to
leave Him at Maj: Moutery's who
let me have one of his. Providence
was remarkably kind to me, in my
Jorney: for on Wedy it rained before,
behind & on each side of me, 15th yet ye
Rain was not suffered to come where
I was, only a few Droops. Thuy we
got to Mr. Screvan's just before a very
hard Rain. Satt: Maj: Moutery of-
fered me a Horse to ride to Town. wch
carried me very well, I entered
Town about 8 O'Clock at Night. lodged
at Mrs. Hart's. Sabb: 18th: I preached in
Town from Joh: 1. 29. ye Night took my
Lodgings at Mr. James Brisban's. Mony 19th:
I wrote my Confession. Tues: 20th: I was ordained

by ye Revd: Mr. Hart, Stevans, Blote &
Boggood. in ye: After-Noon I left Town,
& went Home wth: Mr. Stevans. Wed: 21st:
I went to Mr. Snow's on Santee: Thurd:
22d: I went to Mrs Screvants at Black-
-River & preached from Isa: 9. 6. 7: aft
Sermon I went to Jos: Screvant's. Fri:
23d. I went to Mr. Murfee's on PeeDee.
Satt: went to Cashway & preached
from, Is: 9. 6. 7. Lodged at Mr. James
Sabb: I preached from 1 Cor: 5. 7. afterwards
administred ye: Lord's Supper. went Home
wth: Mr. Malachi Murfee. Monday: 26th:
I was unwell & so I was Tuesd: & all
ye: Week, I kept at Mr. Murfee's: being
too unwell to go out I preached on
Sabb: to Mr. Murfee's Negros from
Mark 13. 37. I kept at Mr. Murfee's
where I was well used till Oc: 4th: 7th:
Octr 1765 & then I went to Peter Kolb's
Satt: 8th: I catechised ye: Young

People, after wch I went to Mr Burtons. Sabb: ye 9th I expound ſome Verſes in ye 2 Chr of Matthew in ye Fore-Noon & in ye Afternoon, preached from Ps: 42. 1. - I went Home wth Mr Pouncy after Sermon. Mond ye 10th I went to Long-Bluff where I tarried till ye 21st. Wedy ye 12. I preached at ye Neck-Meeting-Houſe from 1 Pet: 2. 7. & Sabb: 16. 2 Sermons at ye ſame Houſe, from 2 Cor: 13. 5. & agn I preached there on Friday: ye 21. from Iſa. 1. 18. Sat: ye 22. I catechiſed ye aged People at Cashway. Sab: 23: I preached at Cashway from 1 Peter 1. 23. Mond I went to Catfiſh & ſpake from Gal. 5. 7. after Sermon went Home wth Capt: McKance lodged wth Him: ye next Day. I ſpake at Britton's Neck from Rom. 8. 13. I dined after Sermon wth Mr [illegible]

& then went wth. Mr. Galespie to Mr. Briton
Esqr. lodged there one Night, ye. next Day
I went to Kingstown on Waccamaw
& preached in ye. Presbyterian Meeting
from Malachi 3.8.
House there as well as at Briton's
after Sermon I dined wth. Dr. Mcdougal.
& then went, being accompanied wth.
Mr. Pouncey, (wo. went to travel to
C:town wth. me) to Patrick Gun's, lodged
wth. Him, & went ye. next Day, wch. wa
Thursday ye. 27th to Mr. Benjamin Gaus
separate Preacher, near little River,
lodged wth. Him, Fry. 28. I went to
Ines Gau's to hear Cor. Harris prea
wo. attempted & failed, then Mr. Marsh
spake & went thro' his Discourse,
from thence I went to Edward
Wingate's whose Heart was filled wth.
Enmity to Holiness. Harris spake ye.
Evening there, Satt. 29. I spake at

Wingates from 1 Thes: 5. 19. then went to
Lockwood folly to Jno Daniel's, & preach
at his House in ye Evening from
John. 20: 19. Sab: 30. I preached in y^e
Meeting House from Jer: 3. 10. 11. & returned
to Mr Daniels. Mon: 31. I went to Tonnies
Gaus & preached from 2 Cor: 13. 5. after
Sermon I went to Cap: Lewises on ye Long Bay Lodg'd there

November } Nov: 1. I went to Mr Clark's
at Wacker-Maw Lodged there
Wed: 2 I preached at Mr Clark's
from Jno 5.. 39. after Sermon I went to
Col: Pauley's Th: 3, I left ye Col^o & went over
Waker-Maw, Pee Dee & Black
River thro George Town & over
Sampit at Winyaw to Widow Jordon's. Fri: 4. I
crossed N^o Santee. & S^o Santee at Cor-
rerrn's Ferry & passing thro' Wando Neck
to ~~Lazapress~~ where I was very Ill used, he
refused carrying me to Town, tho' y^e
Tide served & it was not quite dark
I was obleiged to tarry all Night at his

House, after Supper, before we lay do

I proposed to ye: Man of ye: House to atten

Prayers, who appeared to be much pleas

wth: it: But after I read a Ch:, my Com-

-panion Mr: Pouncey, & myself kneeld .

ye: Man of ye: House rose up & stood

ye rest of ye: Family kept yr: Seats,

& in ye: Time of Prayer kept Laughin

Satt: ye: 5. I went to Town. & lodged while

I stayd in Town, wth Mr: James Brisbane,

Sabb:6. I preached from 2 Cor: 13. 5. Tues:

ye 8th. at Evening I preached agn: from

Rom. 6. 23. Sab: 13. in ye: Forenoon I preached

from Matt: 7. 13. & in ye Evening from

Matt: 25. 46. ye: Wednesday Evening following

I preached agn: from Is: 9. 6. 7. Sab: 20

In ye: Forenoon I preached from 2 Cor 13. 5

& upon ye: same in ye: Evening. Mon: 21.

I went to Mr: Rivers on James Island.

Tues: 22. left his House & went to

Mr: Stephen's at Ashley River, Wd: 23.
preached in Mr: Stephen's Meeting House, from
Luk: 24. 47. after Sermon went Home wth:
Mr: John Balline & stay'd 2 Nights wth:
Him. Fryd: 25: I went to Mr: Pledgers
wc: was about 62 Miles & ye: Next Day
went to Mr Thornton's wc: was abot 53
& 54 Miles & ye: next Day went to long
Bluff & preached at Cashway as I
went along from Rev: 3. 20. Mond: 28.
I accompanied Mr: Bedgegood, wo: ye: Day
left Pee Dee to go to Charlestown to live,
to Black-Creek, & there parted wth: him, &
went to Malachi Murfee's wher I stay'd
till Satt: ye: 3, & then left Mr: Mur-
Decem } -fees & went to Mr: James
ber } at Cashaway stay'd till Sabb:
ye: 4th: wn: I preached from Eccl: 12:1.
After Sermon I went home wth: Mr:
Pouncey. Mon: 5. I went to long-
-Bluff. stay'd there at Mr: Bedgegoods
House all ye: Week. Sabb, 11. I preach

at ye: Welsh Neck from Luke.15.24.
after Sermon went wth: Mr: Hart
Stull & David Williams to Mr:
Hickes, & preached at Captn: Hickes
on Mon: 12. from John 5.39.
After Sermon returned wth: ye: ſame
Company to Long-Bluff. where I
ſtay'd wth: Mr: Hart till Thurſday,
But on Wed: 14. I preached at
Jame James from Eph: 2.8. Thur:
15. I accompanied Mr: Hart ~~to Caſhaway~~
~~to view ſome Land oppoſite to ye:~~
~~Neck~~ to Mr: Pouncey's. where we
lodged. Fry: 16. I went wth: him to ſee
ſome Land oppoſite to Caſhaway
& returned to Mr: Pounceys ye: ſame
Day. Satt: I went to Meeting at
Caſhaway & preached from Eph: 2.8.
after Sermon went Home wth: -

Mr: Burton. Sabb: 18. I preached at Cashway from 1 Cor: 5. 7. I hope ye Sermon was much blessd, I excommunicated Jno Jimerson ye: same Day: & after divine Service, married Malachi Newbery & Ann Rowel, then went home wth Mr: Kimbrow & spent ye: Evening very agreeably. Mon: 19th: I went to Capt: Murfees. Tues: 20: from thence I went to Mr: Stevensn on black-Creek preached from Matt: 15. 24 wch Discourse was blessd to several. after Sermon I went to Long-Bluff. stayd there till Fry: 23. then I went to Mr: Loopers & preached Mr: Strotees funeral Sermon from Matt: 24. 44. & then went to Long-Bluff - & preached at Blff: Neck on Sabb: ye 25th: from Luke 2. 11.

then returned to long-Bluff. stay'd
there till Fryday ye: 30. Thurs 29. I
preached Mrs: Young's funeral Sermon
at ye: Welsh Neck Meeting-House
from Pro: 14. 32. Fry: ye: 30 I went
to Mr. Davis's lodged there Satt: 31.
I went to Cashaway & preached
from Mark. 16. 16. after Sermon
I examined & baptized Patty Brown,
& Hetty Kolb. lodg'd at Mr. James
Sabb: 1. I preached at Cashaway from
January ye: Year 1764. "This Year thou shalt die."
Jer. 28. 16. after Sermon I
went Home wth: Gid Gibson ye:
next Day I preached at Hickery-
Grove from, "Set thine House in Order,
for thou shalt die & not live" Isa: 38.1
ye: Discourse as well as ye Discourse
on Sabb: I believe was blessed.

After Sermon I went Home wth Mrs: Murfee. Tues: 3. I spake to Mr: Murfee's Negroes from. Eph. 6. 5. 6. 7. & stay'd at Mr: Murfee's till Thur: 5. & then went to Mr: Wrights & preached from Deu: 5. 29. & returned to Mr: Murfee's & ye: next Day I went to Mr: George Wilese's & preached from Is: 38. 1 wth much Liberty, as I did ye: day before, & I went Home wth Martin Kolb. Satt: 7:
Catechised ~~both~~ old & young & then adress'd myself to ye: People
I ~~preached~~ at Cashaway Mr: House from ye: Catechism. Sab: 8: I preached there from Deu: 30. 19. after Sermon I went Home wth Mrs Pouncey Mon: 9. I went to Long-Bluff. & stay'd there till Sabb: 15. & then preach'd at ye: W-Neck: from Matt: 27: 46: My God. My God, why hast thou forsaken me! after preaching on Satt: ~~Day from~~ Jer: 23. 29. Is not my Word like as a Fire? Mon: 16. I preached at Mrs: Crawfords from Deu: 23. 23. after Sermon returned to Rob: Hicks from whence I went in ye: Morn: having stay'd there

ye: Night before. ye: same Day went to
Captn: Hicks stayd wth: him all Night
Tues: 17 I was at Mr: Hic: Wd: 18. I preach'd
at Captn: Hic:s from Js: 38. 1. I trust ye:
Discourse was blessed. Thu: 19. I preached
at ye Neck-M-House from 1Sam: 17. 29.
Is there not a Cause? Fry: 20. I preached
at ye: 3 Creeks at Aston Winsor's from
"Why stand ye here all ye: Day Idle" Matt:
20. 6. I hope God blessed ye: Discourse.
Satt: 21. I preached at Cashaway from Jer:
6. 16. after Sermon baptized Rachel
Wiles, & Mary Rogers wo: were exami-
-ned Sab: 8. Sabb: 22. I preached there from
Deu: 30. 19. after Sermon, baptized
Mrs: King. wo: was examined ye: Day
before & after she was baptized I admi-
-nistred ye: Sacrament & then took
my leave of ye: Congregation wc: was in a
Flood of Tears. then I went to

Gid: Gibſons lodged wth him. ye next Day
to many People
yd: 23. I went to Catfiſh preached, from
wch Diſcourse I hope was bleſsed
2 Cor: 13.1. & after Sermon went to ye
Revd: Mr Elliſon's where I ſtayd till
Wed: 25. then went to Abraham Brown's
on Linches Creek & preached from Luk. 14.
18. after Sermon went Home wth Edmond
Nugent ſtayd wth him. Thu: 26. Mr
Nugent accompanied me to - - - -

. . . . Fry: 27. he went
ye Revd
to Mr Stoptens. Satt: 28. I ſtayd at
Mr S: Sabb: 29. I preached at Mr
S: Meeting House from Isa: 23.29. after
Sermon I went wth Mr Hart to Chas:
Town & preached ye ſame Evening
from "For this my Son was dead,
& is alive ag:n" — Thu: ye 2. 1764
Feb: ye 2d 1764 } I embarked for New York in
a Sloop wth Capt: Rose &

I arrived ye 14th: of ye: Month at N: York
During Passage, I found a peculiar Satis-
faction in confiding in God amidst
ye apparent Danger of ye Sea, wch
was not a little for we had a
Storm in wch ye Sea was so bois-
terous yt my Trunk in ye Cabbin
turned upside down wth ye tossing of
ye Sloop. I stay'd in N: York at the
Rev: Mr: Gano's till ye 22 of ye Month.
Wed: 16. I preached from Heb. 2, 10.
Sabb: 20. I spake 3 Times, 2 Sermons in
ye Day from Isa: 37. & in ye Evening
from Job: 36. 18. Mon: 21. in ye Evening
I preached agn: to a great Number of
People, from Eze: 33. 11. I hope ye Discourse was blessed
as well as those on ye Sabb. I believe
God helped me to speak ye grace of

hearing Ear. ~~Thurs~~ Wed: 23. I left
N. York & went to my Brother J. Smith
at Connecticut Farm's being Accompani-
-ed by Mr. Francis & Mrs. Gano. Thur: 24
I went to my Father's in Morris County
Satt: 25. I went to Mr. Gobble's Esqr.
at Morris Town. Sabb: 26 I preached
at Morris Town from 2 Sam. 18. 28.
& after hearing Mr. James Manning
preach, I administred ye Sacrament &
then went to Mr. Richard Runans, after
ye Rev: Manning preached I gave an
Exhortation. Mon: 27. I went to
John Stites Esqr.— Tue: 28. I went to my
Brothers, & stay'd there till Thur: ye
1st of March. on wc Day I preached Mr.
MARCH Whitehead's Wife's funeral
Sermon (who hung herself) from
Rom: 6. 23. After Sermon went to

Mr. Stites, ſtay'd all Night & ye
next Day went to my Brother's
& ſtay'd there till Satt: 3. & then
went to Mr. Brookie's preached
in ye Evening from Iſa: 3. 10. 11.
Sabb: ye 4th I preached at ye plain
Meeting Houſe, ye Mountain meeting
Houſe, & at Mr. Runyan's from
Acts 16. 30. Eze. 33. 8. Pro: 29. 1. Mon: ye 5th
I preached at Jeremiah Suttons at
Long Hill from Iſ: 9. 6. 7. in ye Evening
I gave an Exhortation at Mr. Tingley's
after Mr. James Manning preached, &
then went, ye Evening, to Mr. Manning's
& ye next Day. Mr. Daniel Manning & myſelf, went to Piſcataqua to Joſeph Randolph's ye next Day. being Wedneſday. 7.

We went to Thomas Randolph's in Princton
Thu. 8. to Mr: Iſaac Eaton's. Fry 9. preach'd
for Mr Eaton from Luk. 15. 24. Sabb: 11th
I preached agn for Mr: Eaton from Jo: 9. 6. 7.
After Sermon I went to College ſtay'd in
College ye Night. Mon: 12. I went wth
Mr: Manning to Captn George Taylor's in
Middle Town where we ſtay'd till Wed: 14.
& then went to Revd: Morgan's, lodged
wth him. Thur: 15. I went to Cheeſquakes
& preached from Luk: 15. 24 & after Sermon
I went to Samuel Brooke's near ye
Plains, lodged there. Fry: 16th I went over
to N: York. Satt: 17. I examined Mrs: Gano
wc was received by ye Church & after I
Examined Her, I baptized Her & Jonathan
Con: it was ſuppoſed yt 3 or 4 thouſand
People attended at ye Water.

Sab: 18th I preached in York from Jon
1. 29. & Matt: 6. 13. Amen. I stay'd at
Mr: Garoi till Satt: 24. Fry: 23 in ye
Evening I preached from Luk. 14. 22.
Surely God is wonderfully at Work in
N: York. Christians are refreshed, Sinners
awaknod crying out wt they must do
to be saved. Satt: 24. I went being
accompanied by Mr: Francis, to
Oysterbay to Mr: Dodges where we stay'd
till Tues:– Sabb: 25. I preached in ye:
Town 3 Times from. 1 Cor: 1. 30. two Sermons
& Matt: 22. from 1. to 15. Mon: in Town from
Eph: 5. 14 – 1 Cor: 2. 2. Tu: 27. I went to
Muspeticove & preached at Benjamin Coles
I hope some good was done in both Places
from. 1 Tst: 4. 18. Jon 5. 40. Wed: 28 we went
to N: York. Fry: 30. in ye E: I preached
from Luk. 15. 24. Satt: 31. I went with Mr:

Francis w:th me to Connecticut-Farms
to my Brothers. preached y:t Evening
in y:e Farm Meeting House from
1 Peter: 2.7. Sab: 1. I preached in M:r

April Miller's M: House at y:e Plains
from Rom. 10.3. after Sermon
went to deacon Drake's:
Mon. 2. I went to Hopewell
& Stayd at M:r Eatons till Wed: 4. & then
I went to M:r Millers. Thur: 5. I went
to my Fathers & Fry. 6. I preached
in M:r Green's Meeting House from
Jon 3. 8. y:e Congregation was much affe-
cted at Night I preached at M:r J.
Brooke's near y:e Plains from Heb: 10: 24.25
Satt: I went to N: York. Sabb. 8. I preached
in N: York from Isa. 30. 10. Mon: 9. I preached
from Jon 5. 40. In N: York God is now at

Work. I stay'd wth: M^{r}: Gano in N:
York till Wed: y^{e}: 11, on w^{c}: Day I
wth: M^{r}: Manning & his Wife, embar-
-ked for Newport in Rhode Island,
wth: Cap^{tn}: Stephen Wanton & we
arrived to N: Port on Fry: 13. I went
to Joseph Sanford's lodged there
y^{e}: Night, & Saturday Night. Sab: 15
in y^{e}: Forenoon I preached for y^{e}: Rev:^{d} M^{r}:
Thurstan from Luke. y^{e}: 2.10 & in y^{e}:
afternoon for ye Rev: M^{r}: Upham from
1 Peter 2.7. & in y^{e}: Evening al^{so}: for M^{r}:
Thurstan from Eze: 33.11. these three
Sermons thro' divine Goodness, I pre-
-ached wth: Liberty.- Sab: Evening I
lodged wth: M^{r}: Thurstan & likewise Monday
-Evening - Tuesd^{a} 17. In y^{e}: Evening

I preached ag:n for Mr Thurston from Eccles: 12.1. after Meeting I went Home w:th Samuel Burres, lodged w:th Him. Wed: Evening I preached ag:n for Mr: Thurstan from Ex: 32 v 26. & lodged at his House while I was in N: Port I enjoy'd much Liberty among ye: Christians & hope I was blessed in some Instances in Preaching & private Conversation: - Thu: 19. I left N: Port & went w:th Edward Lillibridge to Samuel Maryott's in Portsmouth on Rhode Island. I preached at ye: Town House on ye: West Road from Luke 19.9. after Sermon went Home w:th Marryott, ~~& lodged w:th Him~~.

Sepr. 16th 1763. Having preached 164. Sermons w:in ye Time from Octr 29th 1761, gave 11 Exhortations, besides some Exposns & traveled wth in ye Time 4088 Miles.

The first Year I traveled by Land 4285 Miles & preached 173 Sermons besides Exhortations & Expositions on some Verses wc: answered ye End of Sermons.

40 p. – 219 poses

No. 2.

April 19. 1764
to
Oct. 4. 1764.

April ye: 19. 1764. After preaching
from Luke. 19. 9., at ye: Town House in
Portsmouth, I went Home wth: Mr:
Marryott & spent ye: Evening much
to my Sattisfaction in Xtian Conversati-
-on; about 10 O'Clock, wn: I was at
Prays, one of his Children being in
ye: Chamber, in Bed, cryed out ye:
House is on fire, immediately to
our Concern, we found her Words true,
& after labouring sometime to put
out ye: Fire to no Purpose, we carried
out wt: Goods we cd: before ye: House
burnt down.- It was a very stormy
Night, of Rain & Snow- After ye: House
was burnt down, we went, ye: Family
being much distress'd wth: several Children,
to Capn: Job Lawton's. From ye: Beginning
of ye: Rupture to ye: End I was much [illegible]

compoſed, till I got down to Mr:
Lawton's wc: was about 3 Quaters of a Mile
off— Then I reflected on ye: Malencholy
Scean of ye: poor Family, being tur-
-ned out in ſuch a Storm, & from
yt: how dreadful it muſt be to ye:
Wicked, not only to be turned out
of yr: Habitations, wc: will be conſum-
-ed, in ye: End of ye: World, wn: ye: Hea-
-vens ſhall paſs away wth: a great
Noiſe & ye: Elements melt wth: fervent
wn: ye: Earth & all yt: is therein ſhall
be burnt up: but they ym:ſelves caſt
into eternal Burnings— I concluded
God aſſiſting me I wd: warn ye: Wicked
for ye: future & try to convince ym: of
yr: Danger before yt: dreadful Day
Fry: 20th: I returned to Newport to Mr: Thi-
-stans Lodged wth: Him. Satt: 21st: I went

to Warren, w:th Mr:s Manning, Esq: Coles,
Capt:n Wheton, & Mr: Lillibridge. Sabb: 22d:
I preached in Littletown in Warren from
Jn 3. 4. two Sermons. I stay'd in Warren
~~[illegible] on [illegible]~~ till Wed: 25th: at
Esq:r Coles's, only one Night in Bristol at
Mr: Troop's - then went to Providence
alone, to Nicholas Tillinghast's Esq:
y:e Evening went w:th Mr: Till: to Elder
Winsor's w:o asked me to preach y:e Next
Day - Thu: 26th. I preached in y:e Afternoon
from Isa: 9. 6. 7. at Eld:r Winsor's Meeting-
House - in y:e Evening I preached for
Mr: Snow from Luk. 15. 24. Fry: Evening
I preached ag:n for Mr: Snow from Jn 1. 29
Satt 28th: I went to Mr: Rhodes's in
Patuckset & preach'd at one of his Neig-
-hbours from Luke: 14. 22.
God appeared, by y:e Success, to be among
us. after Meeting I returned to Town

wth Mr: Tillinghast, wch went out wth one
Sabb: 29th I preached for Mr: Winsor
two Sermons from Jno 3.7. before
Meeting Mr: Winsor called upon me
wch was ye: first Time I saw Him
from Thursday Evening. — In ye: Evening
I preached for Mr: Snow from Rom:
6.23. — God only knows, whether I did any
good in Providence; or whether I had any
Business there or not — Mon: 30th I
preached at Mr: Carne's Meet:House, in
Rehobeth from Is: 3.10.11. I make no
Doubt but God blessed my Discourse
after Sermon Mr: Carnes pressed me
to preach agn ye: Next Day I comply'd
& preached from Eze: 33.11. The Word appear'd
to sink in ye: Hearts of ye: Hearers
& may ye: Master of Assemblies fasten
it, as a Nail in a sure Place —
After Service I went to Warren preached at Littleton from Jno 5: 25.

I believe ye: Word was directed to ye: Hearts
of ſeveral. Wed: 2: I went to N: Port by
Water being accompanied by Mr: Miller
& went to my good Friends Mr: Sanfords
where I was agreeably received, & where
ſeveral of ye: People came wo: appeared
to be glad yt: I returned.— In ye:
Evening, I went & lodged wth: Mr: Burris
ye next Evening I preached for Mr:
Thurſton from Job 36. 18. I hope
God bleſsed ye: Diſcourſe to ſome, for
He aſsiſted me to ſpeake wth:out
ye: Fear of affronting any—after
Sermon I went Home wth: my dear
& worthy Brother Mr: Thurſton, lodged
wth: Him — Thurs: Night I lodged at my good
& kind Friends Mr: Sanfords to whoſe
Houſe I went after meeting wth: ye: Compa
-ny of Women, wo: weekly meet,

I ſpake to ym from Heb: 10, & encourag:d ym ~~to~~ continue yr meeting & not forſake ye Aſsembling of ym ſelves to-gather as ye Manner of ſome is but exhorting one another & ſo much ye more as ye Day of Coldneſs, Darkneſs, & Lukewarmneſs, as well as ye Day of Judgment, &c, approaching. It was a bleſsed time to mine, as well as to ye Souls of ſeveral yt Evening — Satt: 5. I went, being accompanied by Mr: Lilibridge, ~~to Littleton~~ to Captn: Coomers in Briſtol lodg'd wth him, He & his Wife appeared to be under great Concern about yir future State. Sab: 6. I preached ~~in Littleton~~ in Warren, two Sermons from, Theſe Words "Prepare to meet thy God", I truſt God was wth me & enabled me to ſpeak

May 1764

his Truth in a plain Manner, to ye: alarming of Some, & to ye: strengthening of others— ye: Night I lodged at Coronal Childs— Mon: 7. after visiting several in Town to my great Satisfaction, & Mr: Troop in Bristol, wth: Lethbridge I went to Swansy, To Revd Job Masons spent ye: Evening agreeably wth: him & his Brother Russel Mason & Jo Mason all Ministers— Tu: 8. I preached in yr: Meeting House from Luk. 24. 47. wth: Freedom— After Sermon I went to Esqr: Browns in Mattepoisset-Neck preached in ye: Afternoon just before Night from Matt: 24. 44. I hope God was wth: us— Lodged there. Wd:- 9. we went to Tiverton, to Esqr: Harts Lodged there— Th: 10. I preached in Tiverton at ye: Revd: Rouns's Meeting House God enable me to be faithful, from Matt: 22. 42 "What think ye of Xt:" After Sermon I went

Home wth ye: Revd: Sheldon, being accompanied
wth: Lilibridge & Mr: Merriott.
Fry: 11. I preached Mrs: Hamlins funeral
Sermon in Tiverton from, "For ye: Wages of Sin is Death
but ye: Gift of God is eternal Life, thro' Jeſus
Xt: our Lord." After Sermon We went
to Newport - Mr: Lilibridge Home & I went
to Mr: Thurſtons - Satt: I went to Bron: Stanf-
ords - Sabb: preached twice for Mr: Thurſton
firſt from Revelation 1.5. Second Sermon, from
Luke 14.22. I truſt God aſsiſted me to preach
& He bleſsed ye: Service to ſome, & agreea-
ble Time to my Soul particularly ye:
Forenoon's Diſcourſe - Lodged ye: Night
at Mr: Stanfords - Mon: Tue: & Wed: I was
among my Friends, The Night I was
accompanied by ye: Revd: Thurſton to Mrs:
Osband's where ye: good Women were
aſsembled, to excite each other to Love
& good Works - wn: I firſt entered ye: Society
after ſitting a ſmall ſpace of Time, Mrs:
Osband wo: is ye: Head of ye: Women's Aſsembly

informed me of a Negro wo was greatly
awakened under my Afternoon's Discourse ye:
Sabb: before, from these Words, & yet there is Room
& since wc: Time has met a Change, so yt:
He can give a satisfactory Account of ye:
Work of Grace on his Heart– After she gave
me ye: an Account to my Joy & Satisfaction
I then sang & prayed & afterwards spake
to ym: from "What think ye: of Xt:" I was
agreeably refreshed in my Soul & have
Reason to think some of ye: Good Women
felt ye: Power of Xts: Love too– Afterwards
wn: I had finished speaking to ym: I prayed &
dismissed ye: Assembly– & then went to Mr:
Sanford's lodged wth: Him– Thu: 17th: I left
Newport, being accompanied by Sezer Reed,
& Jeffery Champlain wo: improves at South-
Kingston– We went to Little Rest where
I preached from Acts 8. 35. After Service,
We drank Tea at Col: Elisha Reynold's– afterw-
-ards went Home wth: Mr: Champlain– lodged
there– Fry: 18th: I went wth: Mr: Champlain to

~~[illegible]~~ Exeter to ye: Burying of Mrs:
Ann Fowler, Wife to Benjamin Fowler—
after I heard Solomon Sprage spake
from Jno ye: 8,36. I spake from Matt: 24.
44. there was a considerable Solomnety in
ye: Assembly— After Service Mr: Samuel Bur-
-ris, who came to ye: Funeral from Newport
to travel wth: me, went wth: me, to Mr:
Philip Tilinghast's in East Greenage wher
we lodged.— Satt: 19. I preached in ye: Revd:
Samuel Aylsbury's meeting House in North-
-Kingston, from Rev: 2. 4. 5. after Service
we went to Mr: Samuel Davis's eat
Dinner, spent ye: Time agreeably & then
went to Stephen Potter's in Coventry &
lodged there. Sabb: 20. we went to ye:
Revd: Peter Werden's Meeting House in Coven-
-try, preached there from Matt: 22: 42 & trust
God blessed ye: Sermon ye: People were much
affected— After Sermon, We went to Thomas
Bennet's spent ye: Evening agreeably ye: next
Day we went to Sitiate I preached there
at ye: Revd: Reuben Hopkin's Meeting-
-House, I dont doubt but God was wth: Souls
I preached from 1 Cor: 1.23 — Agreeable Time:—

After Meeting we went to Job Green's,
in Coventry After hearing Mr: Gordon
preach, we spent yᵉ: Evening agreeably
Tue: 22 We went to Warwick, I preached
there, in yᵉ: Revd: Charles Holden's Meet-
-House, from Pro: 8. 34. After Service We
went to Benoni Waterman's, drank
Tea & then went, To yᵉ: Mr: Charles
Rodes in Patuxet, wᵒ: sometimes preaches
Lodged wᵗʰ: him. Wed: 23. I preached at his
House from Ex: 14. 13. I believe yᵉ: Discourse
was blessed, Mr: Green, Rhodes & Holden
all preachers, all got up & witnessed for
yᵉ: Truth. - after yᵗ: we went to Provi
dence yᵗ: Evening (I preached in Mr:
Revd: Snows Meeting House from John. 5. 40.
Lodged wᵗʰ: Mr: Tillinghasts. Thu: 24. I went
being accompanied wᵗʰ: Mr: Burrus to Little
Ton in Warren preached yᵗ: Evening in Little
-ton from Isa: 42. 11. Lodged yᵗ: Evening at Ct:
Childs' Fry: 25. we went to Swansey to yᵉ:
general Meeting - from thence to Esqr: Browns
Lodged there. Satt: 26. We went to Swansey Meet:

herd: Mr: Winsor & Cook preached — then I returned tarried at Esqr: Browns where I heard Mr. Revd: Thurston preach an excellent Discourse about ye: Love of God — Sabb: 27. I went to meeting preached in ye: forenoon from Matt: 7.13. I hope God assisted me to speake ye: Truth in a plain & feeling Manner wc: Discourse disturbed many of Gods Enemies & comforted many of Gods People wc they manifested by yr: Discourse after Meeting — In ye: Afternoon, Mr: Thurston preached an excellent Discourse — I then went to Littleton preached there from Isa: 42.1. lodged ye: Evening wth: Esqr: Cobb — Mon. 28. I went (being accompanied by Esqr: Cobb & Esquire Tillinghast) to Cornt: Wheelers at Palmers: River, & preached at his House from 1. Peter 2.7. to a large Assembly wth much apparent success — after Sermon I went to ye: Revd: Carnes in Rehoboth, was by him very agreeably received, lodged wth him. Tue: 29. I preached in Mr: Carnes Mt: House from Rev: 1.5. The Spirit of ye: Lord appea-

of [illegible] from Josh: 1.23 [illegible] some [illegible] red to be at Work in ye: Assembly ye Assembly was very large perhaps about 1500 after Sermon I went Home wth: Him

Wed: 30. ye: Revd: Carnes went wth: me to Attleborough where I preached in Mr: Weld's M-House from Acts.16.30. to a large Assembly perhaps to about 1500 or 2000 People ye: Doctrine distilled like Dew on ye: N: Mown Grass refreshed ye: Christians & awakened several by Accounts after Meeting several Hundred at ye: Meeting H-Door stay'd some Time, some exhorting others praising & others much concernd- I returned to Mr: Weld's wth: ye: Revd: Carnes & Revd: Fuller- I stay'd there till ye: next Day- Thu: 31. I preached in Attleborough Mr: Cambel's funeral Sermon from, "ye Righteous hath Hope in his Death" The Hearts of ye: People were much affected, after Sermon I went to Eldr Cook's M-House in Cumberland preached there from Micah 6. 6.7.8. I trust ye: Lord thro: Grace enabled me to preach ye: Truth clear, ye: Effect I leave wth: Him, not much visible- after Sermon I, being accompanied wth: Jemy Brown went to ye: Revd: Barnum's

Wrentham
on Rontum stay'd wth him He gen-teely excused himself from inviting me into his Pulpit to preach by telling me of ye Difficulty in his Church & ye dangerous Consequence He was affraid wd ensue— Fry: 1. I heared Mr. Burris preach in ye Neighbourhood, & then went wth Mr. Brown to Framingham (after passing thro' Midway & Sherburn) to Mr. James Mellen's wo preached— stay'd wth Him. Satt: 2.

June I met wth a Number of ye Baptists Ministers & Messengers from several Churches, in Framingham— In wc Meeting ye Point of Communion was discussed whether those of ye 5 Principles & 6 Principles shd sit together at ye Lord's Table or not ~~the~~ was concluded in ye Negative. Mr Backus pleaded for it— After ye Churches Business was over, at ye Request I gave a brief Narative of my Travels, & then after Dismission I returned to Mr. Mellons. Sabb: 3: I went to Meeting wth ye Elders & heard Mr. James Brown preach in ye Forenoon & in ye Afternoon

I preached from Acts 8.33. "Who ſhall declare his Generation"? ~~the~~ some of ye People were much affected, after Sermon they adminiſtred ye Lords Supper in wc Time ſeveral cry'd out, & after they finiſhed ye Sacrament & diſmiſsed ye Meeting, ſeveral Women wth ſome Men exhorted, there was a great outcry indeed among ye People after this we heard a Sermon from Mr. Hovey from theſe Words "For whoſoever ſhall call upon ye Name of ye Lord, ſhall be ſaved" Wn He finiſhed his Sermon & diſmiſsed ye M- I returned to Mr. Miller's ſtay'd wth him. Mon. 4. I went being accompanied by ſeveral, thro' Holliſton & Mendon to Bellingham, where I preached in ye Baptiſt M-Houſe from Rev. 1.7. "Behold! He cometh wth Clouds" ſome appearance of Good, by ye Affection among ye People, After Sermon I went to Widow Whites lodged there, where in ye Evening I met wth ye Revd Mr. Stillman. Tu. 5. After I heard Mr. Stillman preach in ye Forenoon, I preached in ye Afternoon from 1 Peter. 4.18. "And if ye Righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall ye Ungodly & ye Sinner appear?" After Sermon I went wth Mr. Stillman & ſeveral more thro' Medway to Medfield, I lodged ye Night at William Plimpton's. Wd. 6. I heard Mr. Stillm preach from these Words, in Mr. Townsends M: House, "In yt Day there shall be a Fountain opened to ye House of David, & to ye Inhabitants of Jerusalem, for Sin, & for Uncleanness." I lodged agn wth Mr. Plimpton

Thurs. 7. I went wth Mr. Stillman & Mr. Freeman to Boston. I took my Lodging wth Mr. Stilerman, whom I found to be very agreeable & engaged for God. Sabb: 10. I preached 2 Sermons for Mr. Stillman in his Pulpit from Jno ye 3. 7. I have Reason to thank my gracious God who left me not, but appeared to be wth me in speaking, in giving me Utterance, & applying the Truths delivered, to ye Hearts of ye Hearers

In ye Evening I went to ye Woman's Society & spake to ym. After Mr. Stillman sang & prayed. — I returned wth & stayd at Mr. Stillmans till Thurs: — Wed: I preached at Mr. Stillman's M: House, to a crowded Audience, from Sol: Song. 1. 5. "I am black, but comely." I was much shut up in my own Mind

& grieved after Meeting, yt I had preached so confusedly; sick of my Performance, & in ye Evening while I was reflecting to my Shame upon my Performance, I found Pride at ye Bottom of it, & yt I was not so much concerned for God's Glory, as my own good Name. amazeing yt I shd be so left, wn not long before I had been sweetly engaged, in blessing God for his Everlasting Love in a Redeemer- But amidst my mortifying Exercise two Women came to Mr. Stillman's wth an earnest Request for my stay longer, or to return soon agn;- They said they were persuaded to come & make ye Request, in ye behalf of 20 or more one of ye two informed me, she had been refreshed under ye Evening's Sermon.- They reminded me of ye Women comeing early to ye Sepulchre.-- Thur: 14. I Left Town & went to Nathan Plimpton's in Medfield lodged there Fry. 15. I preached in ye Neighbourhood from Heb: 2. 3. wth much Liberty.- Satt. 16. I went to Mr. White's in Bellingham lodged there.

Sabb. 17. I preached 2 Sermons in Bellingham M: House from Matt: 27.46. wth much Enlargement ye: Assembly was very Solemn, after ye: Sermons I administred ye: Sacrament — I then went Home wth Mr: Lattbridge in Rentom lodged wth: Him, had much agreeable Conversation. Mon: 18. I preached At William Ockinton's in Rentom 2 Sermons, from 2 Cor: 5.17. I trust ye: Lord was wth: us & I spake wth much Liberty. After Service I went to ye: Revd: Wolse's, in Attleborough stay'd there agreeably received, Tue. 19. I went being accompanied by Mr: Wolse & his Wife to Cumberland & preached in Mr: Miller's M: House, from 2 Cor: 5.11. I had freedom in Speaking, & ye: Assembly was much affected I hope good was done, after Ser: I returned wth Mr: Wolse, lodged wth: Him. — Wed: 20. I preached in Mr: Wolse's M: House from Sol: Song 1.5. to a large Assembly wth Freedom after. Sermon I went to Stucks

preached at ye North Sabin's from ye ſame
text wc I preached from at Jno: Wds
M: Hoſſ, or rather finiſhed ye Sermon
wc I begun at his Mo: Houſe - I truſt
ye Sermon was bleſsed; after Sermon
I went to Mrs. Tillinghaſts in Providence
& tarried there ye Night & ye next Night
I lodged at Mr. Browns. Satt: 23. I went
to Cumberland & preached at Eſqr. Whipples
from Jr: 38.1. I believe ye Lord was wth
us ye People did not know how to
leave ye Houſe after Sermon, by yr Appea-
-rance, from thence I went Home wth
ye Revd. Carnes in Rehobeth, ſtayed wth
him till Monday. Sabb: 24. I preached
2 Sermons for him from Heb. 6.7.8. wth
I hope ſome ſucceſs. ye Congregation
was ſolemn & ſome much affected, it
was judged there were 2000 thousand People
or more aſsembled, glorious ſhining.

~~Sabb: 17. I preached in Bellingham Mt: House
2 Sermons from Matt: 27.46. after ye Sermon
I administred ye Lords Supper ye Assembly
thro' ye Day was solemn, God gave me
great Freedom &c~~

Mon: 25. I went to ye Revd: Mr: Thatcher's Mt: House
in Attleborough, preached there to, as was suppos-
-ed 1000 People or more ye Assembly was
solemn ye Subject from wc: I preached, was,
Gal: 5.7. "Ye did run well, who did hinder you,
yt ye shd: not obey ye Truth." Lodged ye
Night, with Revd: Mr: Edwards, at the Revd: Mr: Welds, Tu: 26.
I accompanied Mr: Edwards to Boston.—He lodged
with Mr: Condy & I did with Mr: Stillman.—Wd: 27.
we viewed ye Town, ye King's Chapel, Town House
Work-House, Long-Warf, &c, Thur 28. in ye
Evening I preached for Mr: Stillman from
Jer: 31.3. Some Souls were refreshed under ye Ser-
-mon — Sab: 1. in ye Forenoon I preached for Mr:
July} Stillman from these Words, "Unto you ther-
-efore who believe He is precious" It was
refreshing to some weary Souls — Afternoon
Mr: Stillman baptized 3 Persons Women [illegible] & one Man

In ye afternoon I preached for Mr Condy from these Words, "For Xt our Passover is sacrificed for us" No great Number of People at Meeting. — Wednesday Evening I preached for Mr Stillman from these Words, "Behold He cometh wth Clouds; & every Eye shall see Him, & they also wch pierced Him: & all Kindreds of ye Earth shall wail because of Him: even so, Amen. wch was ye last Discourse I preached in Boston. Thursd. 6. I left Town & went thro' Charleston, Lin, Salem, Beverly to Chabacco, to ye Revd Mr Cleaveland's as I was going to Chebacca a dreary Gloom surrounded me & I was so discouraged, yt I concluded to hasten as far Eastward as I intended to travel & so speedily return towards Providence, but wn I got to Mr Clevd I was encouraged, tarried all Night had very agreeable Conversation wth Mrs Cleaveland & one or two of ye Family. Mr C. was not at Home. I was pressed to stay over ye Lord's Day wch I consented to. Sabb. 8. I preached in Mr Cleaveland's Mg House in Chabacco, in ye Forenoon from Luk. 14.22. & in ye Afternoon from 1 Chap of Proverbs from 24. &c. I have no Reason to Doubt but ye Lord blessed both Sermons Many of ye People appeared to be so filled wth a Senſe of divine Things yt: after Service they ſpake very vehemently.— Mo: 9 I preached agn: from Col: 3. 4. After Meeting was diſmiſsed, ye: People did not know how to leave ye: Meeting Houſe, & I gave ym: an Exhortation after Singing an Hymn, ye: Pre: & Exhortation were much bleſsed I was informed of 3 that were awakened under ye: Exhortation.— Tue: 10. I had ye: Christians & ye: concerned Perſons to viſit me at Mr: Cleavelands, an agreeable Day, Wed: 11. I preached agn: from "And while He was yet a coming, ye: Devil threw Him down & tare Him." & Fri: I finiſhed ye: Diſcourſe on this Text ye: Lord helped me to preach & I truſt directed ye: Word to ſeveral— But Th: 12. I went to Ipſwich Town, & preached for Revd: Mr: Rogers, from Rev: 1. 5. there was ſome ſmall Appearances of Good, Nothing yt: I heard of extraordinary. — Satt: 14. Some viſited at Mr: Cleavelands wo: were under Concern.— Sab: 15. I preached twice for Mr: C: from "What think ye of Xt." There was a conſiderable Stir among ye: People. Mon: 16 I preached a farewell Sermon to ym: from 2 Cor: 13. 11. And, Oct: a Stir. then as well as ye: Day before after Sermon

ye Pulpit was ſoon filled wth Women & ſome Men,
as it was on ye Lords Day, they were much engaged
in Talk to me, while others in ye Congregation,
were, ſome rejoyceing in ye Love of God, others
exhorting, & others crying out under a Senſe
of yr loſt Condition — After ſome Time I was
requeſted to decend from ye Pulpit, I did, & ye
Congregation had yir Eys fixed upon me, to hear
ſomething more before I left ym I gave ym
my Advice & exhorted ym to an Obſervence of
wt they had heard — & then was glad to get
thro' ye Croud wc ſo preſsed me on every Side
yt I knew not wt to do or ſay more — I went
to Mr C. were a Number followed me, & ye Revd Mr
Porter came to ſee me, wo heard my Farewell Sermo
That Evening after converſing & praying ye Com-
pany diſperſed to yir Homes. & then Mr Cleaveland
came Home wo had been abſent ye whole Time
of my Continuance there. Tue: 17. Mr Cleaveland
carried me in a Chaiſe to Rowley where I preache
in ye Afternoon for the Revd Mr Jewet from
Luk: 24. 47. Some were affected. then I went ye Evening
to Newbury to Mr Little's in his Chaiſe —

whoſe Houſe I made my Home while I ſtay'd in Town. Wed: 18. I preach'd for Mr: Parſons from Luk. 2. 10. I truſt ſome were agreeably refreſhed by ye: Sr: In ye: Evening I attended a private M: where I ſang, prayed & exhorted, ſeveral were much engaged, it was a good Meeting — Thu: 19 I preached for Mr: Parſons, from "For this my Son was dead, & is alive again". — It was a good Meeting to a Number after Sermon, In ye: Evening I attended a private Meeting at ye: Work-Houſe, where I ſang, prayed, & exhorted ye: Lord was wth: us, Chriſtians got alive, & ſeveral were much affected wth: a ſight of yr: loſt Condition out of Xt: — Fry: 20th in ye: Evening, I attended a private Meeting, as they call it, where it was ſuppoſed, there were ye: beſt Part of a Thouſand People attended. I ſang, prayed & exhorted about 3/4 of an Hour, & then diſmiſsed ym: ye: Aſsembly was ſolemn & I truſt ye: Spirit quickened ye: Word to ſome. Satt: I viſited, Revd: Mr: Nobles dined wth: him where I met wth ye: Revd: Mc:Clanting after Dinner returned wth: ye Revd: Mr: Parſons, wo: carried me out in his Chaiſe, to My Lodging. Sab: 22. In ye: Forenoon I heard the Revd: Mr: Baldwin preach from these Words "& Enoch walked wth God." it was a good Discourse. In ye Afternoon I preached from Matt: 7.13. & at Six O'Clock I preached agn in ye Revd Parsons's M: House from Heb: 2.3. as it was supposed, to about 4000 People. ye 2 Discourses I hope found Entrance wth proper Light into many Hearts, may ye Lord carry on his Work. ye People continued in ye M: House ye Night exhorting &c. till 9 O'Clock at Night. Mon: 23. In ye Evening. I went to another Society where I sung, pray'd & exhorted, there were several Hundreds gathered. The People are much engaged & I pray yt ye Lord wd engage ym more. Tu: 24. I crossed Merrimac River & went thro' Salisbury to Hampton-Falls being accompanied by ye Revd Baldwin & Morse, Mr: Little & ye Mr: Parsons's Brother-in-law carried me in a Chaise preached in ye New M: House from "Except ye repent ye shall all likewise perish" I trust ye Lord blessed ye Word to several. After Sermon I went to Mr: Smith's where a great Number came & some under Soul-Exercise. I exhorted ym, refreshed myself, & went to Newbury, after I got to N. went to a private Meeting Pray'd & exhorted, & then went to Mr: Little's where I Lodged. Wed: 25. I preached in old Town in Newbury near ye Bridge on ye Green from "Unto yo: therefore wch: believe He is precious" I trust ye Lord was wth me & gave Entrance to his Word into ye Heart of many. In ye Ev-

I attended a private M: near Mr: Ebenezar Little's wc: was very comfortable indeed.—

Thu: 26. I heard Mr: Parsons from Acts 2. 41. 42. in his M: House after He had read ye: Experiences or rather ye: Account of ye: Conversions of 35 People ye: most of ym: were Young People 2 of ym: were about 11 or 12 Years old, they all gave a good Account of ye: Work of Grace on yr: Souls — In ye: Evening I met wth: a Number at Mr: Askel's & after Singing ye: Revd: Mr: Noise's praying I gave ym: an Exhortation, there was a great out Cry ye: Night some rejoicing & others lamenting yr: Dange

Fry: 27. I went to Mr: Chandler's in New Rowly being accompanied by ye: Revd: Parsons & Tingley & Dr: Noise & his Brother — I preached at N. Rowly in Mr: Ch: M: House from Eze: 33. 11. sevel were affected. — N.B. after Service I went wth: Ting to Haverhill & preached for him in ye: After- from Ez: 33:11 -Noon in ye: West Parish — the Lord was wth: me. In ye: Evening I went to Mr: Tingley's Lodging to Mrs: Calton's where a considera Number of People came I exhorted ym: fro

ye: 2 Ch: of Matt: Satt: 28. I went to Ipswich-
Town, to Col: Choat's lodged there. Sabb: 29.
I preached in Mr: Walley's M: House, yt: was
from Jno 3. 3. two Discourses, wth: considerable
Freedom. Mon: 30. I went to Chebacco to Mr:
Cleaveland's preached in ye: Afternoon in his
M: House: from Is: 44. 3. some got yr Hearts
warm'd - Tu. 31. I went wth: Mr: Cleaveland to
Cape Ann or rather Glocester & preached in Mr:
Chandler's M: House from Is: 9. 10. 11.
& in ye: Evening Exhorted at Mr: Ashel's where
August. 1764
we lodged. Wed: 1. I preached for ye: Revd: Mr:
John Rogers in Glocester from Gal: 5. 7. wch:
Discourse ye: Lord enabled me to deliver
wth: Clearness & Faithfulness, wch: I trust was
blessed: after Sermon I went to ye: Revd:
Ebenezar Cleaveland's in Sandy-Bay, thro ye: Harbour, little good
-Harbour, Heartnought-Harbour, by Loblolly-
-Cove, Straits-Mouth, long-Cove. Thu. I preached
in Mr: C: M: House in ye: Forenoon from Jer: 6
wch: I hope was blessed, & in ye: Afternoon I went
to Annisquam & preached in yr M: House from
Jer: 6.16. wch Discourse I began at Mr: C: - In going to ye M: H
we passed over Sampsonidge-Hill: —

& returned after Sermon to Mr. Cleaveland's
& heard his Brother preach ye same Evening.
Fry. 3. I went thro' Dogtown to Town to Docr.
Plumers from thence to ye Habour, from
thence to the Revd. Mr. Jaquesses in whose
M. House I preached from those Words "For by
Grace are ye saved, thro' Faith:" [illegible]
I had not Time to finish my Discourse
wc. I finished ye next Day, at Mr. Cleaveland's
in Chabacco. Sabb: 5. I preached in Ips-
-wich in ye 1st Parish to a large Assembly
wc. Discourse appeared to have considerable
Effect on ye Auditory. — I made Col: Choats my
Home. Mon: 6. After Breakfast I went to
the Revd. Mr. Leslie's about 5 Miles from Ipswich-
-Town; & preached in his M: House in ye Afternoon, from Jn. 1.29
& in ye Evening, at Mr. Jewet's from Is: 9. 6.7.
The Lord was wth me, gave me to feel ye
Truths & speak ym wth Clearness & applied
ym, as I trust, by his Spirit, to ye Consciences
of several, a Number stay'd after Sermon, wc.
did not know how to leave ye House in a lost
Condition, wthout a Saviour. — I stay'd there all Night
& ye next Day went wth ye Revd. Messrs. Leslie,
Tingley & Boley to Newbury where they held

a Fast. I hear the Revd. Parsons & Leslie preach two good Discourses, & at 6 o'Clock I preached in Mr. Parsons Mt. House from "The Righteous hath Hope in his Death" wc. Discourse, I hope was blessed. & in ye. Evening at Elder Littles I gave an Exhortation. Wed: 8th. I went to ye. Revd. Parson's at Byfield whom I heard preach ye. Day before in Newbury wth. Mr. Tingley, & preached in his Mt. House, from Can: 1.5., to a large Assembly & in ye. Evening, I exhorted at Benjamin Coleman's a great Number attended, I hope ye. Exhortation was blessed, I conversed wth. Several wo. appeared to be in Distress. lodged there. Th: 9th. I went to Ipswich-Town & preached in ye. 1st Parish Mt. House to a crowded Assembly, from these Words, "Knowing therefore the Terror of ye. Lord we perswade Men." The Assembly was filled, & a Number appeared to receive ye. Discourse, in ye. Power of divine Truth. Lodged at Col: Choate's. — Fry: 10. I preached to a large Assembly in Mr. Rodgers's Mt. House in Ipswich Town, from Luke 2.11. wth. much clearness in my own Mind. After Sermon I went to Chebacco to Mr. Cleaveland's where I stay'd till ye. Monday following. Sabb: 12. I preached 2 Sermons in Mr. C: Mt. House from Isa: 42.1. wc. I trust were blessed, after Sermon I attended ye. funeral of Mrs. Low — at whose Grave, I spake from ye. Time they began to cover ye. Coffin till they finished covering it — my

Evening I ſpake to a Number of People at Mr: Clevelands, wch: Exhortation I truſt was bleſsed to ſeveral, there were a great travilling Spirit appeared among ye: People & ſome were much concerned to know wt: they ſhd: do to be ſaved. -- Mon: 13. I went to ye: Revd: Mr: Emiſons in Topsfield in whoſe Mt: House I preached from Jno ye: 5. 25. After Sermon, I went Home wth: ye: Revd: Mr: Leſslie in Linebrook & ſpent ye: Evening very agreeably. Tue: 14. I went to Mr: Chanlers in N: Rowley, being accompanied by ye: Revd: Leſslie & Others preached in ye: Revd: Chanlers Mt: House in ye: Afternoon from, "What muſt I do to be ſaved." It was a very ſolemn Aſsembly & have Reason to Judge ye: Diſcourſe was bleſsed from above O may ye: Lord continue his Bleſsing! -- Wed: 15. I preached at Haverhill in ye: West Pariſh, from Acts 16.3 The Hearts of ſeveral were much affected. After ye: Sermon I went to Mr: Lads, where I exhorted wch: Exhortation was bleſsed very remarkably, God was wth: us of a Truth. after Exhortation, I went Home wth: Mr: Peter Carlton, Thurs: 16. I went to ye: Revd: Mr: Samuel Hoveys Mt: House in Newton in Hampshire Goverment, accompanied by ſeveral, I preached in ye: Afternoon from Iſa: 40. 1. & after that exhorted wch: Exhortation was much owned to a Number, there were many after I concluded crying out ſome rejoycing & others enquiring wt: they ſhd: do to be ſaved. One Man among ye: Reſt whoſe Wife appeared to be

in great Soul Diſtreſs expreſsed himſelf in
Language like this. O, I heard my Wife ſay laſt
Evening yt: ſhe wanted to find Xt:, He repeated
this ſeveral Times wth: great Joy — & then ſays O my
Wife wants Xt:, wc: He repeated in an extacy of Joy,
& then ſays I love my W: as I do my own Eys; I
cd: lay down my Life for Her. O yt: we might
both walk together in ye: Path to Hl: — then ſays
O my Neighbours cant Yo: rejoyce wth: me, My W:
ſees ſhe has a bad Heart & Wants Xt: — Then
after calling upon one & another to Joyn wth:
him in Thanks yt: his Wife was ſo, ſays O my dear
why will Yo: not come to Xt: Unbelief muſt
be deſtroyed — &c wc: He expreſsed & much more
in as great a Degree of Rapture almoſt as
I ever ſaw a Man in. — Afterwd: I went Home
wth: Mr: Hovey. Fry: 17. I went to Haverhill & in ye:
Evening gave two Exhortations at Mr: Jno Hazenton's
& then went to Mr: Colton's. — Satt: prepared for ye: Lords
Day. Sabb: 19. I preached two Sermons from Jn: 5.24.
at Haverhill M: Houſe. & in ye: Evening gave an Exhorta-
-tion at Mr: Colton's ye: Service of ye: Day I truſt was
owned. — Mon: 20. I reſted at Mr: Colton's by Studying &
talking. Thurſ: 23 I preached at New-Salem in Mr: Bayley's
M: Houſe by ye: Conſent of ye: People, at leaſt ye: greater
Part of ym: — Mr: Bayley left ye: Place & was much offended
at my Preaching in his Pariſh

I was informed there had been not one Lecture preached in his M: House before, for about 12, or 14 Years. - He was so offended wth a hired Girl in his House, for going to here me, & not promising never to go to heare me agn: yt He turnd Her out of his House. His Wife was not more pleased than Himself - She offered on ye Lecture Day to make a Dinner for all of ye Parish yt wd come & promise not to attend Lecture tho' She got not one to come & promised. - Wn this failed She went to a House where a Man's Wife lay'd dead & perswaded yt She might be buried at ye Time wn Meeting was to begin, but She failed in this altho' She got ye People of ye House willing, ye deceasd Friends in ye Neighbourhood wd not attend till after Sermon - She threatned to fine Her Maid for a Gound wc She let Her have but a few Days before if She attempted to attend, But Her Maid wd attend, wc exposed her to Her Frown. - Mr Bayley laid his Commands on his Family before He left Home for not one to attend

I preached from Rev: 6.2. The Lord was wth me. – The Congregation was much affected one Woman of ye: Place wo: was never undr Soul Exercise by Information before cryed out in ye: Congregation. – Altho' some of ye: Opposers declared yt: there shd: be Blood shed if I went into ye: Pulpit I met wth: no Molestation. – After Sermon I went to Mr: Jones's & gave an Exhortation where ye: Power of ye: Lord was displayed, several were Struck undr Concern & ye: Xtians much quickned. Fry: 24. I went to Mr: Wheelers in Salem, & gave an Exhortation & afterwards went to Mr: George Collis & preached from Jere ye: 5.18. & was pleas'd to see a great Number much concerned for yr: Souls. – & then went to Mr: Caltons. – But Tue: 21. I preached in ye: M: House & finished my Discourse wc: I had laid out on Sabb: from John: 5.24. – The Xtians: were much quickned, & there was some Appearance of Concern in some others. – Wed: 22. I read &c. Satt: 25. I stay'd at Mr: Caltons. – Sabb: 26. I preached from Ecc: 12. 1. a Sermon The Power of God was there indeed I have heard of Numbers wo: that Day were struck under Concern.

about 6 in ye: afternoon. I gave an Exhortation.
Mon: 27. I went, being accompanied by Mr:
Emery ~~[illegible]~~, to Mr: Nathaniel Noyse's, wo: was not
at Home were I met wth: 13 Friends from
Newbury, where Mr: Noyse lives in So Hampton
is about 10 Miles from Newbury. I returned
ye: same Day wth: Mr: Emery to Haverhill.
Tues: 28. I went to Hampstead & preach'd for
Revd Mr: True wo: behaved well. I had there ye: Revd:
Mr: Cotton & Pagg to here me. I preach'd from
Rev.1.7. the Assembly was very solemn. after
Service I went Home wth Mr: White in Haverhill
-Town W: of Dn White:. I lodged there. Wed: 29. I
preached in Plaisto. M: House from Matt.5.20.
ye: Congregation was solid.
& after Sermon I went Home wth Mr: Emery
& gave an Exhortation in ye: Evening & a good
Evening it was to - several were much affected.
Thu: 30. I went to Mr: Cattons & in ye: Evening
gave an Exhortation at Richard Youngers, & then
returned to Mr: Cattons wo: was my Home in
Haverhill. Fry. 31. I went to Methuen & preached
in Mr: Sergeants M: House. He did not send

for me, but ye: chief Part of his Congregation
& Pariſh ſubſcribed for my coming - Wn: I got
to ye: M: Houſe I concluded to go to Mr: Sergeants
before Meeting, & wn: I entered his House He
received me kindly & ſoon prepared Himſelf
for Meeting - He conducted me into His Pulpit -
I preached from Eph: 2.5. After Sermon Mr Sergt.
asked me to his Houſe, thanked me for my
Diſcourſe & ſayd it was very agreeable to
Him. &c. - ye: ſame Afternoon I went to
Mr: Jacob Witchers, & gave ym an Exhortation
about or above an Hour in Length I believe
yt ye: Spirit of God constrained me to ſpeak &
gave Power to my Words ſo yt: they ſunk
deep into ye: Hearts of many - The Power
of God was viſibly among us. - I lodged yt:
Evening at Mr: Jno Rodds & ye: next Day
went to Mr: Caltons. - Sabb. 2. Sep: 1764 I preached in Haver-
-hill M: Houſe, from Rom. 8.28. 2 Sermons. We
had a very crowded, ſolemn Aſsembly, towards
Evening I gave an Exhortation in ye: M: Houſe
Mon: 3. I tarried all Day at Mr: Caltons, & was viſited
by ſeveral of ye: Pariſh ſome st: them ſome under Concern

Tu: 4. I preached at Mr: Daniel Lad's from
1 Pet: 4. 18. Not any remarkable Effect, after Sermon
I went to Jno Smith's & gave an Exhortation there,
wch: Itself, thro' Grace, was much blessed, One
Person, Rachel Clement by Name, professed to
have met a Change yt: Evening whose Life confirms
it to be real - She was in great horror in ye: first
of ye: Evening & about 9 o'Clock She had Xt: manifest-
~~-ed to~~ her She was in a very happy Frame after
it: & prayed much for Sinners - we sat up little late
at Night, & I was much pleased wth her Talk & prayer
the whole Family was much affected - The same Even-
-ing Revd Mr: Baily sent me a Letter & desired me not
to come & preach any more in his Parish - [illegible]: 9. I went
& preached in N: Salem M: House from Mark. [illegible] 15. The Power
of God appeared in ye: Assembly, ~~almost the whole~~
~~Congregation was affected~~ - In ye: Evening I went to Mr:
Dow's & gave an Exhortation, many wch: attend-
-ed were under solemn Concern for yr: Souls. - Thu: 6.
I attended ye: Funeral of George Collis's Wife gave an
Exhortation at ye: House before we went to ye: Grave,
& then spake a few Words at ye: Grave, - & ye: same Evening
I gave an Exhortation at Mr: Joseph Haynes's - Not much Stir-
Fry: 7. I went wth Mr: Jno White in his Chaise to Newbury, thro'
Amesbury, & called upon Revd Mr: Hibbard wch: treated me kindly -
I gave an Exhortation ye: same Evening at Mr: Jeremiah

~~[illegible]~~ – After Sermon, I gave ye Exhortation in ye: M: House
wch I believe was blessed, O yt God wd destroy ye strong Holds
of Satan! In ye: Evening I gave another Exhortation at Mr:
Johnsons in N: Salem where I think ye: religious Stir exceeded
any yt: I ever saw, one yt: evening, Hannah Over, professed
to have met Xt: or rather had Him revealed to Her, She
was in great Distress, before she found Comfort & since she
manifests a Xtian Temper. – O yt: I might be so happy as
continually to be at such good Meetings! I lodged there
yt: Night. Thurs: 6. I went to Mr: John Sheezes, & gave an
Exhortation after wch: I went to Dr Hales in Town & stay'd there
to my Satisfaction till Satt: 8. & then went to Mr: Coltons;
Sabb: 9. I gave ye: People 3 Discourses from Luk. 14. from 16 to
25 Verse in Haverhill W: Parish M: House, a large Assembly & very
solemn – Mon: 10. I preached in Plasto M: House from Ex:
32. 26. Not much visible appearance of Good. – In ye: Evening
I went to Mr: Welshes in Plasto & gave an Exhortation wch:
I trust was blessed. – The People were much affected. –
Tue: 11. I preached in N: Town for ye: Revd: Mr: Hovey from
~~[illegible]~~ Cor: 3. 6. to a thronged Assly: after M: went Home wth:
Mr: Jno Hale in Haverhill, but stoped at Captn: Ayres & gave
an Exhortation. – Wed: 12. I went to Dn: Ayres & gave an Ex-
-hortation. – Th: 13. went to Methuen, preached in ye: M: House
from Iss: 61. 2. – in ye: Evening Exh: at Mr: Whitchers – Fry: 14. I gave
an Exhortation at Mr: Crosss & after yt: in ye: Evening at Mr: Mosseys
in ye: Eveng: wc: was much blessed – several were awakned yt:
Evening – Satt: I went to Mr: Coltons.

Sabb: 16. I preached 2 Sermons from 2 Cor: 3.6 at y: Request of some Friends. — & afterwards gave an Exhortation. — w:c I trust was much owned. — then went Home w:th M:r Jn:o White. Mon: 17. I gave an Exhortation at M:r Smiths in y: W: Parish y: Ass: was solemn & affected. — lodged there Tue: 18. dined at Cap:tn Hodels & then preached, at N: Salem M: House from Mark: 16. 16. — God ~~assist~~ owned y: Discourse much, almost y: whole Con: was affected. — In y: Evening I exhorted at M:r Richard Dows where there were many under Concern. I lodged there & y: next Day, I attended M:r George Collis Wifes Funeral, & gave an Exhortation at y: House & then after spake a few Words at y: Grave — y: same Evening gave an Exhortation, at M:r Joseph Haynes. — Thurs: 20. I went w:th M:r Jn:o White in his Chaise to Newbury, & called upon y: Rev: M:r Hibbard in Amesbury w:o used me well — y: Evening I exhorted at M:r Jeremiah Parsons in Newbury. — Fry: 21. I preached in M:r Parsons Meeting House y: Service began between 6 & 7. in y: Morning — from Ps: 42.11. it was a very pleasant Morning I hope to several. — After Sermon we went to Haverhill & I preached ~~in~~ y: Afternoon at M:r Thomas Baileys from Pro: 16. 31. & after Service I went to [illegible] Ayres & gave an Exhortation there & That Evening I changed my Lodging from M:r Cottons — to Deacon Ayres — Satt. 22. I prepared for y: Sabb:. Sabb: 23. I preached from 2 Pet: 1.10. 2 Sermons & then gave an Exhortation w:c e much blessed to X:tians ~~[illegible]~~ too. I went Home M:r Jn:o White & lodged there. Mon: 24 I went to

Visit David Colton's Wife in Distress w^{o}: was sick, She talked so y^{t}:
I was not able to form a Judgment respecting Her-
& after y^{t}: went to M^{r}: Pages and gave an
Exhortation there y^{t}: Evening lodged at his Fathers.
Fri: 25. I went to J$^{o}_{n}$ Wite, ag^{n}: in Haverhill & w^{n}:
we attended Prayers, several Neighbours were present
& I spake considerable from y^{e}: Hymn we sang.—
Wed: 26. I went to Methuen & preached in that M^{t}: House
from Is: 62. 1. & after Service I went to M^{r}: Wickers
& gave an Exhortation w^{c}: was accompanied wth: Powe
Oh: y^{t}: poor Souls might find X^{t}: w^{c}: are concerned
there w^{c}: are many.— Th: 27. I went to Dea: Ayrs.—
Fry. 28. I preached in W: P: M: House from Acts. 13. 41.+
and after Service I gave an Exho: at J$^{o}_{n}$ Silvers'
where there was a great Stir many crying out under
a Sense of a hard Heart & exposed to Hell. One y^{t}:
Evening professed to have met a Change—after
Exhortation I returned to Dea: Ayres' where I stay'd till
Sab: Sabb: 30. I preached two Sermons more from
Acts 13. 41. I began y^{e}: Discourse on Fry.—After Sermon
I exhorted wth: Success, the Work appears to grow in
these Parts fast. I went to Dea^{on}: Ayres after Exhor:
Mon: 1. I went to W^{d}: J$^{o}_{n}$ Wites in Town, w^{o}: went
October } wth: me to M^{rs}: Leech, w^{o}: laboured under
great Temptations of various Kinds, she is
tempted to think she has committed y^{e}:

unpardonable Sin, I talked wth: Her & prayed
& then returned to Mr: Jno Wiles where I had a Num-
ber of Friends to see me I prayed ~~[illegible]~~
wth: ym & exhorted ym: — Fry: 2. I went to Mr:
Nathan Perley's ~~[illegible]~~ in Methuen where I exhorted —
Wed: 3. I went to N: Salem preached in the
Mt: House from James. 1. 22. I felt very heavy
& found it hard Work to preach & was glad wn
ye: Sermon was finished I felt so fatigued &
discouraged yt: I gave no Exhortation among ym
ye: Evening but returned to Bro: Ayer's, in my
Way I called at Mr: ~~[illegible]~~ Perley's whose Wife expressed
herself very animating & told me she could
rejoyce in Xt: & found herself willing to be
a Doer of ye: Word & not a Hearer only, she found
this Willingness about ye: Middle of ye: Sermon
granted Her from a view she had of Xt: &
I hope Xt: was indeed manifested to Her
O yt: all ye: Saints of God wd: rejoyce while
there is Joy in Heaven on Her Account —
Thu: 4 I went to Town & heard ye: Revd: Mr: Willms
preach, so so ye Sermon — I lodged yt: Night at Mr:
Jn Wiles where a great Number assembled to
whom after I read a Ch: & sung a Psalm, I gave
an Exhortation, wch I did wth: much Freedom of
Soul & hope some Good was done. Fry: 5 I went
to Mr: Greele's to ye: burying of one of his Family where
I exhorted & then returned to Bro: Ayer's —

80 p. 41 exposures

No. 3.

Oct. 6, 1764
to
Feb. 10, 1767.

October. 1764. } Satt: 6. I prepared for ye: Sab
Sabb: 7. I preached a Sermon from
Jn 6.37. All yt: ye: Father giveth me ſhall
come to me — & after Sermon I gave an
Exhortation;, I found my Soul much
engaged & enlarged, & truſt ye: Exerciſes
were much owned, in ye: Evening I heard
the Revd: Mr: Woſter preach, & then went to
Mr: Ayres. — Mon: 8. I improved my Time in
reading & talking &c — — Tueſ: 9. I ſpent
my Time in reading & talking till
Evening wn: I went to Mr: Jn White's in
Town wr: I attended Family Duty & gave
an Exhortation, & then went to Eſqr:
Samuel White's & lodged. — Wed: 10. I went to
Methuen & preached ye 2d: Sermon from
Iſ: 62.1. wt: much Freedom. — after Sermon
I went to Mr: Atken's & gave an Exhor-
-tation wh: I truſt was greatly bleſsed, & one
in particular profeſſed to have had Ct:
manifeſted to her. under ye: Exhort:

Moſs by Name after ye: Exhort: I went to
Deacon Ayers — Thurſ: 11. I went to Eſqr: White
in Town & in ye: Evening wn: I attended
Duty I ſpake as was ſuppoſed to [illegible]
& ye: [illegible]

-ss apparent among ye People, O yt
ye Time might now come yt Haverhill
Town might be as one Man in God's Service.
Fry: 12. I heard ye Revd: Mr: Jno Emison preach
two Sermons in ye W: Parish M: House —
Satt: 13. I went to Topsfield & preached
on ye Lord's Day for ye Revd: Mr: Emison
2 Sermons from Ecc: 11. 9. & after ye Sermons
gave an Exhort: in ye M: House wn Exer-
-cises I trust were own'd by God, O yt ye Work
might be wonderful in Topsfield — Mon: 15.
I went to Haverhill, wth Jacob Ayres wo went
to bear me Company. — yt Evening I was
at Esqr: Whites & wn I attended Family Du-
I spake to ye People wo assembled I suppose
300 or 400 I trust God was wth me. — Tue: 16.
I went to Mr: Pooly's in ye W: Parish & gave
an Exhort: there yt Evening. — Wed: 17. I went
to N: Salem where I preached in ye M: House
from a Cor in ye Day & in ye Evening
I gave an Exhort: at Benj: Wheeler's I am
satisfied God was wth me & set ye Word
Home wth Power in ye Day & Evening both
[illegible] especially in ye Evening one yt Evening
[illegible] have met a Change [illegible]

by [illegible] several were awakned. — Thurs: 18 I went to Daniel Ladd's & gave an Exhort: in ye: Evening a great Solemnity was in ye: Assembly & ye: Xtians were revived — Fry: 19 I preached in ye: M: House from Is: 33.1. & a bless'd Meeting it was — Satt: 20: I prepared for ye: Sabb: I scarcely ever had such a good Week as ye: last, I had several Friends from Newbury wth me almost ye: whole Week. & I found my own Soul remarkably engaged. — Sabb: 21. I preached 2 Sermons from Deu: 30. 19. wth much Engagedness — & after ye: Sermons I gave an Exhortation then retired to Deacon Ayer's & gave an Exhortation in ye: Evening, the Exercise of ye: Day was I trust blessed.. —

Mon: 22. I set out for Rhode Island being accompanied by Jo White in a Chaise. we went thro' Bradford, Andover, — Wilmington Woburn Charles Town to Boston we lodged at Mr: Stillman's. Tue: 23. we went to Ames & lodged there Wed: 24 We went to Mr: Tillinghast's in Providence & lodged there. — Thur: 25. to Warren to Mr Mannings stay'd 2 Nights wth Him Satt: 27 to Newport to Mr: Sand[illegible] shore. Sabb: 28. I [4] preached in ye: Forenoon in Mr: Thurstons M: House from "What must I do to be saved." — & in ye: Afternoon, in Mr: Upham's M: House from Heb: 2.3. & in ye: Evening at Mr: Thurstons M: House from "Unto ym wo: are ye: called according to his Purpose" I preached ym wth much freedom & engagedness of soul — I understand ye: evening Discourse affronted many. — Mon: 29. We went to Warren & I preached for Mr: Manning from Rev: 6.2. wth: freedom. — Tu: 30. I heard Mr: Manning & Allen preach in Rehoboth in Mr: Carrews M: House — & in ye: Evening I preached at Pautuket at Mr: Sabins from Heb: 2.3. wth: Clearness, & a great degree of Engagedness of Soul, perhaps equal to any yt: ever I preached in my Life ye: People were very solemn. — lodged there Wed: 31. We went to Providence & from thence to Warren where we heard Mr: Gano preach an excellent Discourse — after Meeting I parted wth: Mr: White & went to Bristol & there got Passage for N: York wth Capt: Young ~~at~~ [illegible]

between Conanicut & Narrowganset, & there
left ye: Sloop & went to Newport, & ye: same
Evening I attended ye: good Women's Meeting
& gave ym an Exhortation from an Hymn
after I pray'd & sung - & after ye: Exhort: wc: I hope
comforted ye: Xtians I dismiss'd ye: M: & went
& lodged at Mr: Sanfords: Satt: 3. I went
wth Capn: Collard for N: York, wc: goes wth ye:
Packet. - I got to N: York Sabb: Evening
between 8 & 9 o'Clock, we sailed it from
N: Port in about 36 Hours - ye: Company
on Board altho' kind was very loose. -
I went directly to Mr: Ganos where
several of my Friends were, wo: manifest
ye: joy at my Return. I tarried till Fri: 6.
Mon: Evening I preached in Mr: Ganos M: House
from Js: 40.1. wth Freedom. - Fri: 6. I went
by Water to ye: Point, & from thence in a
Chair to Jeramiah Smiths - ye: Evening I met
wth ye: Revd: Mr: Miller & several more of my
Friends at Mr: Stites, whom I entertained
wth a Narative of my Journey to ye: Eastwar
We: 7: I went to my Fathers. Thurs: 8. I visited Ob
-ah Smith & Happy Cook & Elis Cook & retu
to my Fathers in ye: Evening was visited by

Jeffry Cook & his Wife & Mr: Parriot & his Wife- Fry. 9. I went to Connecticut-Farms: & ye: Evening I preached at Jno Stitts Esqr: from Luk. 19. 3. "And He sought to see Jesus who He was." It was a comfortable Evening- Satt: 10. I went to N: York.- Sabb: 11. I preached 3 Times in Mr: Ganos M: House in N: York. 2 Sermons from "What think ye of Xt:"- & one in ye: Evening from Hab: 2. 3. which Discourse I trust was blessed, I was happy in my own Mind in all three of ye: Discourses- Mon: 12. I went to Middleton: Tue: 13 I went to visit Mr: Morgan & in ye: Evenng: I preached at Capn: George Taylors from "I am black but comely." not much visible Effect. Wed: 14. I went to Chessquakes & preached there from Jn: 3. 10. 11. not much visible effect, & after Sermon, I went to Princeton & lodged in College.- Thu: 15. I went to Mr: Eatons in Hopewell & preached in ye: Evening in ye: M: House from Sol: Song 1.5. & ye: next Day agn: from "How shall we Escape if we neglect so great Salvation." & then left Hopewell & went to Thomas Randolphs Kingston & lodged there. Satt: 17. I went

to N: York, & preached Sabb: twice in Mr: Gano's
Pulpit from Luk: 24. 47. wth: I hope Succeſs.
Mon: 19. I went to Connecticut-Farms
& preached in ye: M: Houſe from Rev: 6. 2.
not much apparent Succeſs — & in ye: Even:
I preached agn: at Mr: Brookses from "Except
ye Repent Ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh" —
wth: Freedom — Tue: 20. I preached at ye: Scotch-
-Plains from "Set thine Houſe in Order for
thou ſhalt die & not live" — ye: People were
ſolid — at ye: New M: Houſe from "Let ye:
Inhabitants of ye: Rock ſing" ſome of ye
People were affected, & in ye: Evening at
Mr: Worths in ye: Neck from "This my Son
was dead & is alive agn: — not much appar-
-ent Succeſs — Wed: 21. I preached in ye:
Morris-town M: Houſe from "Lo behold
He cometh wth: Clouds" — ſome apparent
Succeſs — then went to my Fathers. Thu: 22
I preached in Mr: Green's M: Houſe from
"Say Ye to ye: righteous it ſhall go well
wth: Him, Wo be to ye Wicked &c", not
much apparent Succeſs — in ye: Evening
ſeveral ſpent ye: Evening wth: me — Fry: 23.
I went to Morristown, & in ye: Evening I prea-

at Mr: Oliver's from Jn 5. 25. not much visible Effect. Satt: 24. I preached in ye Baptist Mt: House at Drauon Gobels from & in ye Evening from 2 Cor: 5: 17. I must leave ye Effect wth God.— Sabb: 25. I preached in ye Baptist Mt: House in Morris Town from Rev: 1. 5. & after Sermon administered ye Sacrament & then went to Jno Stiles Esqr. in Connecticut-Farms & preached yt Evening from

& then gave an Exhortation, & then went to my Brother Jeremiah's.— Mon: 26. I went to New York, ye Tide was very high wc made it difficult in some Places to get along for several Bridges were at Float wc were dangerous to cross. I lodged yt Night at Mr: Gano's. Tues: 27. I took my Passage to N: Port wth Captn: Potter & arrived in N: Port Harbour wth in 38 Hours. Thurs: 29 I went to Warren preached in ye Evening for Mr: Manning from Isa: 40. 1. it was a good Evening. I lodged at Mr: Manning's. Fri: 30 I went to Boston & lodged at Mr: Heywood's. Satt. 1. I went to Jno White's Mast in Haverhill lodged there.

December — Sabb: 2. Preached in ye Parish Mt: House from "All is well" lodged yt Night at Jno White's: Mon: 3. I gave an Exhortation at Mr: Emery's— yt Night lodged agn: at Jno White's.—

(2) 111. ~~[illegible]~~

Tue: 4: I went to Docr: Ayres Lodged there Wd: 5
& Thurs: 6. I lodged both Nights at Dea: Whites &
Mr: Manning. Fry: Satt & Sabb: at Home Dea:
in ye: Evening gave an Exh: at Mr: Ayres
Sabb: 9. I preached 2 Sermons from Job: 23. 29.
Mon: 10. in ye: Evening I gave an Exhe: at
Mr: Perley's it was an agreeable Evening.
Tue: 11. I preached in Methuen Mt: House
from "All shall be well" 2 Kings 4. 23.
& in ye: Evening gave an Exhortation at
Mr: Messers a good Time it was.
Wed: 12. I examined about 20 in Methuen
ye: most of whom gave a good Account
of ye: Work of Grace on yr: Hearts & in
ye: Evening gave an Exhortation at Mr:
Witchers at whose House I examined ye
People all of wch: were young People.
Thurs: 13. I went Home (my Home was Docr:
Ayres) ye: Evening I repeated ye: Ceremony
of Marriage for, Mr: Hazelton & Hetty Wells,
Fry. Satt: & Sabb: remain'd at Home, Sabbd
preached a Serm: from Matt: 12. 43. 44. 45. &
in ye: Evening gave an Exhortation at Richd
Ayres it was a good Day & Evening.
Tue: 16. in ye: Evening I gave an Exhort: at Mr: Lad[d]
Wed: 19. I preached: at [illegible] Mt: House in ye: Evenin

gave an Exo: at Mr: Dows & was an agreeable
Time. Thurs: 20. I went Home after visiting
at Captn: Wodels, Mr: Johnson's & Mr: Wheelers.
Fry: & Satt at Home. Sabb: 23. preached 2 Serm:
from "Brethren pray for us" I was Part of
ye: Day much shut up tho: some of ye
imagined I never preached a better Discourse
in ye: Mt: House. Mon: 24. visited as I did
ye: a Mondays before. - Tue: 25. I preached Thomas
Bagleys funeral Sermon from Jos: 23.14. & in
ye: Evening gave an Exor: I was much assisted.
after ye: Exon I went Home. Wed: 26. I studied.
Thurs: 27. I went to Mr: Rollens
& gave an Exhoron & after ye: Exhoron.
returned Home. Fry. 28. I studied.
but in ye: Evening went to Jn: Whites
in Town & lodged there. Satt: 29. I went
Home. Sabb: 30. I preached one Sermon
from Matt: 2. 5. 2de
it was ye: Advice of ye: People wo:
attended, by Reason of ye: Cold, I had
much Difficulty to get to ye: Mt: House
thro' ye: Snow, I suppose it took me
ye: best Part of an Hour to go
one Mile, it was so cold yt:

I was touched wth ye Froſt in
three Places, one ſide of my Face
& both Thies. — ye Evening I went
to Town & gave an Exhortation
in ye Nw Meeting Houſe. — Mon.
31. I ſtay'd in Town & in ye Evening
preached from Luke 13.7. "Cut it down
why cumbreth it ye Ground, wth much
Freedom. — Tue: 1. I preached from
January 1765 Luke: 13. 8.9. in ye N: M:
House wc was prepared
for me to preach in, I make no
Doubt but it was bleſsed to ſome
ye Aſsembly was ſolemnly affected
& I was much engaged in my
own Mind. yt Evening went to
Mr. Dunkins where ſeveral Friends
met & agreed yt Night to begin
a private Society or Meeting. I then
went to Jno White's & ſtay'd. Wed: 2. I
went Home & ſtudied ye Remainder of
ye Week. Sabb. 6. I preached 2 Sermons f
Habakkuk. 3.18. in ye N. M. Houſe wth Freedo

in ye: Evening preached in Town from Matt. 2. 1. a good Time to my own & ye: Souls of others. after Service I went to Jno White's lodged there. Mon: 7. Dined at Nat: Bradley's & spent ye: afternoon in Religious Conversation & then went Home. & studied till Thurs: - Thurs: 10. I went to Town & preached in ye: Afternoon from these Words, "If ye: Love me keep my Commandments" wc: Discourse I believed was blessed to several & in ye: Evening I preached from. "Set thine House in order for thou shalt die & not live" I had not so much Freedom as in ye: day lodged ye: Night at Jno White's. Fri: 11. went Home & studied & prepared for ye: Sabb. Sabb. 13. I preached From Heb: 8. 12. wth much Freedom in ye: Forenoon I was expounding on ye: preceeding Verses to ye: Text, & in ye: Afternoon on ye: Text wc: I did not finish till ye: next Sabb: - In ye: Evening I spake in Town from

Mon: 14. I visited several Families in ye: West Parish. Tues: 15. I preached at

Bradley Mitchel's from Jos: 1. 18.
Wed: Thu: & Fry: I was ill at Home.
tho' friday Evening I went to Town
& preached from Philip: 1. 21. wth much
Engagedness of Soul. & after I broke
returned Home. — & remained Ill.
Sabb. 20. I finished ye: Plan, proposed
ye: Sabb: before from Heb: 8. 12. in ye:
Forenoon & in ye: Afternoon I pre-
-ached from Luk. 22. 61. & in ye: Evening
at Town from 2 Thess: 1. 7. 8. 9. wth much
Concern for ye: good of Souls. —
Mon: I was in Town. Tue: 22. I went
wth Major Moors & his Brother to New-
-bury, gave an Exhor:on yt: Night at
Mr: Littles where I tarried till next Day
& returned to Haverhill, but called at
Mr: Nicols's at Sweets Ferry & prea-
-ched from Zech: 10. 4. wth I hope Success.
lodged at Jno Whites Capn: yt: Night & ye:
next Night met wth ye: Society & spake
from Heb. ch 9: 10 to 14:— Fry: 25. I went
Home — yt: Evening had a long Dispute

wth Doc: Huse (17) about Traveling Ministers
&c. Satt: 26. prepared for ye: Sabb.
Sabb: 27. preached in ye: 2d. P. M: House
from Iss: 42.1. & in ye: Evening at
Town from "Emmanuel's love" lodged at
Town at Dn White's Marc:t Mon: 28
I preached at Mr: Thomas Osgood's in Andover
from Rev: 22.17. & gave an Exhor:
at Night. – Tu: 29. I went to Woburn
& lodged at ye: Revd: Shareman's. Wed: 30
went to Boston to Revd: Stillman's at
whose House I made my Home. – Th: 31.
In ye: Evening I preached from Phil: 1.21.
Fry: 1. & Satt: 2. visited several. Sabb. 3
February I preached 8 times besides ad-
-ministring ye: Lord's Supper.
at Mr: Bound's M: House where
I preached ye: Lecture Thursd: Evening
a Serm: from Iss: 40.1. & in ye: Evening
from Rev. 6.2. I hope Good was done.
Mon: 4. I left Boston & went across
Charls: Town Ferry on ye: Ice. & went yt:
Day to Doc: Caleff's at Ipswich lodged there
Tu: 5. went to Chebacco preached in

w: Afternoon from Ph:. 1.21. & gave
an Exh: at Mr: C:- in y: Evening. Wed:
6. preached ag:n in Mr: C: M: House from
Ph: 1.21. not having Time y: Day before
to finish it. & in y: Evening in y: M: House
gave an Ex:- I hope both Days Exercise
were blessed but especially y: last —
~~[illegible] was struck under C[illegible]~~
Th: 7. in y: Evening I gave y:m another
Discourse in y: Meeting House from
Matt. 2. 10 first Verses. w:c was blessed.
to y: awakening one & Xtians: refreshed.
Fry: 8: I preached in y: Afternoon from
"I will be merciful to y:ir Unrighteous
-ness & y:ir Sins & Iniquities I will
remember no more" & in y: Even
-ing gave an Exhortation. at
Wd: Perkinses after y: Ex: returned to Mr:
Cleavelands at whose House I lodged
while in Chabb:- Satt: 9. prepared for
y: Sabb:- I have found my Soul much
engaged since I have been at Chabb:
w: Preaching & Exhorting th'o not at other Tim
but rather laboured under some Temptations

Sabb: 10. I preached two Discourses from Rev: 6. 2. & in ye Evening gave an Exhortation in ye M: House. Mon: 11. I preached in ye After Noon from Zep: 1. 12. & in ye ye Evening gave an Exhortation, both of wch Days, Exercises, Sabb. & Mon: I hope were blessed. Tu: 12. I preached for Mr Rogers in his M: House in Ipswich two Sermons one in ye After Noon & ye other in ye Evening- first from 2 Peter. 1. 10. ye second from 2 Cor: 13. 5. in ye Evening I felt my Mind much engaged tho' not in ye After Noon. Wed: 13. I preached in ye After Noon for Mr Wigglesworth in his M: House at ye Hamblet from "If ye love me keep my Commandments" wch I hope divine Success after Service I went to Mr Jewets in Rowley & preached in his M: House in ye Evening from Isa: 1. 18. Th: 14. I preached for ye Revd Parsons at Byfield from these Words "What is thy beloved more than another beloved"!

Lodged ye: Night at Mr: Herrimons, Fry. 15.
went Home to Deacon Ayre's - Satt: 16. prepared
for ye: Sabb: Sabb: 17. I finished ye: Text
I took ye: Sabb: before I went to Boston
wch: was Isa: 42. 1, in ye: Forenoon & in ye: After
-Noon expounded on Part of ye: second Chap:
of St Matt: Gosp:, & in ye: Evening gave an
Exhortation in Town Nothing very
remarkable. — Mon: 18. I went Home &
Studied till Thurs: Thurs: 21. I preached in Town
from "And of his Fulness have all we
received & Grace for Grace" I found my Soul
much engaged. Lodged at Mr White's. —
Fry. 22. I went Home, prepared for ye Sabb.
Sabb: 24. I preached from Jno 17. 4. "I
[illegible] have glorified ye: on ye: Earth
I have finished ye: wch thou gavest me to do" —
in ye: Conclusion of wch I took my leave of ye
West Parish in Haverhill, a Solemn Time it was in ye: Evening
I gave an Exhortation in Town - Mon: went
to Dean: Ayre's - Tues: 26. I preached in New Salem
Mt: House from Jno 16. 26. a Solemn Assembly —
after Sermon went to Mr: Parker's in Methuen & lodg'd
there - Wed: 27. Preached in Methuen Mt. House from
"And ye: Master is come & calleth for thee" Nothing
very special appeared. —

in ye Evening I gave an Exhortation at Mr Hitchers & lodged there — Th: 28. I preached at Mr James Meloon in Methuen from Rom: 8.1. I trust God was wth us. & in ye Evening gave an Exhort: at David Hitchers wc I believe was blessed lodged there ye Night. March 1765 Fry: 1. I visited Mrs: Mrs: Loons,

& after ye went Home wth Mr Witcher Satt. 2. I went to Boston & took my Lodging at Mr Stillmans Sabb: 3. preached 2 Sermons from Jn 1.16. I trust they were blessed one Woman I was informed received Comfort under ye one of ye Serm: wc had been under Concern some Time before & one was awakned. after ye Serm: I administred ye Sacrament of ye Lords Supper. Mond: 4. visited several. Tue: 5 in ye Evening preached to ye Young People from Eccl: 12.1. ye Sermon was blessed to ye awakening of one Young Man. Wed: Thu: Fry: & Satt: visited & prepared for ye Sabb. Sabb: 10. I preached in ye Forenoon for D.

Revd: Samuel Stillman from theſe Words
"Examine yr: ſelves" & in ye: Afternoon heard
him preach. & Mon: & Tueſ: Viſited, & was
wth: ye: Revd: Gardner Thurſton in viewing
ye: Town. - Wed: 13. was in Town & in ye:
Evening was wth: a Woman's Society &
ſpake from ye: Second Ch: St. Matthew's Goſp:
Thurſ: 14. I went to Needham to Mr:
Timothy Kingſbury's lodged there.
Fry: 15. I went to Methuen, & lodged at
Captn: Bodwell's. - Satt: 16. I went to Dn
White's & lodged there till Tueſday following
Sabb: I preached two Sermons, in ye: Meeting
-Houſe under Mr: Colby's Roof, from Iſ: 55. 3. 4
It was a trying Day to my Mind, altho'
I enjoyed a uſual Freedom in ſpeaking -
My Tryal aroſe chiefly, from ſeeing ſome
in Haverhill-Town, wo ſteadily uſed to attend
my Miniſtry, forſake me & go elſe where -
Mon: 18. I moved my Goods to Mr: White's
where I was to board. - Tue: 19. Went to Mr:
Welſher in ye: North Pariſh & gave an Exhortation
in ye: Evening & lodged there - The People where very
attentive. - Wed: 20. I went to Mr: White's, wh: for ye
future I ſhall call my Home, Thurſ: 21. Studd

& Fry: & Satt: studied — Sabb. 24th I preached
2 Sermons from Rev: 12.1. wth usual Freedom.
The next Week I studied, & Sabb: 31. I preached
2 Sermons more from ye: same Text Rev: 12.1.
Monday & Tu: studied. Wed: 3. April: 1765. I went to N:
Salem & preached a Sermon at Benjamin
Wheelers, from Rev: 12.2. ~~After~~ wch I went
to visit Israel Young wo: was sick
& then returned to Ben: Wheelers, & lodg-
-ed there — Thurs: 4. I preached at Mr:
Messers in Methuen from 1 Cor: 1.30.
wth much Freedom of Soul. — Fry: I went
to Boston. & Satt: visited some Sabb. 7.
I preached 2 Sermons in Mr: Bound's Mt: House
from Rev: 12.1, & then administred ye:
Lords' Supper. — Mon: 8 tarried in
Boston. Tu: 9. Went to Methuen Young
Mr: Messer wo: went to accompany me
to Boston went wth me to Mr: Hitches,
in Methuen where I gave an Exhortation
in ye: Evening. Wed: 10. I went to

Haverhill home — Thurs: 11. I attended Captn:
White's Wife's Funeral — Fry: 12. I studied
Satt: 13 I preached a Sermon in Haver-
-hill from, "Search ye: Scriptures" — & after
Sermon I baptized 8 Persons in Merrimac
-River before Mr: Greenleaf's Door — whose
Names are Jacob Whicher, M^{rs}: Hazen, —
Samuel Ayers Wife — Parley's Wife — Betsy
Haynes, Polly Bailey, Rachel Clemons,
Ruth Morril. — It was a very solemn
Time, & altho' there was a great Num-
-ber at ye: Water Side, present w^n: I bap-
-tized those Persons just mentioned, yet
they behaved exceeding well, & after
they were baptized they were exceeding
lively — Sabb: 14. I preached ag^n: from Rom:
12.1. & finished ye: Text, It was a very
solemn Time ye: People were much af-
-fected especially in ye: Afternoon.
Mon: & Tues: Studied — Wed: 17. I went to
Newtown & preached in Mr: Hovey's Mt: House
from 2 Cor: 13.1. after Sermon returned

Home. Thurs: 18. I preached a Sermon
from Is: 58. 6. in Haverhill out Doors
there being more People than cd get
into ye: House - It was a Fast Day -
And after ye: Sermon, I then baptized
8 Persons - Captn: Bodwell, Mr: Merrel,
Mr: Green, Mrs: Merril, Mrs: Green,
Mrs: Gile, Mr: Folonsby, Miss Merril.
I suppose there might be ye: best Part
of 1000 People, to see ye: Ordinance
performed - Fry: 19. I studied &
visited a Number & some wc: were sick -
Satt: prepared for ye: Sabb: Sabb: 21.
I preached a Sermon from Heb: 6. 7. 8.
In ye: Afternoon I believe God was wth: us
of a Truth. - Mon: & Tues: I studied, Wed:
24. I went to Mr: Jonathan Wheelers & prea-
-ched from Rev: 12. 3. I was pleased wth: ye: People
after Service to see ym so much engaged.
Returned Home ye: same Night. - Thurs: 25
Studied - Fry: 26. I preached in Haverhill

from 1 Cor: 13. 13. & after Service I baptized Mr:
Powel, Miſs Hannah Walker, Miſs Miriam
Emerſon, & Miſs Lucy Morril — I examined
after it: Mr: Harriman for Baptiſm. viſited
at Mrs: Moreſs, ſupped at Mr: Greenleafs, & then
went Home — But I never, as I remember,
ſince I came into theſe Parts, have had
my Mind more ſorely exerciſed on
ye: Accts: of the Reproaches than this Week paſt
&trans
&c: from one Quarter, & another oppoſ
ſo much yt: I am wearied of it: But wt:
come from Mr: Little of Newbury, by ye
State hurt me ye: moſt of any of ym:
all — by threatning yt: none of their Miniſtrs
wd: come near us, & I ought not to have
baptized yet — & my Actions ſeem to con-
-firm wt: has been reported, yt: I came out
wth: a Deſign to make a Party, & yt: altho
before they determined to have me among
ym: now they cd: not deſire to ſee me ſet
Newbury & ſeveral other Things to yt: Effect
as well as to adviſe all to leave me & go
to hear Mr: Parſons on Sabb. &c. —
~~[illegible]~~ Satt. 27. prepared for Sabb.

Sabb. 28. I preached 2 Sermons from Heb: 6.7.8
it was a good Day to ye: R: others — I found my
own Soul much engaged till I came to
preach ye: 2 Sermon. — Mon: 29. I visited several
Tue: 30. I Studied — Wed: 1. I studied. Thu: 2. I
preached at Ebenezer Mitchel's whose Wife
was Sick from 2 Cor: 4.17. "For our light Affliction,
wch is but for a Moment, worketh
for us a far more exceeding & eternal
Weight of Glory" — It was a comfortable
Meeting — I returned home after Meeting poorly
wth a Cold I took ye: Mon: Evening before.
Fry. 3. I was poorly wth: a Cold but was able to
Study. — Satt: 4. prepared for ye: Sabb:

May } Sabb: 5. I preached in ye: Forenoon
from Matt: 20.6 "Why stand ye here
all ye: Day Idle" & in ye: Afternoon
from "Mene Mene, Tekel, Upharsin" —
It was a good Day after Service I baptized
— Wm —— Horriman, Mrs: Mitchel
Mrs: Dow, Mrs Emery. Mon: 6. I visited —
Tue. 7. I took a Vomit wch: Did not work

very well, & left me sick at my Stomach
for some Time. – Wed: 8. I studied. – Th: 9.
We kept a Day of fasting & prayer at Mr:
Greenleafs', & those who were baptized
all of ym: (wth: out it was two Women
wo: were necessarily detained) wth Mr: Moss
who was baptized some Years ago but
never joyned to any Church, formed
themselves into a Body & covenanted
wth each other to Walk in Gospel Order
& chose Mr: Jacob Watcher to be their
Deacon. – Fry: 10. I was unwell: but so
yt: I visited several Families – Satt: 11. try'd
to prepare for ye: Sabb: – Sabb: 12. I preached
two Sermons from Luk: 9. 42: And after
Service Baptized Mr. Worth – Miss Patty
Russel & Miss Polly Bradbury. Mon: 13.
I set out wth: William Greenleaf for Boston
Lodged at ye: Revd: Stillman's yt: Night – Tu: 14.
we went to Middle Borough, & from thence,
we set out for Warren, & Lodged in a Tavern yt:
about 18 Miles from Warren in
Wed: 15. We went to ye: Revd: Mannings in Warr
& yt: Evening obtained from ye: Chh: a Certificate to

Haverhill Chh: ye: Revd: Mr: Thurston we saw at Mr: Manning's wth: two of his Chh: who gave a Certificate likewise — Thur: 16. We went from Warren to ye: Revd: Backus's in Middleborough & I preached a Sermon in his Mg: House from "Even so, Amen" Several were much affected, we got a Certificate from yt: Chh: to Haverhill Chh: & then we went off to Boston, & lodged yt: Night at Mr: Harrod's — Fry: 17. We got Certificates from Revd Mr: Stillman's & Bond's Chhs: to acknowledg ^ Haverhill Chh: to be one of ye: baptist Congregation &c. The Law of ye: Province require ye: Approbation of 3 Ministers & there Chhs: to a Chh: before they can be clear, from ministerial Taxes to ye: other Denomination &c. — & then went to Handover & lodged at Mr: Osgood's. Satt: 18. We went to Haverhill Sabb: 19. I preached 2 Sermons from Luk. 9. 42 & a blessed Day it was especially in ye: Afternoon God seem'd to come down amongst us — Mon: Tue: Wed: I was studying & visiting Thu: 23. I preached at Mr: Rollins's at N Salem

from . Matt: 13. 44. It was a very solemn Time
Time among us - Fry: & Satur: prepared for
ye: Sabb: Sabb: 26. I preached two Sermons in
Haverhill Town from Rev: 3. 18 "I counsel
thee to buy of me Gold tried in ye: Fire,
yt: thou mayst be rich" & after Sermons
. I baptized 6 Persons - Mr: Rollin's & his
Wife, Eben: Bussel & his Sister Polly -
Mrs: Young, Wife to Israel Young, & Mrs:
Rowel - Mon: 27. I visited & studied -
Tu: 28. I prepared to preach ye: next
Day at Methuen to ye: Young People wo:
desired it, because it was on Election Day,
a Day wch: they used to frolick much
upon: but now they are otherways disposed
O yt: all Young People might have such
a happy Change! in ye: Afternoon I went
to Mr: Perley's & Lodged there ye: Evening Mr:
Perley satisfied me yt: He had passed thro
a Work of Grace - Wed: 29. I visited Hetty Merril
wo: for some Time had been ill & then went to
Jacob Whittiers in Methuen & preached two Ser-
-mons from these Words: I love ym: yt: love me, &
those yt: seek me early shall find me Pro: 8.
we had a very solemn Meeting especially

in ye: Afternoon. I make no doubt but God was wth: us. — after I finished 2 Discourses then Mr: Palmer preached. — I lodged ye: Night at Capt: Bodwells — Th: 30. I went to Mr: Perleys after visiting 2 Persons sick & gave an Exhortation a solemn Time we had. — then I went Home. — Fry: 31. We had a monthly Meeting in ye: Afternoon at our Mr: Hosvir, under Mr: Colbys House. — We examined Mrs: Clement, for Baptism wch satisfyed ye: Chh: as to her Experience; but being impeached wth: having a Child too soon, & she for some Time not willing to acknowledge her Sin we put her off ye till next monthly Meeting. Satt: 1. I prepared for ye Sabb:

June } Sabb: 2. I preached two Sermons from Col: 3. 4. "When Xt: who is our Life shall appear, then shall ye also appear wth: Him in Glory" in ye: Afternoon I was obliged as I had been a Number of Sabbs: before to preach out of ye: House there being such a Croud of People yt: cd not get in ye: House. — A very solemn Day indeed we had God in a wonderful Manner appeared to be wth: us in Spea

ker & Hearers — Mon: 3. I viſited & ſtudied —
Tue: 4. I went to N: Rowley & preached a
Sermon at Samuel Harriman's from Gal:
2. 20. I am crucified wth Xt: : nevertheleſs I live;
yet not I, but Xt: liveth in me: — It was
a good Time to a Number of Souls, & sev-
-ral yt I talked wth were under Soul concern —
after Sermon I gave an Exhortation &
then ye People appeared not to know how
to go away a Number of ym: — I lodged there
yt Night — Wed: 5. I went Home tho' did
not ſtudy much, because the People began
to raiſe ye M: Houſe yt day wch was deſigned
for me to preach in — & a very miſty
Day it was, tho' ye Rain did not prevent
ym proceeding to raiſe. No Man got
hurt only Mr: Whiten had his Head a
little hurt by one of ye Pricke Pools, fal-
-ling on his Head — Thu: 6. I viſited Mrs:
Shepherd wo: lay in ye Night before wth a daugh-
-ter, & ye reſt of ye Day I was moſtly engaged on
ye Acct: of raiſing ye M: Houſe wch raiſing they
finiſhed before Night wth out any being hurt
Fri: 7. Studied ſome & in ye Afternoon went

over to Andover to [30] meet ye Revd: Mr: Manning whom I accompanied to Haverhill. — Satt: studied some & conversed: Sabb: 9. I preached in ye: Forenoon from Isa: 52. 7. 8. I felt comfortable in my own Soul & I trust some of my Hearers did too. in ye: Afternoon I heard ye: Revd: Manning preach in my Mr: House Frame, where I preached in ye: Forenoon. — A solemn Time it was — Mon: 10. I waited upon ye: Revd: Manning & his Wife, &c: Mrs: Harrod, Mrs: Nichols, Mrs: Harrod, Capn: White, Miss Peggy Leonard. to Newbury, I lodged at Mr: White's Cap. White's Brother wth ye: Capn: — Tue: 11 I preached at Dn Moses's at Newbury N: Town from "Wh: is Xt: in yo: ye: Hope of Glory". I had considerable Freedom of Soul. — Then We went to Haverhill & Mr: Manning preached ye: same Evening at David Ayer's — from "I determined not to know anything among yo:, save Jesus Xt: & him crucified." — Wed: 12. I went to N: Salem & gave an Exhortation at Mr: Colton's — Nothing remarkable — after Exn: went Home. — Thu: 13. I went to ye: Fast kept at Bradford & heard Mr: Flag & Mr: Tucker preach — And in my

Opinion Souls are to be pitied wo sit under ye Preaching - then went Home & something expected to have more Stones throwed into my Chamber yt Night, after ye Minister had been reflecting so much upon My-self & ye People wo seperated from ym - The Night before they threw one Stone thro' ye Glass into my Chamber, soon after I got to Bed — Fry: 14. I went to Mr Fulsome's & dined there wth ye Revd Barnard & after dinner we debated upon Baptism & parted as friendly as we met. — Satt: 15. I studied — Sabb: 16 I preached 2 Sermons in ye N: Meeting House from Is: 52. 7. 8. In ye Afternoon we had a solemn Time — Mon: 17. I went to Hampstead & preached in Dea:on Eastman's Barn from these Words I counsel thee to buy of me Gold tried in ye Fire, yt thou mayest be rich. - a Number of ye People were much affected under ye Sermon. - I went to ye Revd Mr True's after Meeting & lodged wth Him yt Night - He disputed about Baptism a few Minutes; but He was very weak upon ye Point - For He asserted among some other of his Inconsistences yt Noah's Children had a right to Circumcision. - He soon got so th age, yt: He knew not wt: to ſay for His Principles, Shewing by his Silence for ſome Time — & after a conſider-able Length of Silence His Wife ſpake, & excuſed him from Diſputing, by ſaying yt: He was not able to Diſpute on ye: Acct. of his having kept a Faſt yt: Day, & had not eat above one or two Mouth full of Victuals &c, tho' before we begun She was very urgent to get us to diſputing. — Tueſ: 18. I went being accompanied by Captn. Marſhal & Enſign Johnſon to Hales Town or Weare Town, to Mr: Stephen Emerſon's & Lodged there, tho' Captn: Marſhall did not go wth: me quite to Emerſons but went to Wm: Stinſon's in Starkstown. — Wed: 19. I preached at Mr: Emerſon's Son's House from "Wt: think ye of Xt:" in ye: Forenoon & in ye: Afternoon from ye ſame Text at Eſqr: Allon's, both in Weare town, not much appearance of Good. after Service I went Home wth: Wm: Stinſon & Lodged wth: Him. Thu: 20 I preached at Captn: Wm: Stark's in Starkstown, from Jon 3. 3. dull time — after Service I went to Cap: James Karr's in Goffſtown & preached ye: afternoon from Pſ: 72. 9. "They yt: dwell in ye: Wilderneſs ſhall bow before Him." We Lodged there.

[illegible] Hall's ~~Ferry of Goffstown & went~~ &

Fry: 21. I preached at Derryfield from "Wt: Xt: w:

is our Life ſhall appear, then ſhall ye appear wth Him in Glory" a very ſolemn, affected Aſſembly I had., after Service I went to Hampſtead & preach'd in Eſqr: Little's Barn, from ye ſame Text. — Some were affected. — Lodged wth Him; Satt: 22. went Home. — Sabb: 23. In ye Forenoon Expounded from ye 1 Chap: to ye Romans, 16 Verſes; wch Epiſtle I propoſe to expound in Courſe, ſo for ye future in my Journal, wn I ſpeak about expounding, on ye Lord's day unleſs ſome other Part of ye Bible ſhd be mentioned Rdr may expect it to be in Courſe. — & in ye Afternoon I finiſhed my Subject wch I had been upon 2 Lord's Days before, "How beautiful upon ye Mountains are ye Feet of Him yt bringeth good Tidings, yt publiſheth Peace &c", wch was ye Text. — In ye Afternoon a Solemn Aſſembly. Mon: 24. I went to Mr: Moſers in Methuen (after I viſited Mrs: Dorley wo: was ſick) & gave an Exhortation at his Houſe in ye After-Noon. — Tu: 25. I preached at Dn: Whittier's in Methuen from Heb: 12. 1. after Service gave an Exhort: — Wed: 26. I preached at Widow Croſſes from Heb: 2. 3. — after Service went Home. Thurſ: 27. Studied. — Fry: 28. attended in ye Afternoon a Chh: Meeting in wch Mr: Herriman & Mr: [illegible]-ſome were examined for Baptiſm. — altho' both were accepted, yet Mrs: Fulsome has so behaved since, appearing light & singing a disagreeable Song yt: I concluded not to baptize her as yet. - Satt: prepared for Sabb: - Sabb: 30. In ye: Forenoon Expounded & in ye: Afternoon preached from, Heb: 6. 19. We had a solemn Assembly after Sermon I gave an Exhortation. - Mon: 1. I visited in ye: Afternoon Mrs: Green wo: had lately been brought to Bed. - Tue: 2. I visited Mrs: Fulsome & found it to be true wch was reported about Her. - & in ye: Afternoon, went to Newtown, & examined ye: Principles upon wch: they are settled, & they declared ym to be agreeable to our Confession of Faith. - then returned Home. - Wed: 3. I went to New-Rowley & preached there to a large Number of People at Samuel Harriman's, & I trust wth: Success, from Jon: ye 5. 6. & after Sermon I gave an Exhortation. - tarried all Night there. Thurs: 4. I went Home. - Fry: 5. I preached at David Ayre's in Haverhill from those Words "Wilt thou be made whole". not much apparent Success. Satt: 6. Studied. Sabb: 7. expounded in ye Forenoon, & preached in ye: Afternoon from Heb: 6. 19. Wch: Hope we have as an Anchor of ye: Soul, both sure & Steadfast, & wch: entreth into yt wch: in ye Vail." I was dull in my own Soul & not much apparent Effect upon ye: Assembly. - Mon: 8. I was in my Study in ye: Afternoon & visiting

July ye 1. 1765.

in ye: Forenoon; Tue: 9. In ye: Forenoon in my Study & in ye: Afternoon visited Mr: Moss & Mr: Bussel lodged at Mr: Bussels - Wed: 10. went to Newbury to Mr: Wards ordination Mr: Cleaveland & Mr: Lasley ordained Him in ye: alley of Mr: Parsons M: House. - I was not invited to dine wth ye: Ministers. - neither did I speak to one of ym - I return'd ye: same Day to Mr Bussels in Jamaica lodged there & preached at his House next Day from Job: 22. 21. "Acquaint now thyself wth Him, & be at Peace: thereby Good shall come unto thee." after Meeting I went Home. Fry: 12. & Satt: 13. was in my Study. - Sabb: 14. I preached from, after expounding in ye: Forenoon, Matt: 25. 10. "And while they went to buy, ye: Bridegroom came, & they yt were ready, went in wth Him to ye: Marriage, & ye: Door was shut." - I trust God was wth us, wch was evident. - Mon: 15. I went to Newtown & met wth ye: Baptist-Chh there who: sent to me to advise ym wt: to do, they being in a broken State; I found ym sadly out of Order wth: out any written Covenant wch: they held to, tho' they had one wch: some of ym formerly signed: but now rejected it - After some talk it was put to Vote whether they thought it proper to have a written

Covenant or not; it was voted in y^e: Af-firmative. — then after I read y^e: Covenant w^{ch}: [illegible] y^e: People entered into at Haverhill it was put to Vote whether they w^d: agree to it or not. It was voted in y^e: Affirmative. After they entered into Covenant all of y^m: but one Person w^o: thought (y^t: Imposition or Nonim-position of Hands upon Persons after Baptism ought to be a Bar to Communicating, w^{ch}: was y^e: only thing He found Fault wth, because y^e: Covent: was it sh^d: be no Bar) — Then they proceeded upon Business. — After Meeting I went Home. — Dec: 16. I went to Hampstead & preached at Cap^{tn}: Marshals' from this Word in 1 Cor: 13. 8. Charity. A very solemn Meeting it was. very good Appearance of y^e: Power of God. — After Meeting I went to N: Salem to Stephen Wheelers & lodged there & preached in y^e: After noon at his House from 2 Cor: 13. 5. "Know ye not y^r: own Selves, how y^t: Jesus X^t: is in y^o:, except ye be Reprobates. & a blessed meeting it was y^e: Lord appeared to be on his Way: But: God w^d: speedily come in a more powerful Manner than heretofore,

After Sermon I went to James Mirick's & gave
an Exhortation there wch I truſt was bleſsd,
one Man gave me to Underſtand yt He
never felt ye Truth ſo before as then —
O yt God wd make him feel more of it —
I lodged there yt Night — Th: 18. I viſited Mrs:
Pooley wo: was brought to Bed ye Monday
before. — & beſides Her Viſit, I paid ſeveral
more yt Day, & then went Home. Fry. 19
& Satt: 20. was in my Study. — Sabb: 21. In ye
Forenoon I expounded & in ye Afternoon, I preached
from Matt. 25. 10. It was a ſolemn Seaſon.
Mon:. 22. I ſpent ye Day moſtly in my Study,
having ſeveral Viſiters. — Tu: 23. I went to Ebe-
-nezer's Hibbard's in Methuen, & preach from
Theſe Words "Wt think ye of Xt:" — Not much
viſible Effect. — after Service returned Home. We. 24
I went to ye Funeral of Mr: Richard Young's
Child, & preached a Sermon from theſe Words
"All thoſe Things are agt me" Nothing ſpecial
appeared. after the Funeral went Home. — Thurſ. 25.
was in my Study. — Fry: 26. We had our
Chh: monthly Meeting & examined Six Perſo-
-ns for Baptiſm wo: gave ye Chh: Satiſfact.
Satt: 27. In my Study. Sabb: 28. Expounded

in ye: Forenoon, & preached in ye: After-noon from Matt: 25. 10. A solemn Time we had. After Sermon I baptized 7 Persons Mr: Rowel, Mr: Oliver Sawyer, Mrs: Cawley, Mrs Ayer Simon Ayer's Wife, Mrs: Cloff, Miss Polly Page, Miss Lidia Molton - at ye: Water-side, Mr: Hittier made some Disturbance, by speaking, whilst I was speaking ... Mon: 29. I was in my Study. Tue: 30. Wed: 31. I was visiting amongst my People. Thu: 1. In my Study: Fry: 2. Satt: 3. in my Study. Sabb: 4

August ye 4. 1765 } In ye: Forenoon expounded & in ye: Afternoon preached from Acts 11. 18. "Then hath God also to ye: Gentiles granted Repentance unto Life" between ye: Exercises of ye: Day I examined, before ye: Chh: for Baptism, Mrs: Young & Miss Betty Colby. - Mon: 4. in my Study. Tue: 6. went to Samuel Herriman's in New-Rowley & preached two Sermons one in ye: Forenoon & ye: other in ye: Afternoon, from 1 Chron: 28. 9 "Know thou ye: God of thy Father, & serve him wth a perfect Heart, & wth a willing Mind: for ye: Lord searcheth all Hearts, & understandeth all ye: Imaginations of ye: Thoughts: if thou seek him, He will be found of thee: but if thou forſake Him, He will caſt thee off forever." & a very ſolemn Meeting we had. Lodged there yt Night. Wed: 7. went Home & was in my Study.—Th: 8. Fry: 9. Satt: 10. was in my Study.—Sabb: 11. Expounded in the Forenoon, & preached in ye Afternoon from Acts: 11. 26. I had much Freedom of Mind in ye Afternoon as well as in ye Forenoon. After ye ~~[illegible]~~ Exercise in ye Afternoon.—I then baptized Mrs: Young Wife to Richard Young, & Miſs Betſy Colby.—Mon: 12. In my Study & viſiting.— Tue: 13. In my Study in ye Forenoon & in ye Afternoon, ~~Capt: [illegible]~~, Major Moores, Capt: Bodwell, Benjamin Wheeler, Jno Green, & Samuel Harriman waited upon me at my Lodgings, to ſee if they cd, in ye Behalf of ye Baptiſt Society, agree wth me, to ſettle wth them in Haverhill.—They propoſed to me to give me 100 Pounds Lawful Money pr Year wch I have under Conſideration.—Wed: 14. I preached a Sermon at Mr: Bliss in Plaiſtow from: 1 Chro: 28. 9. A good Meeting it was. I lodged yt Night at Mr: Knights.—Thu: 15. Went to N: Salem & preached at Dea: Dows

from Jno: 8. 42. "If God were yr: Father, ye wd:
love me". Almost ye: whole Assembly was
melted down into Tears. — I lodged ye: Night
at Nathan Perley's in Methuen. — Fry: 16.
went Home. & Satt: 17. In my Study. — Sabb:
18. Expounded in ye: Forenoon. & preached in
ye: Afternoon from Acts 11. 18. — between ye:
Exercises of ye: Day, I examined, before ye:
Chh: for Baptism. Jeremiah Dow, Mrs:
Russel, Miss Sally Lancaster, & Mrs: Nelson
Mon: 19. In my Study & visiting. — Tu: 20.
in my Study. — Wed: 21. Thurs: 22. I was wth ye:
Revd: Mr: Gano who: preached both Days in my
Meeting House. Fry: 23. in ye: Forenoon We
had a Chh: Meeting & examined for Baptism
Miss Molle Messer, Mrs: Morril, Mrs: Bly.
In ye: Afternoon Mr: Gano preached a prepa-
-ritory Discourse for ye: Sacrament. And
after Service. I baptized Jeremiah Dow.
Mrs Russel, Mrs: Morril, Miss Sally Lancaster
Miss Molle Messer. — Some Charges being al-
ledged agt: Mrs Bly & Mrs Nelson I did not
baptize ym: till Sabb: after ye: Characters were
cleared. Satt: 24. I went to N: Rowley &
preached at Samuel Harriman's from
"If God were yr: Father &c: wd: love me".

a good Meeting it was. — (41) Sabb: 25. Mr: Gano
preached 2 Sermons, ye: assembly was very
solemn. & between ye: Sermons I baptized
Captn: Wm: Greenleaf, & Mrs. Bly, Mr: Nelson,
& Miss Elizabeth Woodbury. — & in ye: After-
-noon, I administred ye: Lord's Supper. — a
good Time it was. — Mon: 26. I went to
Hempstead to hear ye: Revd: Mr: Gano
preach & from thence to N: Town & thence
Home — The Assemblies were solemn. Tues:
I heard Mr: Gano preach two Sermons in my
Meeting-House. — Wed: 28. I accompanied Mr:
Gano as far as Handover on his Way Home
& then returned Home to my Study.
Thu: 29. Fry. 30. Satt. 31. I visited Part of my
Time, & Part of my Time was in my Study.

September — } Sabb: 1. I ~~supported~~ preached in ye: Forenoon,
& in ye: Afternoon preached from
1 Jo. 5. 21. & in ye: Evening went
to Thomas Osgood's in Andover. Mon: 2. I set
out for ye: Jersey, ye: Night lodged at Old
Man's in Rhentum Captn: Jno White was my
traveling Companion. Tu: 3. We went to N: Port
& stayed at Col: Bennet's till Satt. — Wed; Thu: I was
wth ye: Corporation wch sat upon ye: College Busi-
-ness, & was elected one of ye: Fellows of ye: Col-
on Thu: 5. — Mr: Manning was choose President

Same Day.- We; altho' but Part of ye: Corpo-
-ration, ſubſcribed for ye: building & endowing
ye: College 1992 Dollars - Fry: 6. we waited
for a Wind - Satt: 7. we embarked for N: York
& arrived to N: York Sabb: Evening. lodged
at Mr: Ganos. Mon: 9. I went to my Brother
Jeremiah's.- & likewiſe to Esqr: Stitts to let ym
know yt: Mr: Manning & his Wife& Capn: White
were coming by Water to ye: Point &c.
Tue: 10 I was at Mr: Stitts & my Brother Je-
-remiah. Wed: I went to my Fathers - Thurſ.
12 I viſited Obediah Smith & Happy Cooks & ym Families.
Fry: 13. in ye: Evening I preached at Happy
Cooks from Col: 3.4.- Satt: 14. I went to Capn:
Brookfield's in Morriſ Town & preached there
yt: Night from Heb: 6.19. lodged there - Sabb: 15
I preached two Sermons in ye: Bap: Mt: Houſe
in Morriſtown from Matt: 25. 10: a ſolemn
meeting it was.- & in ye: evening I preached at Mr:
Brookfs. from: Charity.- Mon: 16. Capn:
White my Companion & I went to Middle
-Town to Capn: George Taylor's where
we were kindly received by the
Young People their Parents being
gone to Long Iſland to see Polly.

who did not return home while we
tarried there. We ſtay'd there till Th: 19.
& then ſet out for Philadelphia by Way
of Hopewell ye: Night we got to Mr:
Eaton's at Hopewell. — Fry: 20. we went
to Rev: Sam: Jones's in Southhampton
& Lodg'd there. — Satt: 21. we went to
Philadelphia to Esqr: Jones's, where we Lodg-
ed ye: whole Time we were in Town. —
Sabb: 22. I preached 3 Sermons in the
B: M: Houſe ~~from~~ ye: 2 firſt from: Matt:
25. 10: & ye: laſt from 1 Cor: 13. 13. Charity
I preached wth: much freedom. Mon: 23.
I went in ye: Forenoon to Pennepack &
preached there in ye: B: M: Houſe from
Jno. 5. 25. a good Meeting it was. & in ye:
Afternoon I preached in ye: B: M: Houſe
in So. Hampton from: Heb: 6. 19. ye:
Aſſembly was ſolemn. — & in ye: Evening
I preached at Mr: Dungan's from Iſa. 3. 10.
11. a ſolemn Meeting. Tue: 24. I preached in
ye: Forenoon at Azariah Drake's, from
"If ye: will deal kindly & truly wth: my
Maſter tell me & if not tell me yt: I
may turn to ye: right Hand or to ye: l
I believe God was wth: us. In ye: After

I preached in ye: B: M: House in Hopewell
from: "For to me to live is Xt: & to die is
Gain": ye: Assembly was large & solemn.
Wd: 25. I went to Commencement at
Princetown & took my Master's Degree
lodged ye: same Night at Mr: Eaton's. Th:
26. I went to Pensilvania to Mr: Drake's
agn: & preached from "And He must
Needs go thro' Samaria" I trust ye: Lord
assisted me.--after Service we went to
Mr: Thomas's in Prospect & I preached ye: Even-
-ing there from Jn 3.36. to a large Num-
-ber of People & was much enlarged in
my own Soul. Fry: 27. went to Phi-
-ladelphia & lodged ye: whole Time at Mr:
Jones's in ye: Evening I preached from
"I Counsel thee to buy of me Gold tried
in ye: Fire yt: thou mayest be rich"
I had considerable Freedom of Soul.
Satt: 28. I was in Town. Sabb: 29. I preac-
-hed 2 Sermons from Acts 11.18. & in ye:
Evening from Phi: 1.21. to a crowded
solemn Assembly. Mon: 30. I preached
at Jn Homer's wch: is about 10 Miles from
Philadelpa: at 6 O'Clock in ye: Morning

4 or Is: 62 v1. (45)

from Is: 61. 2. Presence of ye Lord was with me
& ye People too. — after Service I prosecuted
my Journey toward Middleton ye Night
lodged in Upper Freehold at
Sam: Furmans — Tues: 1. I went with my
Companion Capn: White, to Middleton
to Capn: George Taylor's.
Wed: 2. I preached in Mr: Morgan's
Pulpit in Midd: from "I am in a
Strait betwixt two." & in ye Evening
from "Except ye repent ye shall all
likewise Perish" at Capn: George Taylor's.
Thu: 3. in ye Evening, I preached at Wm:
Bound's from Is: 9. 6. 7. a very solemn
Meeting it was. — Fry: 4. We went to Woodbridge
Raway & preached ye Evening
at Wm: Drake's. from

October ye 1. 1764

Satt: 5. I went to my Brother Jeremiah's
in Connecticut-Farms. Sabb: 6. I preached
a Sermon from "ye Letter killeth & the
Spirit giveth Life" in Mr: Miller's Pulpit
at ye Scotch Plains a good Meeting. & in
ye Evening at Mr: Brooke's "If G: will deal
kindly & truly with my Master tell me & if
not tell me yt I may turn to ye right H: or left"

Mon: 7. I went to my Father's [illegible] Ye: After-Noon, I preached in Mr: Horton's Pulpit from [illegible] on Repentance. lodged at my Father's in Morris-~~Town at~~ County. Tue: 8. I preached in Mr: Green's Pulpit from "Ye did run well wo: &c." Wed: 9. I went to Persipiny & in ye: Evening preached from Matt:28. 9. a good Meeting it was.— at Sam: Smith's— Thu: 10. I preached at Benj: Smith's in Persipiny from Eph: 5 a good Meeting.— & after Service I went to Esqr: Jn: Stites & lodged there.— Fry: 11. I went to N: York to Mr: Gano's— Satt: 12. was in York.— Sabb 13. I preached in Mr: Gano's Pulpit ~~f~~ 2 Sermon's from Ga: 1. 16. wth tolerable Freedom & in ye: Evening from Col: 3. 11. "But Xt: is all, & in all" Nothing very remarkable. Mon: 14. I went to Simon Sharts on Long Island & lodged there ye: Night. Tues: 15. I went to Westfield & preached at Mr: Emmons's from 1 Co: 2 & 9. a very solemn Meeting we had & after Service returned to Mr: Gano's in N: York lodged there, Wed: 16. in ye: Evening, I preached in Mr: Ganoi Pulpit, from Dan: 5. 25. a solemn Meeting it was. Th: 17. I went to Simon Deharts, & stay'd there till ye: Sabb: following. Sab: 20. I preached in N: York one Sermon from Eph: 5. 14 & then return'd to Mr: Deharts. Mon: 21. I went to Mushketecove to Benj: Coles & preached in ye: Evening from Rom: 8. 15. lodged there. Tu: 22. I preached in Austerbay in ye: Morning from Abba Father. wch finishing ye: discourse wch I begun ye: Evening before, after which We went across ye: Ferry to Rie & then went to Nathan Morrits in Greenage near Kingsstreet where I preached in ye: Evening from Rom: 8. 1 & lodged there. Wed: 23. We went thro' Stanford, Middlesex & Norwalk, Fairfield, to Stratfield to Eldr Sherrads: lodged wth him. Th: 24 In ye: Morning I preached in his Meeting House from Jno 3. 18. wth Freedom, & in ye: Afternoon in Revd: Ross' Mting House in Stratfield, called by some Squamaka, from Jno 3. 7. & in ye: Evening from 1 Chro 28. 9

I believe ye: Lord ſent me there. — yt: Night
lodg'd at Sarah Mead's in ye: Place. Fry. 25
We went thro' Stratford, Milford, N: Haven,
& Branford, to Gilford & lodg'd there at Stones
Tavern. Satt: 26. we went thro' Killingsworth,
& S:brook to Lime in ye: Eaſt Pariſh, to Capn:
Millers & ſtay'd till Mon: following.
Sabb: 27. I preached in Revd: Mack's 2 Serm:
firſt from Gen. 24. 49. & ſecond from Matt:
Wt: think Ye: of Xt: ? & in ye: Evening from
Wn: Xt: wo: is our Life ſhall appear then ſhall
Ye alſo &c Mon: 28. I preached agn: in ye:
Revd: Macks M: Houſe from Jn: 5. 24. & after
Service I went to New London to Mr:
Church's & preached in his Houſe from
Isa: 3. 10. 11. — Tue: 29. I preached at ye:
Revd: Wightman's in Groton from Eph: 5. 14.
& then went ~~to [illegible]~~ to
Mr: Caſs' on Tower Hill. Wed: 30. We went
to Warren I preached yt: Evening from
Eph: 5. 14. lodg'd at Col: Child's. Thur: 31. We
went to Boſton & I lodg'd at Mr: Harrod's.
Novem=ber. 1765 { Fry: 1. We got to Haverhill &
I hired a Room of Mrs: White
to board in. Satt: prepared for

ye: Sabb: Sabb: 3 Expounded from Iſ: 6[illegible].6.7.
Mon: 4. I viſited. Tu: 5 viſited. Wed: 6 In my
Study. Thur: 7. I preached at Dea: Huttors in
Methuen from Jn 3.36. & in ye: Evening
gave an Exhortation at Mr: Da
& lodged at Dea: Hutt: next day returned
Home. Satt: 9. prepared for Sabb: Sabb ye:
10 In ye: Forenoon expounded & in ye:
afternoon preached from. Eph: 5. 14.
Mon: 10. Mr: Jones from ye: Jerſeys came
to ſee me & I ſpent moſt of ye: two
following Weeks in viſiting exhorting
& hearing him preach. but Sabb. 17.
I preached in ye: Forenoon from Luk. 9.23.
& Mr: Jones preached in ye: afternoon, &
then I baptized, Jonathan Shepherd
Mr: Buſſiel & Richard Dow. — Thry. 22.
was our preparitory Day for ye: Sacrament.
I preached in ye: Forenoon from
Pſa: 10.17. "Thou wilt prepare yr: Heart.
Sabb: 24. In ye: Forenoon expounded & in
ye: afternoon preached from 1 Cor: 5.7.
between ye: Services I baptized Mr: Aſley
& Mrs: Moor — & after ye: afternoon Service
I administred ye: Lords' Supper. —

Mon: 25. I studied & visited, & so likewise on Tues: & Wed: Thur: 28. I preached at Benjamin Wheelers from Luk. 15. 32. yt was lost & is found. lodged there a good Time it was. — Fry: 29. I visited in N: Salem & returned Home yt Night. Satt: 30 studied. — Decr: 1. I ~~preached~~ Expounded in ye: Forenoon & preached in ye: Afternoon from Zachariah ye: 4. 7. "Who art thou, O great Mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a Plain, & He shall bring forth ye: Headstone thereof wth: Shoutings, crying Grace, Grace unto it". — a good Time it was. — Mon: 2. Tue: 3. Wed. 4. In my Study Thur: 5. — being Thanksgiving I preached from Zech: 9. 9. — Fry: 6: I preached at N: Town in Mr: Hovey's M: House from Zech: ye: 9. 17. "How great is his Goodness? & how great is his Beauty". — & in ye: Evening gave an Exhortation to ye: Young People at Jno. Green's. Satt: 7: prepared for ye: Sabb: Sabb: 8 Expounced in ye: Forenoon & in ye: Afternoon preached from Job: 29. 2. — Mon: 9. in my Study — Tues: 10 in my Study. Wed: Thurs: Fry: & Satt. unwell

December. —

wth a Cold so yt: I was incapable for any
Labour or Study only to prepare for ye: Sabb
Sabb: 15. I preached two Sermons from
Malachi 4.2. — Mon: 16. I visited some &
was in my Study. Tu: 17. Wed: 18. Thur: 19.
Fry: 20. Satt: 21. in my Study, only Thursday
Evening gave an Exhortation to ye: Young
People at Jno Green's, a solemn Time it
was. Sabb: 22. In ye: Forenoon Expounded
& in ye: Afternoon preached from Mal: 4.2.
Mon: 23. & Tues: 24. in my Study, Wed: 25,
went to Sam: Mosses in Methuen & preach
-ed at his House in ye: Afternoon from
Jno: 3.8 & in ye: Evening gave an Exhor-
-tation at ye: same House. — A good Time
it was. — I lodged there. - - Thu: 26. I went
Home. Fry: 27. It was our monthly
Meeting, & in wch Meeting, Grace Davis
was examined for Baptism & accepted.
Satt: 28, in my Study. Sabb: in ye: Forenoon
expounded & in ye: Afternoon preached
from Jer: 8.20. The Assembly was very
solemn. Mon: 30. Tu: 31. in my Study.

January
A:D: 1766

Wed: 1. I preached in Haverhill from
Jer: 28.16. Thu: 2. I went to N: Rowly
to preach, but a Snow-Storm prev-
-ed ye: People from attending. Stay'd
Night at Sam: Harriman's. Fry: 3. I went

Home. Satt: 4. I prepared for ye: Sabb: Sabb: 5. expounded in ye: Forenoon & preached in ye: Afternoon from Judg: 13. 23. - Mon: 6. attended Mr: Hill's burying in Bradford wh: died at Sol: Kimbols' at whose House I gave an Exhortation & made a Prayer before they carried ye: Corps out to bury it. Tue: 7. I was in my Study. Wed: 8. Went to Hampstead to Dea: Eastman's & preached from Heb: 8. 6. "By how much also He is ye: Mediator of a better Cov: wch: was establish'd upon better Promises." - In ye: Evening gave an Exhor: it was a very solemn Time I lodged there & ye: next Day went Home. Fry: 10. Satt: 11 in my Study. Sabb: 12. In ye: Forenoon expounded ~~[illegible]~~ & in ye: Afternoon preached from Judges. 13. 23. I found my own Soul in ye: afternoon much engaged tho' I was dull in ye: Forenoon. Mon: 13. Studied & visited. Tue: 14. In my Study. Wed: 15. I went to Boxford, & preached at Mr: Pikes from Acts ye: 17. 6. "Those yt: have turned ye: World Upside down are come hither also" It was a very solemn Meeting. - Thur: 16. I went to Sol: Kimbal's in Bradford & preached from. "I will arise & go to my Father & say unto Him Father I have sinned agt: Heaven & before thee." But before Service, Millikin ye: Sheriff, & several of ye Head Men of ye: Parish came to prevent my

preaching
wo: threatned me very much if I did proceed
at last when they were ingaged in yr: op-
-posing Talk, I began Service, upon wch: they
held yr: Peace & went out & left us to carry
on ye: Service without any more disturbance.—
Fry. 17. I was in my Study.— Satt: 18. in my Study.
Sabb: 19. ~~[illegible]~~ expounded in ye: Forenoon & preached in
ye: Afternoon. From Jn. 7.37. In ye last Day yt: great
Day of ye: Feast, Jesus stood & cried, saying, If any
Man thirst, let Him come unto me & drink—
Mon: 20 Tue: 21. In my Study. Wed: 22. Went to
Nathan Porley's & gave an Exhortation. Thur: 23.
In ye: Forenoon catechised at Mr. Russel's, & in
ye: Afternoon preached at Dea: Colby's from Rom.
3.20. Therefore by ye: Deeds of ye: ~~Law~~ there shall no Flesh
~~shall~~ be justified in his Sight" & in ye: Even-
ing gave an Exhortation at Mr. Nichols's at ye:
Rocks.— Fry: 24 & Satt: 25 went Home in My Study.— Sabb: 26
I expounded in ye: Forenoon & preached in ye:
Afternoon from Jn. 18.4. "Whom seek ye." Mond.
In my Study. Tues: 28. I went to Mr. Folonsby's;
where in ye: Evening I gave an Exhortation.
Wed: 29. I preached at Oliver Davis from Heb: 11.1. in N: Salem— Th: 30.
I preached at Joseph Hale's from Rev: 3.20. "Behold
I stand at ye: Door & knock, if any Man hear my
Voice & open ye: Door, I will come in to him & will
sup wth: him & He with me." Fry.—31. Monthly meeti
Feb: 1 Satt: 1. In my Study. Sabb: 2: expounded ~~[illegible]~~
ruary 1766. — in ye: Forenoon & preached in ye Afternoon from Jam 1.18

Mon: 3. In my Study. Tue: 4th I preached at Sam:
Harriman's in N: Rowley. 2 Serm:s from Matt:
6. 10 "Thy Kingdom come. thy will be done in
Earth as it is in Heaven" - A solemn
Meeting, one Young Man was struck under concern. - Wed: 5. after visiting a
Num:r of Families I went Home. Th: 6. Fry. 7
& Satt: 8. in my Study. Sabb: 9. in ye Forenoon ~~preached~~ expounded & in ye Afternoon preach'd
from Luk. 5. 26. We have seen strange Things to Day. between ye Exercises of ye Day
I baptized, Mrs Heath, Mr Hemmick Grace
Davis. - We had a full & solemn Meeting.
Mon: 10. I went to Newbury & in ye Evening
exhorted at Dea: Somersby's lodged there, &
next Morning preached at his House from
Rev: 3. 20. & a good Meeting we had. & then
I went up to Mosshouen & gave an
Exhor: at Dea: Hitchin's lodged there & next
Morning preached from "What think ye
of Xt" & in ye Afternoon I preached at
Ensign Mosher's from: Rev: 3. 20. a solemn
Time it was - lodged there. Thurs: 13. I
Home. - Fry: 14. Satt: 15. in my Study. Sabb:
16. expounded in ye Forenoon & in ye
Afternoon preached from Matt: 11. 12. And
from ye Days of Jno ye Baptist, until now ye
Kingdom of Heaven suffereth Violence, & ye Violent

take it by Force. Mon: 17. in my Study & visiting - Tue: 18. Went to Jno Pebodys in Andover & preached from. Acts. 28. 22. "But we desire to hear of thee wt thou thinkest: for as concerning this Sect, we know yt every where it is spoken agt." — Wed: 19. Th: 20. in my Study. Fry: 21. Preparitory day to ye Sacrament I preached in ye Afternoon from Psa: 37. 4. "Delight thyself also in ye Lord; & He will give thee ye Desires of thine Heart." in ye Forenoon Capn Marshal, Mr White Miss Moss & Miss Hariman were examined for Baptism & received - Satt: 22. In my Study. - Sabb: 23. In ye Forenoon expounded - between Meetings I baptized Miss Francis Rogers, wo was examined between Meetings. Elizabeth Moss & Ruth Hariman - In ye Afternoon I preached from Matt: 22. 4. "Behold I have prepared my Dinner, my Oxen & Fatlings are killed, And all Things are ready; come to ye Marriage - & then administred ye Lords Supper. The Day was solemn & glorious & I trust ye Exercises blest - Mon: 24. In my Study & visiting - Tue: 25. I went to Thomas Poors in Andover & preached from 1 Cor: 14. 8. "If ye Trumpet give an uncertain Sound who shall prepare himself to ye Battle"? —

|54|:

(56) March. 1766.

Wed: 26. In my Study. — Thu: 27. In my
Study. Fry: 28. I preached at Joseph Haynes's in
Haverhill ye: West Parish, from 1. Peter. 4.7. "But ye: End of all
Things is at Hand: be ye therefore sober, & watch unto
prayer." Satt: 1. In my Study. Sabb: 2. In
ye: Forenoon expounded & in ye: Afternoon preach'd
from Matt: 22. 14. "For many are called, but few
are chosen". — Mon: 3. In ye: Afternoon went to
Mr: Ayer's & stay'd at Simon Ayer's ye: Night —
Tue: 4. Went to Chester to Benj: Ingols's & preach'd
in ye: Forenoon from Jno. 12. 21. "Sir, we would see
Jesus". — & in ye: Afternoon in Hampstead at Caleb
Johnson's from Jno. 12. 26. "If any Man serve
me, let him follow me; & where I am, there shall
also my Servant be: if any Man serve me him
will my Father honour". after ye: Sermon I
baptized Capt: William Marshal — lodg'd ye:
Night at Deacon Eastman's in Hampstead.
Wed. 5. I preached at Mr: Bly's in Plaisto from
"I am Alpha & Omega". then went Home —
Thurs: 6. in my Study — Fry: 7. I went to N: Town
& preached in ye: M: House there from Matt: 18.23.
& then attended their Chh: Meeting, & upon ye: Application to me, took ye: Charge of ye: Chh: — After Chh:
Meeting I went Home. — Satt: 8. In my Study. — Sabb:
9. In ye: Forenoon Expounded & in ye: Afternoon
preached from Mark. 1. 35. Mon: 10. visited. Tu:11
Wed: 12. in my Study. Thu: 13. I went to Sam: Harriman's in N: Rowley. & preached from

Sol: Song. 2: 8. "The Voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon ye: Mountains, skipping upon ye: Hills." solemn Time — Fry: 14. stay'd at Sam: Harrimans on ye: Acct: of a Storm. — Satt: went to Eben: Kimbols in Bradford & not being able to cross ye: River on ye: Acct: of ye: Ice, I stay'd there all Night & till Mon: Sabb: 16. I preached in ye: Forenoon Eben: Kimbols from Acts 28. 24. & in ye: Afternoon at Sol: Kimbols from Job: 5. 8. "I wd: seek unto God, & unto God wd: I committ my Cause." Mon: 17. I went Home. — Tue: 18. Wed: 19. in my Study. Thurs: 20. went to Joseph Wolthers in Plasto & gave an Exhortation in ye: Evening, a solemn Time 'tis hop'd — Fry. 21. went home. Satt: 22. in my Study. Sabb: 23. Expounded in ye: Forenoon & in ye: After-Noon preached from Matt: 8. 29. "And behold they cried out, saying, wt: have we to do wth: thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before ye: Time?" hopeful Appearances in ye: Congregation. In ye: Evening went to ye: Women's Society. — Mon: 24. visited — Tue: 25. In my Study. Wed: 26. I went to Sam: Mosses in Methuen & preached in ye: Afternoon from Matt: 22. 5. "But they made light of it." — in ye: Evening gave an Exhortation, no great visible Effect. Thurs: 27. Went to Evan Jones's & preached from Luk. 14. 24. "For I say unto ye:, yt: None of those Men wch: were bidden, shall taste of my Supper." — 'Twas a good Meeting, trust some Souls got refreshed — After Service went Home. Fry: 28. & Satt: in my Study. Sabb: 30. Expounded in ye: Forenoon & in ye: Afternoon preached from Rom: 9. 33. "Behold I lay in Sion a Stumbling-Stone, & Rock of Offence." — It was a good Time. — Mon: Tue: & Wed: in my Study & visiting

(58) April. 1766.

Thu: 3. I attended a Fast at Hampstead, w: ye: Fast was for I know not unless to pray ye: Baptists from Hampstead or agt: yr: Growth; for altho' it was before ye: Sacrement of ye: Lord's Supper, yet in all ye: Minis-ters Prayers yt: Day not one Word ~~y~~ Cou'd I hear about ye: Lord's Supper. & not one Petition for ye: Baptists yt they might be brought to see yr Error. - Mr: McGregrer preached in ye: Forenoon, wo: was very smart agt: ye: Baptists - To ye: best of my Remembrance these & such like Expressions he had in his Sermon. - "The Annabaptists are ye: Incendiaries of Hell". - They are ye: greatest Plag-ues or Judgments yt ye: Chh: ever had since ye: Reformation" - Speaking to ye: Ministers then present "Ye are between two Fires of ye: Artilery of Hell, ye: Papists on ye: one Hand, & ye: Antinomians & Annabaptists on ye: other Hand". To conclude, "More &c: to be informed all about yem: it wd: make both Ears to tingle, but I forbear". - Mr: Hale prea-ched in ye: Afternoon & did not meddle wh: ye: Bap-tists. - I went Afternoon to Joseph Smith's & gave an Exhort: & after ye: Exhor. to Mr: Bly's both in Plaistow.

Fry: 4. I attended ye: Chh: Meeting at N: Towns & after yn: returned Home. - Satt: 5. in my Study. Sabb: 6. ~~[illegible]~~ expounded in ye: Forenoon & preached another Sermon in ye: Afternoon from Rom: 9. 33.

A very ſolemn Meeting. — ~~M~~ Between ye: Service of ye: Day I baptized, Suſannah White, Abigal Saunders & Molly Rowel. — Mon: 7. Viſited. Tue: 8. I preached at Richard Baily's from Js: 28. 16. "A tried Stone". — a good Meeting it was, returned Home after Sermon. — Wed: 9 in my Study, tho' in ye: Afternoon attended ye: Funeral of George Duncan wo: died on Monday, He was one of my Scholars. &c — Thurſ: 10. I preached at Mr: Ruſsel's from Js: 28. 16. Fry: & Satt: in my Study tho' ye: moſt of Fry: viſited. Sabb: 13. In ye: Forenoon expo[illegible] & in ye: Afternoon preached from Rom: 9. 33. "And whoſoever believeth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed. I truſt it was a good Day to ye: Hearers. Mon: 14. Viſited & attended ye: Funeral of Sol: Kimball. Tue: 15. & Wed: 16. wth: ye: Revd: Mr: Manning wo: came to ſee me & wo: preached both Days in my M: Houſe. Thurſ: 17. He went to N: Rowley & I preached in ye: Forenoon at Sam: Gerard's from 1 Pet: 4. 7. But ye: End of all Things, is at Hand. &c. — & in ye: Afternoon Mr: Manning preached at Mr: Brocklebank's. — a ſolemn Time it was. — Fry: 18. & Satt: 19 in my Study. Sabb: 20. I preached 2 Sermons from Phil: 1. 23. 24. — Mon: 21. Set out upon a Journey to Rhode Iſland, & ye: firſt Day got to Mr: Man's in Rentum lodged there wth: Mr: Manning wth: whom [illegible] went in Company from Boſton. Tueſ: 22. Went to Mr: Manning's in Warren lodged there. Wed: 23 Went to N: Port to Col: Bennet's, were I stay'd two Nights. Thurſ: 24 In ye: Evening I preached in Mr: Thurſton's M: House from "Sir, we w: see Jesus." a good Meeting it was. Fry. 25. I returned to Warren & lodged at Mr: Mannings. — Satt: 26. tarried wth him. Sabb: 27 preached 2 Sermons in Warren for ye Revd Mr M: in his M: House, from Rom: 9. 33. — Mon: 28. Tues: 29. Wed: 30. & Thurs: 1. I was wth Mr: Manning in Warren. Fry. 2. I went to N: Port & lodged at Coronal Brenets while I tarried there. Satt: 3. I preached 2. Sermons for Mr. Mason in his Meeting House from Is: 28. [illegible] 6. Sabb: 4. In ye Forenoon I preached in Mr: Thurston's Meeting House from Jno. 7. 37. & in ye After-noon in Mr: Upham's from 1 Pet: 4. 7. — Mon: 5 I went to Warren & stayed at Mr: Mannings till Thurs: & Thurs: set of for Boston & preached there ye Day, lodged at Mr: Harwood's Fry. 9 tarried in Boston. Satt: 10. I went Home to Haverhill, found things in Peace among my People. Sabb: 11. I preached two Serms: from 2. Cor: 4. 2. "Commending our Selves to every Man's Conscience in ye Sight of God." Mon. 12. T: 13. W. 14. T: 15. I spent in visiting & riding for my Health. only Thurs: I waited on Master White at ye raising his House. Fry: 16. & Satt: 17. riding for my Health studying. Sabb: 18. In ye Forenoon expounded & in ye Afternoon preached from Matt: 13. 47. 48. I had Freedom in speaking — Mon: & Tue: in my Study & riding for my Health — Wed: 21. I went

May 4:
1.1766.

to Andover to meet ye: Rev: Mr: Simonds of yt:
Town, to dispute wth: him about my Principles
& stayd all Night at Mr: Peebodys where we
held ye: Dispute — Thu: 22 In my Study &
riding — Fri: 23: A preparatory Day for ye: Sacra-
-ment [illegible] ye: Forenoon we spent in praying
singing & examining for Baptism Mrs:
Calley & Mrs: Hale were examined & ac-
-cepted — Satt: prepared for ye: Sabb: Sabb: 25
In ye: Forenoon expounded, between Meetings
examined Mr: Ther for Baptism, & baptised
Mr: Ther, Mrs: Calley & Mrs: Hale ye: People behaved
well at ye: Water Side — In ye: Afternoon pre-
-ached from Song of Sol: Cha: 1. 13. "A Bundle of
Myrrh is my Well-beloved unto me; he shall lie
all Night betwixt my Breasts." after Sermon
administred ye: Sacrament of ye: Lord's Supper
a Solemn Day it was! * Mon: 26. I went to New-
-bury to Bro: Somerbys, to clear up my Character
respecting of being an Antinomian: but when I
got to Newbury I cd: not have a public hearing
upon it, Mr: Parsons in whose pulpit I had
been charged wth: holding to ye: antinomian
Errors was not willing I shd: declare my Mind
in publick till he first talked wth: me in
private: but as he had wronged my Character
by being in private before, I refused being
alone wth: him: but was willing to dispute wth
him in publick & clear myself from ye: false Charges

June. 1766. (62)

I stay'd in Newbury till tuesday in y: After
Noon & then went home. Wed: 28. & Thurs: 29.
in my Study.—Fry: 30. went to Newtown & atten
-ded y: monthly meeting there at y: baptists Meet
-ing House. Satt: prepared for y: Sabb: y: 1. I
preached in y: Afternoon from Jer: 8.22. Is there
June 1. 1766 — no balm in gilead? is there no physician
there? [illegible] y: forenoon as usual expoun
-ded. Mon: 2. Tues: 3. Wed: 4. Thurs: 5. Fry: 6
Satt: 7. * The Transactions mentioned from y:
Afternoon shd have been mentioned as done
in this Week, wch were, — & y: Week in wch y:
Transactions are mentioned y: shd been here
I visited & was in my Study.—Sabb: 8.
expounded in y: forenoon & preached in y:
afternoon from Jno. 3.20. "For every one yt doth evil
hateth y: Light, neither cometh to y: light; lest
his Deeds shd be reproved". A solemn Time it
was. Mon: 9. visited y: sick. Tue: 10. in my
Study. Wed: 11. visiting y: sick. Thur: 12. attended
y: funeral of Mrs Annible. Fry. 13. & Satt: 14. in my
Study. Sabb: 15. in y: forenoon expounded & in y:
Afternoon preached from Jno. 3.20. Mon: 16. I went to
Charlestown & lodged at Mr Brown's. Tue: 17. went over
to Boston & tarried in Boston till Fry: when I left
town & went to Haverhill. My chief business in
Boston was to see about putting my Piece upon
Baptism in y: Press.—Satt: 21. in my Study & Sabb: 22
in y: forenoon expounded & in y: Afternoon preach'd from
1 Tim: 1.8. "But we know that the law is good, if a

man use it lawfully." Mon: 23. & Tue: 24. I was visiting ye: sick & in my Study. Wed: 25. I went to Hampstead & in ye: afternoon preached two Sermons from 2 Cor: 3.7.8. "But if ye: ministration of death written & engraven in stones, was glorious—. how shall not ye: ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious."? Good attention was given, ye: first Sermon was at Capt: Marshal's & ye: second at Dea: Eastman's. lodged at ye: deacon's — Thurs: 26. went home after visiting Esqr: Little's Wife who lay very ill. — Fry: 27. Was our monthly meeting, & upon ye: day I examined Mr: Wood & Mrs: Cook for baptism. Satt: 28. prepared for Sabb: Sabb: 29. expounded in ye: forenoon & in the afternoon preached from Psa: 23.1. "The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want." Mon: 30. preached at Mr: Bixby's from Eph: 2.21. "In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in ye: Lord." in my Study. Wed: 2 Tues: 1 We held a Fast at David Haynes's on his Wife's account who was in great darkness. ~~Thurs~~: 3

July 1766 I preached at Ebenezer Mitchel's from Rom. 13.12. ~~Friday~~ Friday 4. I went, being accompanied by Jn: White to Exeter, lodged at Josiah Lad's. Satt: 5. We went to Philipstown to Benjamin Harmon's where I lodged ye: Night. Sabb: 6. I preached 2 Sermons in ye: Town at Daniel Coffin's from Jn 10.11. "I am ye: good shepherd: ye: good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep". A solemn Meeting it was, lodged ye: Night a

Jn Stanyan. Mon: 7. we went to Massabesick
to Simion Coffin's & preached from Rom. 13.12.
"The night is far spent, the day is at hand."
& after Service went to Kinnebonck in Wells to
Richard Kimball's Tu: 8. I preached at Richard
Kimball's 1 Tim: 1.8. after service went to
Doc: Nathan Lord's in Berwick lodged there. Wed: 9. I preached at Dr:
Lord's from Zech: 4.9. lodged there ye night.
Thur: 10. I preached in Mr: Hide's Meetinghouse
at Madbury from Rom: 9.33. & in ye afternoon
from ye same text, in Mr: Quer's M: House Littleworth a
solemn time we had indeed. lodged at Mr:
Quer's. Fry: 11. went to Kingstown & lodged ye
night in a tavern. Satt: 12. went home. Sabb.
13. expounded in ye forenoon & preached in ye
afternoon from Isa: 23.1. — between Meetings
I examined before ye Chh: Mrs: Calton for Baptism
who, with Mrs: Moser, Mr: Wood & Mr: Cook (who were
before examined) were then baptized. Mon: 14.
I went to Stephen Wheeler's in Norsalem
and lodged there, after I visited a number
of Families that day. Tues: 15. I preached at
Stephen Wheeler's 1 Cor: 2.2. & a good meeting it
was, then went home & the remainder
of the Week in my Study & visiting. Sabb.
20 In the forenoon expounded & in the After
noon preached from Matt: 25.46. And these shall

go away into everlasting punishment. Mon: 21
visited. Tues: 22 & Wed: 23 in my Study. Thu: 24. I prea-
-ched two Sermons. one in my M: House
from Prov: 8.15. By me Kings reign, and
Princes decree Justice. and the other at
N: Rowley from Ps: 119. 68. Thou art good
& doest good, It was a good thanksgiving
Day, which Day was by the Authority
set apart as a Day of thanksgiving on ye
account of ye: repeal of the Stamp Acts.
[illegible]: 25. returned from N: Rowley & Satt:
26. in my Study. Sabb: 27. In the forenoon
expounded & in ye: Afternoon preached from
Mark. 5.26. Mon: 28. visited. Tues: 29. visited
Wed: 30. in my Study. Thu: 31. I attended ye: Monthly
Meeting at N: Town. Fry: 1. Went to Cha: town.
Satt: 2. went over to Boston and took my
Lodging at Mr: Harrod's Sabb: 3. I preached 2
August Sermons from Ps: 23.1. & then administ-
-red ye: Sacrament of the Supper to
ye: 1. 1766 them. Mon: 4. I went to Warren to
Mr: Mannings & stayd there till friday.
Thurs: 7. I preached for Mr: Manning in his M: House
from Ps: 23.1. Fry: 8. left Warren & went to
Mr: Maxcys in Attleborough lodged there.
Satt: 9. Went to Boston to Mr: Harrod's where
I lodged. Sabb: preached two Sermons one from
Luke: 4.7. & the other from Matt: 25. 46. Tues: 12 went
to haverhill —

& found things well. Wed 13. spent the day
with Mr: Blackwell in visiting. Thu: 14. spent
the day mostly with Mr: Blackwell & Mr: Williams.
Fry: 15. in my Study, & Satt: too. Sabb: 17. In
the forenoon expounded, & in the afternoon
preached from Matt: 16. 26. to a full & solemn
meeting. Mon: 18. & Tues: 19. In my Study
and visiting. Wed. 20. I preached at Mr: Bliss's in
Plastow from Eccl: 12. 13. "Let us hear the
conclusion of the whole Matter, fear
God and keep his Commandments:
for this is the whole duty of Man."
I trust y: Lord was with us. Thu: 21. in
my Study. Fry: 22. at y: monthly meeting
in which Meeting, Mr: Hale, Mrs: Messer,
& Mrs: Baily were examined for baptism
Satt: 23. in my Study. Sabb: 24. In y: fore-noon expounded & in the Afternoon
preached from Deu: 32. 10. He found him
in a desert land, & in the waste howling
wilderness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of
his eye." and in the evening at Eben:
Mitchel, from Deu: 32. 11. 12. "As an eagle
stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over
her young, spreadeth abroad her wings,
taketh them, beareth ym: on her wings,

So the Lord alone did lead him." Under both Sermons ye: People were very solemn. lodged ye: night at Ensign Messer's in Methuen. Mon: 25. preached at Dean: Whittiers in Methuen from Deu: 32. 2. "My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as ye: showers upon the grass"- Nothing extraordinary, returned home ye: evening. Tu: 26. in my Study & visiting &c. Wed: 27. mowing my barn. Thur: 28. about my barn in ye: forenoon & in ye: Afternoon went to N: Salem to attest to my being regularly ordained. Fry. 29. Preparitory day for the Sacrament in ye: forenoon Mr: Welsh & Mr: Dow were examined for Baptism in ye: Afternoon, after I preacht from Malachi. 3. 3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier: & he shall purify the sons of Levi, & purge ym as gold & silver, yt they may offer unto ye: Lord an offering in righteousness, I then examined Mrs: Clark for baptism. Satt: 30. in my Study. — Sabb: 31. I preached two sermons from Sol: Song 5. 2. between the Sermons I baptized

Mrs: Welsh, Mr: Hale, Mrs: Dow, Mrs: Clark, Mrs: Bailey, & Mrs: Messer. and after the Sermon I administred ye: Lord's Supper. it was a good and solemn day, ye: evening I went to Mr: Osgood's in Andover. Mon: 1. I went to Mr: Plimpton's in Medfield & in ye: evening preached a Sermon there in ye: School House from Canticles 5.2. lodged there ye: evening Tues: 2. I went to Newport to Col: Bennet's where I tarried ye: Night & ye: next, I attended ye: Corporation Wed: & Thurs: in ye: forenoon, and in the Afternoon I set out for ye: Jerseys. Thurs: 4, [illegible] in ye: evening stoped at Tower hill at Mr: Case's & lodged there, being in Company with Gov: Ward whom I set out with. Fri: 5. I visited Sam: Niles the Indian Minister in Charles Town Rhode Island Government, & then went to Gov: Ward's in Westerly and lodged there. Satt: 6. I went with the Governour to the Revd: Thomas Hiscox's Meeting House in Westerly and preached a Sermon from Ps: 23.1. after Sermon went to Nathan Niles's in Groton lodged there. Sabb: 7. preached two Sermons, in ye: Revd Timothy Wightman's Meeting House in Groton, from 2 Cor. 3.7.8. after Service I went to ye: Indian Meeting in Groton whoſe meeting they diſmiſsed ſoon after I got there. I preached a Sermon to them & the white People gathered there from Deu: 32.10. & then went to New London and lodged at Isaac Churches. Mon: 8. Tarried at Mr: Churches and in the Evening preached in his House from Sol: Song. 5.2. The people in the house appeared ſolemn, tho' there were a number out of the houſe who behaved very unbecoming may ye: Lord pardon them. Tueſ: 9. I preached in Mr: Mack's Meeting House in Lime from Jn 10.11. after service I went to Gilford and lodged at Mr: Stones, a Tavern. Wed: 10. I went to N: Haven and attended Commencement till After-noon, and then went to Stratfield to Thadeus Bennitts and preached a Sermon there, in the evening from Eccle: 12.13. Thurſ: 11. I preached two sermons in the Rev.d Mr: Shertons Meeting House in Stratfield, 1st from Js: 40.1. 2d from Rom. 6.28. God appeared to be amongst us & blest ye sermons after ye: 2d Sermon I went to Stephen Byley's in North Fairfield and preached there ye: Evening from 1. Pet: 4.7. — Fry. 12. I went to Nehemiah Dibbles in Danbury lodged there that night

Satt: 13. I went thro' Richfield & Bedford to Nathan Merritts near Kingsstreet in Greenage lodged there. Sabb: 14 I preached two Sermons at Mr: Merritts from Sol: Song 5.2. a solemn meeting it was after service went to Mr: Lion's at the White-Plains lodged there. Mon: 15 I went to Revd: Ganos in N: York, lodged there. Tues: 16. went to Simon Deharts on Long Island lodged there. Wed: 17. I went to my Brother Jeramiah Smith's in Connecticut-farms. Thurs: 18. visited Revd Mr: Miller at ye: Scotch Plains, & then went to my Father's in Morris County lodged there. Fry: 19. I visited some of my Relations & then went to Jno Stites Esqr: in Connecticut-farms. Satt: 20. I went to N: York thro' Newwark, over Passaick & Bergin. Sabb: 21. I preached two Sermons in Mr: Ganos Pulpit from Ps: 23.1. a good day it was. Mon: 22. In York & in the Evening preached in Mr: Ganos Pulpitt from Sol: Song 5.2. a solemn time it was. Tues: 23 Embarked for Middletown with Captn: Taylor in his boat & got

to Middletown on Wednesday and tarried
at Captn: George Taylor's till I left the
place. Thu. 25. in the Evening preached
from Is: 9: 6. 7. and finished a discourse
which I began at Wm: Brown's last
Fall. Fry: & Satt: at Captn: Taylor's. Sabb. 28
I preached two Sermons from J^{n}. 10. 14.
I am the good Shepherd, the good Shep-
herd knoweth his sheep. A solemn day
it was. Mon: Tues: Wed: & Thur: at Captn: Taylor's
Fry: 3. I left Middletown & went with

October 1766 } Mushrow to Elizabeth town
Point in his Peteauger & then
went to my Brother's on the
farm & lodged there. Satt: 4. I went to
my Father's. Sabb: 5. I went to Mr: Miller's at
the Scotch Plains and preached one Sermon
from Sol: Song. 5.2. went to Esqr: Stitt's that
night. Mon: 6. I went to my Father's and
preached a sermon from Is: 23.1. after
Sermon I baptized my Mother in
Passaic-River. in the Evening I preached
at Henry Cooke's from "Let the inhabita-
nts of the rock sing." returned to my
Father's & lodged there. Tues: 7. I went to N: York
lodged at Mr: Gano's. Wed: 8. I preached in the
Evening in his pulpit from Is: 28. 16. Thur: 9

(72)

in N: York. Fry. 10. I left N: York and
went to Nathan Morris's near Kingstreet
and preached that evening from Iss. 42.
11. "Let the inhabitants of the rock
sing" Satt: 11. I went to Mr: Wilson's in
Stratfield lodged there. Sabb: 12. I preached
3 Sermons in Elder Sherrid's Mr: House
2 Sermons from Sol: Song. 5. 2. and one
from Jn: 10. 11. lodged that night at
Mr: Mead's. Mon: 13. I went to Elisha
Merrow's in Lime lodged there. Tues:
14. I went to Mr: Clements in Norwich
-Landing. Wed: 15. to Mr Nicholas Brown's
in Providence. Thu: 16. to Mr: Harrod's
in Boston. Fry. 17. Home in Haver-
-hill. Satt: 18. prepared for ye: Sabb:
Sabb: 19. In ye: forenoon expounded, &
in the afternoon preached from
Isa. 60. 15. "I will make thee an eternal
excellency, a joy of many generations".
Mon: 20. visiting. 21 Went to Jacob Whittier's
in Methuen & gave an exhortation
ye: evening. Tues: 22. preached at
Ensign Messer's in Methuen from
Phil: 3. 9, then went home. Thurs:
23. & Fry: 24 & Satt: 25, in my Studys and

preparing for ye: Sabb. Sabb: 26.
in ye: forenoon expounded & afternoon
preached from Matt: 26. 39. Mon. Tues:
& Wed: about home. Thurs: 30 I went
to Chester to Mr: Elisha Heath's & preached
from Ps: 95. 1. lodged at Mr:
Baileys ye: night. Fry. 31. preached
at Benjamin Bakers from Jno 5. 25
after sermon went home Satt. 1. in my
Study. Sabb. 2. in ye: forenoon ye
Novembe[r] Revd: Jno Sutton preached.
1766 & in ye afternoon I preached
I preached at Mr: Nelsons
1 From Jno 14. 22. — Mon: Tues:
from Joshua 22.15
Wed: Thurs: Fry: & Satt. visiting,
studying & geting my house in readiness to live in. Sab: 9. Revd: Mr: Gano
preached both parts of the day. Mon:
& Tues: with him. Wed. 12. I was
installed to ye: pastoral care of
ye: Baptist-Church in Haverhill.
by ye: Rev: Gano from New-York
who preached a sermon suitable
to ye: occasion from Matt. 28.20.—
And ye: Rev: Manning President of
Rhode Island-College ~~who~~ gave ye: charge
& ye: Revd: Stillman of Boston who
gave ye: right hand of fellowship.

1774

Thurs: Fry: & Satt: preparing my
house to live in; and in my Study.
Sabb: 16. in the forenoon expounded
& in the afternoon preached from
Jno 14. 22. Mon: 17. In my study.
Tues: 18 ~~and Wed: 19 in ye~~ gave an exhortation
in ye: evening at David [illegible] Haynes
& then returned home. Wed: 19. In my
Study. Thur: 20. I preached at Amos
Dow's in N: Salem from, "So run that
you may obtain." a very solemn
meeting it was, tarried there that
night. Fry. 21. visited. Satt: 22. in my
Study. Sabb: 23 in ye: forenoon expounded
& in the afternoon preached from
Rev: 6. 17. For ye: great day of his wrath
is come, & who shall be able to stand.
Mon: 24. In my Study. Tues: 25. visited
ye: sick. Wed: 26. in my study. Thurs:
27. Thanksgiving & I preached from
James. 5. 13. "Is any merry? let him sing
psalms." Fry: 28. was ye: preparatory
day before ye: Sacrament & I preached
from Jno. 8. 36. "If ye son therefore shall
make you free, ye shall be free indeed"
Satt: 29. In my Study. Sabb. 30, In

y: forenoon from. Daniel. 3.16. between Meeting: I baptized Stephens Merril, & in y: Afternoon I preached from Sol. Song. 4.1. & then adminiſtred y: Lord's ſupper. Mon:1. Tueſ:2. Wed

December y: 3. Studied ſome, but was moſtly engaged in waiting on y: Ladies y: two laſt days, who were quilting a Bedquilt for me in my Chamber. Thurſ: 4. I went to Mr. Hoods near Rowley & preached two sermons at his houſe from Jn. 10.14. a good time it was. Fry. 5. I attended the monthly meeting at Newtown. Satt: 6. In my ſtudy. Sabb: In y: forenoon expounded & in y: Afternoon preached from Phil: 3.14. Mon: 8 at home. Tueſ: 9. viſited Mr. Buſsiel who was sick & Mr. Ther & Sarah Lanchaſter. Wed: at Home & had y: pleaſure of ſeeing my Bedquilt finiſhed. Thu: 11. went to Mr. Holſhes at Kingſtown & preached at his houſe from Jn. 3.3. Fry. viſited. Satt: 13. in my ſtudy. Sabb: 14. preached two ſermons from. Luk. 7. 42. Mon: 15. I preached at Thomas Clarks in Ameſbury from Heb. 8.12. Tueſ: 16. I preached at Sarah Lanchaſter's in Ameſbury. Wed. 17. I attended Mr. Williams ordination at Wenham & in y: Evening I preached at Jn. Johnſons at N: Salem from Jn. 10.14. Thur: 18. In y: Afternoon I preached at Eben: Mitchels in y: West pariſh from.

"Ye are bought 1 Co: with a price". & in y:e
Evening at Nathan Perley's at Methuen
from. "God is Love". Fry: 19. visited Satt: 20
In my Study. Sabb: 21. I preached 2 Serm
-ons from Jo:n. 11. 25. Mon: 22. In my Study
Tues: 23. Wed: 24 Thurs: 25. Fry: 26 & Satt: 27
in my Study & visiting. Sabb: 28. I
preached two Sermons from Phil: 3. 1
Mon. 29. I attended a funeral at Tho: Clark's
in Amesbury, y:e funeral of a child they took
Tues: 30. I preached at Joseph Haynes's from
Wed: 31. I preached at Richard
Bailey's from Esa: Jan:ry y:e 1st

January y:e 1. 1767 } I preached a sermon in
my M: House in Haverhill
from Malachi: 3. 6. Fry: 2.
visiting. Satt: 3. In my Study. Sabb:
4. I preached two sermons from
Leviticus. 25. 9. Mon: Tues: Wed. in my
Study. Thursday preached at Sam:l
Moses's from Acts. 10. 35. Fry: visited.
Satt: 9. in my study. Sabb. 10. I preached
two sermons from Gen: 6. 5. Mond: 12
in my Study. Tues: 13. I preached a
sermon at Bartholemew's in Northparish Heath's from
Gen: 24. 49. Wed. 14. I preached at Mr.

Plumer's in Bradford from Acts: 10.35. & in ye: evening from Gen: 24.49 at Mr: Parson's in N: Rowley. Thurs: 15. I preached at Mr: Brocklebank's in N. Rowley from 1 Jn. 4.8. Fry: & Satt: in my Study. Sabb: 18. I preached two Sermons from Luk. 5.31. Mon: 19. visited. Tues: 20. went to Chester and preached in the afternoon at Mr: Rowel's from Acts 10.35. & in ye: evening gave an exhortation at Moses Marshal's. lodged there; at present there are promising appearances in Chester of ye: work of God. Wed. 21. I preached at Jeffry Johnson's in Hampstead from 1 Cor: 9.26. "I therefore so run not as uncertainly." Thurs: 22. In ye: evening gave an exhortation at Mr: Corliss' in ye: West Parish. Fry. 23. & Satt: 24. in my Study. Sabb: 25. I preached two Sermons from Luk. 5.31. Mon: 26. In my Study. Tues: 27. I attended ye: funeral of Henry Hazelton in Haslers and preached from Rom: 6.23.

Wed: 28. in my study: Thurs: 29. I preach
-ed in ye: Afternoon at Stevens Morrils
from Ep: 3.2 & in ye: evening gave
an exhortation at Joseph Welshes.
Fry. 30: Monthly meeting. Satt. 31.
in my Study. Sabb: 1. I preached
February } two sermons from Gen: 6.5
the 1. 1767 } Mon: 2. In my study
Tues: 3. ~~About~~ fitting
my barn. Wed. 4. I preached at
Jn Moses's from Acts. 10. 29. & in the
evening I gave an exhortation at
Deacon Colby's lodged there. Thurs: 5. I
went home. Fry: 6. I preached at Perley
Ayer's from. Acts. 10. 29. Satt: 7. In my
Study. Sabb. 8. I preached two sermons
from Acts. 17. 23. Mon: 9. In my study
Tues: before day was called up to go
to Newrowley to visit Sarah Adams
sick. And in ye: forenoon preached
at Benj: Emery's from "Thy kingdom
come" & in ye: Afternoon at Joseph Haley's
from "Precious" lodged there. Wed. 11
went home & worked upon my barn.

Thurs: 12. In my study & with the people at work upon my barn.

Fry: 13. & Satt: 14. in my Study.

Sabb: 15. I preached two sermons from Gen. 28. 12. & in the evening from Ephes: 5. 21. Mon. 16. visiting. Tues: 17. in my Study. Wed. 18. attended Deacon Whittiers wives funeral & preached from Rom: 6. 23. returned home that evening. Thurs: 19. in my study. Fry. 20. preparitory day for ye Lords supper. & I preached from Psa: 133. 1. in ye afternoon. Satt: 21. In my study. Sabb: 22. I preache 2 sermons from Isa: 55. 1. & then administred the Lords supper. Mon. 23. Went to Capn Morrels in Brintwood & preached there in ye evening from Precious. and a precious meeting it was. I lodged there & the next morning I preached from, "If ye keep my commandments ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my fathers commandments, & abide in his love." A very solemn time indeed we had. - In ye Afternoon I preach at Mr. Hodleys in Kingstown from 1. Cor. 9. 24.

(86.)

gave an exhortation ye same Afternoon
went home that night. Wed: 25.
I went to Boston & took my Lodging
at Benj: Harrods while I kept at
Boston. Thurs: 26. in ye Evening I preach
-ed in Mr. Bounds Pulpit from "Trust
in ye Lord & he shall give thee the
desires of thy heart." — Fry: Satt: in
Boston. Sabb: 1. I preached two Sermons
March ye from. Sol: Son 5. 2. & then
1. 1776 I administred ye Lord's Supper
I tarried in Boston till Thurs: when
I returned to Haverhill. Fry: attended
ye funeral of Joseph Hayns Negro
who shot himself designedly the night
before. Satt: 7. In my Study. Sabb: 8
I preached in ye forenoon from
Rom: 5. 1. And in ye Afternoon from
Is: 55. 1. Mon: ye 9. Tuesday: 10. in
my Study. Wed: 11. in my Study. Thurs:
12. visited. Fry. 13. Satt: 14 in my Study.
Sabb: 15. preached two Sermons from Rom: 5. 10.

Sam: Lethbridg. Pretium Precii

73 p- 39 exposures

No. 4.

March 16, 1767
to
Sept. 30, 1769.

March 1767 Monday 16, unwell. Tue:
17. visited & gave an ex-
hortation at Capn: Marshall's
at Hampsted in ye: Evening. Wed: 18. I preached
at Joseph Harriman's in Plastow
from Ps: 34. 19. Thurs: 19. in my Study.
Fry: 20 Satt: 21. I think in my Study.
Sabb: 22. preached 2 Sermons from
Rev: 10. 5. 6. Mon: 23. Tues: 24. Wed: 25. Thu: 26
monthly meeting at Almsbury was [illegible]
Fry: 27. Satt: 28. In my Study & visiting
Sabb: 29. preached two Sermons from
Sol: Song 2. 12. Mon: 30. Tue: ~~Tues: 31 in my~~
~~Study~~ 31. Went to New-Salem &
April that Evening gave an exhor-
-tation at John Johnson's.
ye: 1. 1767 Wed: 2. visited. Thurs: 2 Fry: 3
Satt: 4. in my Study. Sab: 5
preached 2 Sermons from: Rev: 4. 6.
Mon: 6. Tues: 7 & Wed: 8. in my Study
Thu: 9. being a general fast I preach-
-ed 2. Sermons from Jonah: 3. 5 &
in ye: Evening a Sermon at Sam.
Harriman's in N: Rowley from
"Then shall they fast". Fry: 10 &
Satt: 11. In my Study & at work
in my Garden. Sabb: 12. I preached

(2)

two Sermons from Rom. 7.4 Mon: 13. in my Study. Tues: 14 visited & in ye: Evening gave an Exhortation at Dea: Hilliers at Methuen. Wed: 15, visited & preached a Sermon at Eben: Mitchels from Psal: 34.17. Th: 16. Fry: 17 & Satt: 18 in my Study. Sabb: 19. preached 2 Sermons from 1 Cor: 10.3. Mon: 20 at home. Tues: or Wed: 21. preached a Sermon at Evan Jones' at N. Salem from Thus: 23. at home. Fry: 24. Monthly meeting in wch: Mr: Nelson was suspended. Satt: 25, at home. Sabb: 26 preached two Sermons from Pro: 3.17. Mon: 27. at home. Tues: 28. preached at Eben: Kimbols in Bradford from. Gen. 1. 2. lodged yt night at Mr: Thom. Osgoods. Wed: 29. went to Boston & took my Lodgings at Mr: Harrods, Thu: 30. at Boston. Fry: 1

May ye: 1. 1767 } in ye: Evening preached at Mr: Bounds Mr: House from Rom. 7.4. Satt: 2. in Boston. Sabb: 3. preached in

yᵉ: forenoon at Mʳ: Bound's M:
House from Rom: 5.1. & in the
Afternoon ~~at~~ Mʳ: Stillman's M:
house from Isa: 55.1. The follow
ing week at Boston part of
yᵉ time labouring. Sabb. 10. pre
-ached two Sermons at Mʳ: Still-
-man's M: House. in yᵉ: forenoon
from Rom: 9.33. & Afternoon
from Luk: 5.31. & in yᵉ: Evening
at Mʳ: Pierce's from, precious,
Mon: 11. Went to Acton & preached
at Mʳ Mark White's
two Sermons from. Rom: 9.33.
the assembly were solemn. Tues: 12. in yᵉ:
forenoon preached at Mʳ: Daniel Lock's
in Chelmsford from, "So run that
you may obtain". & in yᵉ: Afternoo
-n at Edward Spaulding's in Bille
-reca. from Luk. 5.31. God was with us That Evening
went to Tho: Osgood's, & next went home
Thurs: 14. Fry: 15 & Satt. 16, at home only
attended yᵉ: funeral of Mʳ: Colbey's child
on Wed: Sabb: 17. preached 2. Sermons

(A)

from Psal: 34.20. & in ye: Evening I preached at Hampstead at Josh Johnston's from Rom: 9. first part 33v lodged there. Mon: 18. I preached in ye: forenoon at Mr: Marshal's in Chester from Rom: 5.1. & in ye Afternoon at Leonard Harriman's in Suncook from Rom. 9. & last part of 33. lodged there & trust God was with me. Tues: 19. Went to Hopkintown preached 2 Serms: one in a barn from Luke 5.31. & ye: other at Mark Jewett's from Is: 9.6. both discourses I trust were blessed and a glorious appearance followed of the power of God. lodged there. Wed. 20 went to Amsbury-town & preached two Sermons there ye: first in ye: M: House from. Is: 35.1. & ye: Second in a private House from Is: 42.1. & then returned to Mr: Kimball's Hopkintown & preached from Acts 26.22. solemn Meeting indeed lodged there. Th: 21. In ye: forenoon preached at Captn Page's in ~~[illegible]~~ Dunbarton from: Rom. 1.16 & in ye: Afternoon at ye M: House from Sol: Song. 5.2. lodged ye: Night at

(5)

Lieutenant Stinson's. Fry. 22. prea-
-ched at Dunifeld M: House from
Jno. 7. 37. & then went to Mr: Bly's
in Plastow. lodged there. Satt: 23
went home & prepared for the
Sabb: I trust God was with
me thro' y: whole Journey &
greatly owned my labours.
Sabb: 24. preached two Ser: from Jno
1 Jno. 3. 9. Mon: 25. Tues: 26. Wed: 27.
Thurs: 28. In my Study & visiting.
Fry. 29. Preparatory for the Lord's
Supper I preached from Heb: 6. 10.
Satt: 30. in my Study. Sabb: 31. I prea-
-ched two sermons from "Eli Eli lama saba-
-chthani." & then administred the Sa-
-crament a solemn day it was. Mon: 1.
June y: } at home. Tues: 2. I visited
1. 1767 } the sick at N: Crowley's &
} preached at Mr: Buckle-
-banks from Deu: 32. 2. Wed: 3. at home
Thurs: 4. at home. Fry: 5 & Satt: 6. at home
Sabb: 7. two Sermons from Jol. 3. 22.
Mon: 8. Went to Stratum & lodged at

Mr: Skamansr's 6 Tues: 9. went to Capt:
Foster in Portsmouth lodged there.
Wed: 10. After giving my evidence to
ye: Court That the Newtown Bap-
tist Chh: is of regular Standing
according to our order & in fellowship
with our Chh: & ye: Boston B. Churches.
I preached in ye: Evening from "the
Law is good if a Man use it
lawfully." & lodged ye: Night at
Noah Parker's. Th: 11. In ye: morning
preached again in Mr: Brown's Pulpit
from Sol: Song. 5. 2. then went to
Mr. Skamansr's in Stratham & pre-
ached from. "Sir, we would see Jesus."
& then went to Exeter & preached
at Col: Daniel Gilman's from
Jer: 3. 22. lodged there. Fri: 12 went
to Brintwood gave an exhortation
& then went home. Satt: 13. at home
Sab: 14. preached 2 Sermons from
1. ~~fro~~ Pro: 24. 29. & 2. from 3-17. Mon: 15.
visited. Tues: 16. in my Study. Wed: 17

(7) June. 1767. ——

Thur: 18. at home. Fry. 19. & Satt. 20.
in my study and visiting. Sabb: 21
preached In ye: forenoon from Heb:
2.14 & in ye: afternoon from Hos: 4.17.
Mon: 22. preached in ye: forenoon at Capn:
Morrels in Brintwood from. Sol:
Song. 1. 5. & in ye: Afternoon at Revd:
from Jn: 3.7
Yuerson in N: Market. Tues: 23. In ye:
forenoon a Revd: Hutchinsons at Lee,
from. Hos: 4.17.
& in ye: Afternoon at Mr: Hides in
Madburough from Is: 9.7. & in ye:
evening at Dr: Lords at Barwick.
from Col: 1. 19. Wed. preached at Deacon
Kimbols in Kennebunck from
Is: Thurs: 25. preached at
Freetown from Jn 3.3. Fry: 26 at
Gorhamtown from Is: 55.1. Satt: 27
visited some in Gorham. Sabb: 28.
preached in Gorham Mt: House a
& baptized Wm: Cotton, Mr: Morton & Lidia Dome.
Sermons from Jn 5. 25. Mon: 29. Went
to Falmouth & gave an exhortation
at Mr: Burnams. Tues: 30. preached
& baptized Jn: Cotton & Briant Morton
a Sermon at Gorham from. Gal: 3.29.
after Mr: Clark preached from Gen: 7.7.
& sprinkled 20 odd Children. Wed: 1

(8) (July 1767.)

Preached at Capn: Lane's, 1 Cor: 9. 24. in ye: forenoon & then baptized Edward Chapman, Briant Morton, Jn Lane, & Aaron Goold in Soco-River by the block-house, after wch I preached at ye: Block-house from Isa: 3. 10. 11. lodged ye: night at Peter Ayers. Thur: 2. Went to Massibesick to Simeon Coffin's, where ye: next day I preached from "Ye have robbed me." Satt: 4. I preached in Philips-town M: House from Jer: 3. 22. - Sabb: 5. I preached in a barn in Philips-town because there was not room to hold ye: people in ye: M: House & likewise because ye barn was handier to go to ye: River, where I baptized ye: day Simeon Coffin & Sarah Coffin. I preached 2 Sermons in ye: barn from Jno 14. 10. Mon: 6. I preached in Mr: Emery's pulpit in Barwick from Heb: 2. 3. Tues: 7. preached in ye: forenoon from Gen: 24. 12. at Dea: Nightts & in ye: afternoon at Dr: ffords from Jer: 31. 20. Wed: 8. I preached from Luke. 5. 31. at Elisha Drowne's, at Doth-am-falls. & from Ephe 5. 14 at [illegible]

Hutchins's M: House in Lee. Th: 9. I preached At Mr. Grout's M: House from Prov: 6.17. & then at Mr. Smith's in Brintwood from Zech: 13.1. Fry. 19. I preached at Mr. Thor's in Brintwood, from Matt: 6.10. & then went home. the Lord I trust was with me thro' ye whole Journey & own'd my labours much. Sabb: 12. I preached 2 sermons in my M: House from Is: 50.1. Examined Mr. Fulsom & Mrs. Chapman for baptism, after ye afternoon's service, & baptized Mrs. Chapman ye same day & Mr. Fulsom was accepted: but he choose to be baptized in Brintwood where he lived. Mon: 13. visited. Tues: 14. Had a meeting to give out Certificates, and to send some particular directions to our baptized brethren to ye Eastward. Wed: 15. In my Study. Th: 16. visiting. Fry. 17. at home Satt: 18 at home. Sabb: 19. preached two sermons from Rev: 2.17. Mon: 20. At home. Tues: 21. I went to Newbury & preached

(10) July. 1767

at Major Goodings in ye: afternoon
from Jer: 31. 20. Lodged at Wm: Haven's.
Wed: 22. in ye: morning preached at Benj:
Hunt's from Rom: 5. 1. & in ye afternoon
-oon at Wm: Prices from Gen: 28. 12
Lodged yt: Night at Wm: Haven's. Th: 23
preached at Timothy Tapin's from
Jno 7. 37. Lodged yt night att Dea: Som-
-ersby's. Fry: 24. went home. Satt: 25.
in my Study. Sabb: 26. preached
in ye: forenoon from Is: 41. 10 & in ye
afternoon from Hosea. 11. 8. Mon: 27
visited & also Tues: 28. Wed 29. Th: 30. In my
Study. Fry: 31. Church meeting in wch
Phineas Nichols, Jno Clement & Mr:
Thomas Messer were examined for
baptism. Satt: at home. Sabb: 2, pre-

Augt: ye: 1. 1767

-ached two sermons from
2 Tim: 3. 5. Mon. 3 At home
Tues: 4. At home. Wed: 5. visit-
ing. Thurs: 6. Went to Brintwood &
preached at Cap: Morrill's or rather
in his Neighbour's Orchard from
Eph: 2. 20.

August. 1767.

Then baptized Mr: Fulsome, after
baptism at ye: water side I spake
some time to ye: people, it be-
ing one of ye: solemnest times, &
the greatest opposition that
I ever saw at the water side.
Fry: 7. attended monthly meeting
at Newtown. Satt: 8. In my study.
Sabb: 9. two sermons from Jn: 4.10.
Mon: 10. went to Capt: Pages in Dunba
-rton. Tues: 11. preached at Widow
Thimbol's in Hopkintown from
"Children have you any meat? &
they answered & said no." Wd: 12.
preached two sermons at Mr: Jewets
in Hopkintown, from Rev: 2.17.
solemn & blessed meetings both
days God's work is going on mar-
vellously in that place. Th: 13.
disputed 4 or 5 hours wth Mr: Scales
ye: settled Minister of ye: place upon
baptism, & after yt: preached at
Capt: Pages in Dunbarton from

12. Aug: 1767.

"Wt. will it profit a Man if he Should gain ye whole world &c pr. Mat:16. 26. Fry. 14. preached in Hale's town from Is: 40. 11. Satt: 15. preached in Goffstown at Lieutnt: Pattee's & preached from Acts 17. 11. & then baptized Sam: Bailey. Sabb: 16. preached in Dunbarton Mt. House from Gen: 28. 12. in ye forenoon & from Judges 13. 23. The Assembly was much affected in ye Afternoon. Mon: 17. preached at Ensign Johnson's in Hampstead from Is: 53. 1. Tues: 18 — till Satt: digging my Cellar & altering my Chimneys. Satt: 22 in my Study. Sabb: 23. preached in ye forenoon from Zech: 4. 12. & in the Afternoon from Pro: 13. 15. & in ye Evening at Eben: Kimball's from Matt: 24 44. and Mon: 24. attended a fast upon Morris Whittier's account who was distracted Mr. Hovey preached in ye forenoon & I preached in ye Afternoon my text was Mark. 5. 15. The rest

of the week till fryday busy about
stoning my Cellar. till fry: 28: wch was
our preparitory for ye: Sacrament,
Sam: Moffet, Wm: Oliver Dow & Jon:
Woodman were examined for
baptism & accepted. Satt: at home.
Sabb: 30. I preached 2 sermons
from Sol: Song Chap: 1. 4 between
meetings I baptized
Zepheniah Patee (who then
was examined) Mr: Dow &
Mr Woodman. In the afternoon
I administred ye: Sacrament
of the Supper. Mon: 31. I set out
for Newport got there Tuesday.
made my home while there
at Col: Bonnets'. Wed: 2. Sat with
Sep: 1. 1767 } the Corporation for the
College till Thursday.
Thursday Evening preached in Mr: Thurstans pulpit from Sol: Song. Ch: 1. 4. Satt: 5.
preached in Mr: Mayos pulpit, from
Jer: 31. 20. Sab: 6. In ye: forenoon I preached in Mr: Uphams pulpit from
Rom: 5. 1. & in ye: Afternoon in Mr: Thurstans

pulpit from Sol: 5. 2. & in ye: Evening agn: for Mr: Thurstan from Judg: 7. 13. 23. Mon: 7. Went to Warren, Tues: 8. Met wth: a number to form a regular Association Mr: Gano from N: York preached a Sermon upon ye: occasion at ye: opening of the meeting Wed: 9. Mr: Manning's Church at Warren, Mr: Hynes' at Middleborough, Mr: Alden's at Bellingham & ours at Haverhill formed an Association. ye: same evening I preached from Pro: 3. 17. Th: 10. preached in Taunton N: M: House from Is: 9. 6. Fry: 11. went homeward. Satt: 12 in my Study. Sabb: 13. preached 2 Sermons from Job: 23. 3. Mon: 14. visited Capt: Marshall who was crazey. & in the evening preached at Mr: Bly's from Jn 15. 5. Tues: 15. in my Study & Wed: 16. Thurs: 17. At a fast held at

Capn: Marshals on his account who
has losst ye: use of his reason.
Fry: 18. Catechised the children in
Haverhill. Satt: 19. in my Study.
Sabb: 20. preached 2 sermons from
Job: 23.4. & in ye: evening gave an
exhortation at Benja: Wheeler's. Mon
21. preached at Ezra: Dow's from
Psal: 73.26. Tues: 22. Wed: 23. Th: 24. in
my Study. Fry: 25. At Mr: Richard
Ayer's (on ye: account of his wife who
was near her end and dyed the same
night about one O'Clock) tho' it was
monthly meeting in which I exam
-ined Hannah Woodbury from
Manchester. Satt: 26. in my Study.
Sabb: 27. preached 2 sermons from Deu: 32.29.
baptized Sam: Mosses & Hannah Woodbury ye
and in ye: evening attended Mr: Ri
-chard Ayer's funeral. Mon: 28, Tues:
29. Wed: 30 & Thurs: 1. At work about
my house and in my Study. Fry.

October ye: 1. 1767
2. Attended ye: Church meeting
at N: town. Satt: 3. in my Study.
Sabb: 4. preached 2 sermons from
Col: 1.26. Mon: 5. & Tues: 6. about
home, tho' in ye: Afternoon on Tues: I
raised an end to my house.

October. 1767

Wed: 7. I preached in ye: forenoon at
Caleb Johnson's in Hampstead from
Ps: 73.1. & in ye: Afternoon at Mr: Rowel's
in Chester from Is: 54.17. Th: 8. I
preached at Notingham from
1 Cor: 9.24. Fry: 9. went to Kenneb-
-unk. Sat: 10. went to Gorham. Sab:
11. preached 2 sermons in Gotham
from Jo^n. 12. 11. And between sermons
baptized Ebenezer Morten, Joseph
Gilkey & Martha Williams, & af-
-ter sermons administred the Lord's
supper. Mon: 12 preached at Mr:
Barnum's in Falmouth from
Jo^n 12. 21. Tues: 13. preached at
in ye: edge of
Falmouth from Jo^n. 14. 15. & then
baptized Asa Libby & Nathan
Chick, & in ye: evening preached
at Narraganset from Rom: 10.14
at Cap: Lane's. Wed: 14. preached

two sermons at Mr: Ayer's in
Freetown from. Is: 9.6 & Is: 54.17.
Thu: 15. preached at Dea: Kimbal's
in Kennebunk from Is: 54.17.
Fry: 16. preached in Mr: Emery's
Meetinghouse in Barwick. from
Acts. 17.6. Satt: 17. preached at Mr:
Emery's house from Jn 5.39. &
then baptized William Frost,
John Night who was ~~formerly~~ one
of ye: Deacons of Mr: Meriam's Chh:
& Thomas Gillison. Sabb: 18. pre
ached 2 Sermons in Mr: Emery's
M: House from Judges 13.23. Mon:
19. went to Brintwood & heard Mr:
Bacon's preach. Tues: I preached
at Moses Welshes in Kingstown
from. Heb: 12.2. then went hom
Wed: 21. at home. Thu: 22. Fry: 23.
In my study & also Satt: Sabb: 25,
preached 2 Sermons from Heb: 12.25. Mon: 26
had workmen that employd my time
in directing about my houseframe.

18) Octr: 1767

Tues: 27. Wed: 28. Thurs: 29. about home excepting Wednesday at Plastow where I was catched wth: a storm which prevented my going to Portsmouth where I was designed. Fry: 30. Church meetingday. Satt: 31. In my Study: Sabb: 1. preached 2 Sermons from Heb. 12.17. & in ye: Evening att Eben: Mitchels from Ps: 39. 13. Mon: 2. Tues: 3. Wed. 4.

Nov: 1767 & Thurs: 5. About home overseeing my Workmen the Thursday Evening I preached at Mr: Pikes in N: Rowley from Heb: 12. 2. Fry: 6. In ye: Evening went to Mr: Osgoods & Satt: 7. from thence to Boston lodged at Mr: Harrods next day preached 2 Sermons for Mr: Stillman (who supplied my Pulpit ye: same day) from Job. 23. 3. & Heb: 12. 25 & in ye: Evening preached at Deacon Freeman's from Jn. 10. 27. Mon: 9. in ye: Evening met with ye: Women Society & gave an exhortation. Tues: 10. went home. Wed: 11. Th: 12. about home leveling ye: ground about my house. Fry: 13. Mr: Tingley A. M:

a congregational miniſter was
before ye: church examined for baptiſm
Satt: 14. in my Study. Sabb: 15. preached
two sermons from Mark. 10. 28.
though between meetings I baptized
Mr: Pelatiah Tingley who was examined
ye: Fry:day before. Sabb: Evening
preached at Simon Folenſbys from
Matt: 14.12. Mon: 16. at home. Tueſ: 17 &
Wed: 18. visiting & about home, tho' Monday
& tueſday Evenings I heard Mr:
Tingley preach. Thur: 19. Preached
a Thankſgiving sermon from "Praiſe
ye the Lord" at Jno Johnſons in
N: Salem, & in ye: Evening preached
at Mr: Hattſes from Matt: 14.12.
Fry: 20 & Satt: 21 at home ill wth a
cold. Sabb: 22. preached in ye: forenoon
from Rev: 22. 1. & in ye: Afternoon from
Prov: 29. 1. Mon: 23. About home
Tueſ: 24. Wed: 25. Thurſ: 26. About home
Fry 27. preparitory day for ye: sacrament.
Satt: 28. At home. Sabb: 29. preached
2 Sermons from Luke. 10. 30. 31. 32. 33. &
then adminiſtred ye Lords Supper a comfortable day we had.

Nov. 1767.

20) Mon: 30. visited. Tues: 1. Wed: 2. abroad home. Thurs: 3. Thanksgiving day I preached in Haverhill in my Mr: House from Ps: 95. 2. & in ye: Evening at Sam: Harrimans in N: Rowley from Matt: 14. 12. Fry: 4. went to Boston & preached ye: same Evening from Matt: 14. 12. at Mr: Bouchers. Satt: 5. in Boston Sabb: 6. preached two Sermons in Mr: Bounds pulpit from Luke 10. 30.—to 36. & administred ye: Lords Supper & in ye: Evening at ye: Hawards from Gal. 5. 7. Mon: 7 in ye: Evening preached in the same pulpit from "Blessed are ye: dead yt: die in ye: Lord." Tues: 8. in Town & in ye: Evening spent my time in a religious Society of Women. Wed: 9. Went to Methuen & lodged at Cap: Bodwells. Th: 10. went home. Fry: 11. In ye: Afternoon attended ye: funeral of Mr: Cass's child & ye: same evening visited Walker Smith

who was very sick. Satt: 12. had
a bad fall from ye: horse I rode
which fell upon me. Sabb: 13.
finished ye: parable: in Luke: 10.
from ye: 30 - to 36 V: Mon. 14. at
home. Tues: 15. In ye: forenoon
at home & in ye: Afternoon went
to ye: west Parish. Wed: 16. visited
& catechised ye: children in N. Salem
& in ye: Evening gave an exhortation
at Mr: Rollings in N: Salem.
Thurs: 17. visited. Fry: 18. Catechised
ye: children in Haverhill. Satt: 19.
Sabb: 20. preached two Sermons from
Matt: 3. 12. Mon: 21. Visiting. Tues: 22.
In my Study. Wed: 23. Th: 24. In my Study
Fry: 25. Monthly meeting at wch I had
ye: account of Frances Rogers death,
who died ye: day before, She is ye: first
Member we have lost since we have
been a church. Satt: 26. in my Study
Sabb: 27. preached 2 Sermons from
1 Chro: 29. 18. Mon 28. Tues: 29. Wed: 30. In
ye: Afternoon preached at Parker Pilsbury's
from. And when he came to himself: 1

& in ye: Evening at Nathl: Plummer's
from Heb: 13. ye latter part of ye: 5 V:
both in Bradford. Th: 31. In my
Study. — Jan: 1. Fry. I preach'd in my
Mt: House from Heb: 13. & 5. And
be content wth: such things as ye have
Satt: 2. In my Study. Sabb: 3. prea-
-ched 2 Sermons from, I am Joseph ye: bro-
-ther whom ye sold into Egypt. Mon:
4. Attended ye: funeral of Benj: Wheeler Jun
who was killed by a fall of a tree. Tues: 5.
at home. Wed: 6. Catechised at Wm: Bussie's
& in ye: Evening gave an exhortation
there. Thurs: 7. visited & preached a Serm-
-on at Dea: Colby's from Heb: 12. 2. Fry: 8
Satt: 9. at home. Sabb: 10. preached 2 Ser-
-mons from Jno. 1. 4. Mon: 11. At home.
Tues: 12. visited & in ye: Evening gave
an exhortation at Ensign Messer's. Wed. 13.
preached at Capn: Bodwell's in Methuen
from Heb: 12. 1. & in ye: Evening at David
Whittier's from Heb: 12. 2. Th. 14. gave an
exhortation at Widow Morrill's in ye:
forenoon & in ye: Afternoon preached
at Sam: Messer's from Jno. 1. 12. then
after visiting several Sick in ye: evening
went home. Fry. 15. In my

Jan: 1768

study. Satt: 16. in my study. Sabb: 17. preached
2 Sermons from Jn. 1.5.. & in ye: Evening from
Isa: 10.23. at Mr: Thimbal's at Bradford.
Mon: 18. preached at Ebn: Mitchel's from
Gal: 6.3. Tues: 19. at Joseph Morril's from
Isa: 12.1. & in ye: Evening gave an exhortation
at Amos Dow's. Wed: 20. visited. Th: 21. went
home. Fry: 22. & Satt 23 in my study. Sabb.
24. preached 2 Sermons from Prov: 28.26.
Mon: preached one Sermon at
Mr. Rowel's in Chester from
Prov: 28.26. & gave an exhortation ye: Night at Widow
Tues: 26. went home. Wed: 27
Th: 28. Fry. 29. Satt: 30. in my study.
Sabb: 31. Preached 2 Sermons from
Lev: 6.13. Mon: 1. In my study.
Tues: 2. attended ye: funeral of Ætat: 89
preached a sermon at ye [illegible]
Mrs: Flint. Wed: 3. Th: 4. Fry. 5. Sat: 6.
at home. Sabb: 7. preached 2 Sermons
from Prov: 28.18. & in ye: evening at Sam
Harriman's from Gal: 6.4. Mon: 8 preached
at Jonathan Wood's from
Tues: 9. in ye: evening preached at Isaac Appleton's in Ipswich from "So run that ye may obtain."
Wed: 10. visited Mr. Cleaveland in Abbott, & on

(22) January. 1768

& in ye: Evening at Nathl: Plummers
from Heb: 13. ye latter part of ye: 5 v.
both in Bradford. Th: 31. In my
Study. — Jan: 1. Fry. I preached in my
M: House from Heb: 13. v 5. "And
be content wth such things as ye have"
Satt: 2. In my Study. Sabb: 3. prea-
-ched 2 Sermons from, "I am Joseph ye: bro-
-ther whom ye sold into Egypt." Mon:
4. Attended ye: funeral of Benj: Wheeler Jun:
who was killed by a fall of a tree. Tues: 5.
at home. Wed: 6. Catechised at Wm: Bussies
& in ye: Evening gave an exhortation
there. Thurs: 7. visited & preached a ser-
-on at Dea: Colbys from Heb: 12. 2. Fry: 8
Satt: 9. at home. Sabb: 10. preached a ser-
-mons from Jon. 1. 4. Mon: 11. At home.
Tues: 12. visited & in ye: Evening gave
an exhortation at Ensign Messers. Wed. 13.
preached at Capn: Bodwells in Methuen
from Heb: 12. 1. & in ye: Evening at David
Whittiers from Heb: 12. 2. Th. 14. gave an
exhortation at Widow Morrils in ye:
forenoon & in ye: Afternoon preached
at Sam: Messers from Jon. 1. 12. then
after visiting several sick in ye: evening
went home. Fry. 15. In my

study. Satt: 16. in my Study. Sabb: 17. preached
2 Sermons from Jn. 1. 5. & in yᵉ Evening from
Jer: 10. 23. at Mr: Kimbals at Bradford.
Mon: 18. preached at Ebn: Mitchels from
Gal: 6. 3. Tues: 19. at Joseph Morrils from
Jer: 12. 1. & in yᵉ Evening gave an exhortation
at Amos Dows. Wed: 20. visited. Th: 21. went
home. Fry: 22. & Satt 23 in my Study. Sabb.
24. preached 2 Sermons from Prov: 28. 26.
Mon: preached one Sermon at
Mr: Rowels in Chester from
Prov: 28. 26. & gave an exhortation yᵉ Night at Widow

Tues: 26. went home. Wed: 27
Th: 28. Fry: 29. Satt: 30. in my Study.
Sabb: 31. Preached 2 Sermons from
Lev: 6. 13. Mon: 1. In my Study.
Tues: 2. Attended yᵉ funerall of [illegible]
preach'd a Sermon at Mr. Shepherds from [illegible]
Mr: Flint. Wed: 3. Th: 4. Fry: 5. Sat: 6.
at home. Sabb: 7. preached 2 Sermons
from Prov: 28. 14. & in yᵉ evening at Saml
Harrimans from Gal: 6. 4. Mon: 8 preached
at Jonathan Woods from

Tues: 9. in yᵉ evening preached at Isaac Apple-tons in Ipswich from "So run that ye may obtain."
Wed: 10. visited Mr. Cleaveland in [illegible] & in

ye Evening I preached in ye Townhouse at Ipswich from "He yt trusteth to his own heart is a fool." Thu: 11. I preached in Ipswich in Mr. Rogers's meeting house (not by his consent) from Rom. 5.1. & in ye Evening in ye Town house from "Is Ephraim my dear Son? Is he a pleasant child, &c" — I trust ye Lord was with me in preaching those Sermons. Fry: 12. I preach at Woods again from Rev: 6.17. Satt: 13. in my Study. Sabb 14. preached in ye Forenoon from Deu: 4. 29. & in ye Afternoon from Col: 1. 27. & in ye Evening at Mr. Osgoods in Andover from "Stand still & see ye Salvation of God." — Mon: 15. at home. Tues: 16. in ye Evening I married James Shephard & Mary Kimball. Wed: 17. I preached at Deacon Harriman's from Eph: 2.13. Th: 18. at home. Fry. 19. held a private fast upon Hezh. Colby's account who has been ill for a long time. Satt. 20. In my Study. Sabb: 21. preached 2 Sermons from Matt: 16. 18. Mon: 22.

visiting. Tues: 23. Wed: 24. Thur: 25
In my Study & visiting. Fri: 26.
preparatory lecture for ye: Sacram-
-ent of ye: Supper, I preached from
Ps: 27.4. Satt: 27. In my Study
part of my time, & healing a
breach between some yt: were at
variance ~~[illegible]~~. Sabb: 28. preached
2 Sermons from Sol: Song. 2.4. & then
administred ye: Sacrament. It was ye:
best sacrament time to my soul
(I think) yt: ever I had. Mon: 29. I went
to Maj: Varnum's in Dracut, lodged
there ye: night. Tues: 1. I preached 2 Ser-
-mons at Jno Spaldon's in Chelmsford
from. Gen. 24.49. & Jno. 5.24. Wed: 2. I prea-
-ched at Daniel Locks, in ye: morning
at 8 O'Clock from. Rev: 1.5. & in ye:
afternoon & Evening 2 Sermons at
Mark White's in Acton, from Jno 3.7.
& Sol: Song. 2.4. God came down upon
ye: Assembly wth: visible power here
as well as in ye: Morning at Mr:
Locks, & I trust there were a considera-
-ble number struck under concern
this day. Th: 3. In ye: morning at 8 O'C

March. 1767.

I preached at Oliver Adams's in Chelmsford from Ps: 23:1. & in ye: Afternoon at Maj: Varnum's at Dracutt from 1 Pet: 2.7. & ye: same Afternoon gave an exhortation there. In ye: Evening preached at David Whittiers' in Metheuen from Rom: 5.1. Fry: 4. Went home, altho' in this journey of 60 Miles this week I had bad riding yet glory to God for ye: apparent success: ye: Lord I trust crowned my labours wth: a blessing to many Souls. Satt: 5. In my Study. Sabb: 6. preached in ye: forenoon from Titus 1.2 & in ye: Afternoon from Matt: 12.42. An uncomfortable day to me I had scarcely any sense of what I preached. Mon: 7. & Tues: 8. About home Wed: 9. Went to N: Salem & preached at Mr: Woodman's from Job: 28.12 & in ye: evening gave an exhortation at Oliver Dow's. Th: 10 in ye: forenoon catechized at Oliver Dow's & in ye: Afternoon preached at Richard Bayley's from Rom: 3. 25. Fry & Satt: at home. Sabb: 13 preached 2 Sermons from Sol: Song. 4.16. Mon: 14. in my Study. Tues: 15. went

to Plastow a visiting. Wed: 16. went
to Brintwood & preached at Mr:
Fulsome's from Job: 28. 12. Th: 17
I preached at Mr: Low's from
Rom: 5. 1. in ye: day & in the
Evening at Captr: Morrils from
Rev: 1. 5. Fry: 18. went home
Satt. 19. in my Study. Sabb: 20.
preached 2 Sermons from John
3. 20. Mon: 21. About home.
Tues: 22. Wed: 23. Th: 24. about home
Fry: 25. Monthly meeting, in ye: ch
meeting, Samuel Ayer was examined
for baptism & received by the
church. Satt: 26. In my Study.
Sabb: 27. I preach'd 2 Sermons from
Psa: 116. 7. tho' between ye: Sermons
I baptized Ebenezer Bailey & Sam
-uel Ayer. Mon: 28. In my Study &
visiting. Tues: 29. Wed: 30. Thurs: 31.
in my Study. Fry: 1. In ye: Evening prea
April -ched at Mr: Pillsbury's in Plastow
1768 from Jon 6. 66. Sat: 2. in my Study

2d] Sabb. 3 preached two Sermons from Jno 6. 64. Mon: 4. Tues: 5. at Home Wed: in ye Evening preached at David Haynes's from Phi: 3. 8. Th: 7. Fry: 8. & Satt: 9. at home Sabb: 10. preached 2 Sermons from 1 Thes: 5. 8. Mon: 11. Tues: 12. Wed: 13. About home. Th: 14. being ye provincial fast I preached 3 Sermons in my M: House. 2 from Micah 6. 3 & one from Is: 1. 16. 17. Fry: 15. visited ye sick. Satt: 16. in my Study. Sabb: 17. preached two Sermons from Jno 3. 14. Mon: 18. I went to Kinstown about 40 Miles from Haverhill. Tues: 19. Mr Hovey & myself examined for Baptism Eben: Bayley, John Simons, Caleb Atwood, Nathaniel Corliss, Ruth Little, Elizabeth Atwood, Mary Corliss & Mary Corliss, Mehetable Bailey, Sarah Meggot. all of whom after I preached from Acts 8. 12. I baptized. them those ten with four more whose names are Jacob Jewel, Joshua Corliss, Samuel Bailey & Martha Jewel were conſtituted into a Baptiſt of Goſpel Church. Wed: 20. I went to Hopkintown & gave an exhortation at Mr. Jewets after Mr. Tingley preached a ſermon. Thur: 21. In ye: forenoon I preached from Jon 14.15. And then I baptized Benjamin Rogers, Samuel Brackenbury & John Blaſdel. after which I went to Concord formerly called Penney Cook & preached there ye: Evening at Mr. Chandlers from Jon 3.7. ye: next day I preached ~~at~~ ye: ſame houſe from Sol: Song. 5.16. & then I baptized John Jewet, after wch. I ſet out for Haverhill & got Home Satt. in ye: Afternoon. It was a good Week & truſt my labours were bleſſed. Sabb: 24. I preached 2 Sermons in Haverhill from Jery 4.7.8. Mon: 25. About home. Tueſ: 26. In my Study. Wed: 27. Thurſ: 28 About home. Fry: 29. It was monthly Meeting.

(30). Satt: 30. In my Study. Sabb: 1
preached in ye forenoon from
Matt: 23. 19. "Ye fools & blind whether
is greater ye: gift, or ye: Altar yt:
sanctifieth ye: gift." & in ye: Af-
-ternoon from Eze: 18. 4. "Behold all
Souls are mine, as ye: Soul of the
Father, so also ye: Soul of ye: Son is
mine: The soul yt: sinneth it
shall die." & In ye: Evening at
Sam: Harriman's at N: Rowley
from Eph: 5. 15. "See then yt: ye
walk circumspectly, not as fools
but as wise." Mon: 2. I visited seve-
-ral among whom was Revd. Mr:
Jewet in Rowley lodged ye: night
at Esqr. Hopson's. Tues: 3. Went home
Wed: 4: About home. Thur: 5. preached
at Widow Nelson's in Atkinson from
Eph: 5. 15. & ye: same day also at James
Morril's from Eph: 5. 16. Fry: 6. at home
Satt: 7. prepared for Sabb: Sabb: 8. prea-
-ched in ye: forenoon from Ps: 14. 4.
& In ye: Afternoon from Jn: 4. 42. &
In ye: Evening at Eben: Mitchel's from

May. 1768

Jer: 8. 22. Mon: 9. Tues: 10. at home
Wed: 11. Thurs: 12. about home. Fry: 13
Went to Boston. Satt: 14. in Boston
lodged while I stayed at Mr: Harrod's,
Sabb: preached two Sermons in Mr: Bound's M:house from
In ye: forenoon, from Luke 13. 6. 7. 8.
in ye: Afternoon from Heb: 13. 5. &c in
ye: Evening at Mr: Harrod's from "Resist
ye: Devil and he will flee from you".
Mon: 16. In ye: Evening delivered a disco-
-urse at a Women's Meeting. Tues: 17.
Went to Rowley & lodged at Esqr. Hopkins
Wed: 18. Went home. Thur: 19. & Fry: 20 &
Satt: 21 at home. Sabb: 22. preached two
Sermons from 1 Jno. 2. 17. & Acts. 24. 16.
Mon: 23. & Tues: 24. Wed: 25. Th: 26. About
home. Fry. 27. Preparatory before ye:
Sacrament. I preached upon ye: occasi-
on in ye: Afternoon from. Eph: 5. 2. ye:
same day Priscilla Kimball was
examined for baptism. Satt: 28. in my
Study. Sabb: 29. preached 2 Sermons
from. 2 Pet: 1. 1. — 4. baptized Edward
Spaulding & Priscilla Kimball, and
administred ye: Lord's Supper. Mon:
30. Tues: ~~June~~ 31. Wed: 1. Th: 2. Fry: 3. Satt 4.

About home with my Workmen upon my house & in my Study. Sabb: 5. preached 2 Sermons from Hosea. 6. 2. & in ye: Evening from Hosea 6.3 at Deacon Whittiers in Metheuen. Mon: 6. preached in Andover at Eben: Baileys from Acts 28. 22. ye: same Day in Chelsford at Jno Spauldings from. Hos: 6. 3. ye: first part of ye: verse: Tues: 7. preached in Acton at Marke Whites a Sermon from: Rom: 5. 1. & Hosea: 6. 2. between Services I baptized Mrs White Mark Whites Wife — ye: same day I preached at Mr: Lockys in Chelmsford from Matt: 7. 7. 8. Wed: 8. I preached 2 Sermons in ye: N: Meeting house in ye: edge of Concord from: "Yea he is altogether lovely." & in ye: Evening in Westford at Reuben Fletchers from. Matt: 12. 14. Th: 9th I preached at Sarah Burge's in Chelmsford from Hos: 6. 3. ye: latter part of ye: verse. then went to Haverhill. The Lord I trust owned my labours wth: his blessing for I rarely have been more assisted in preaching than I was in delivering all these Sermons this Week. Fry: 10. In my Study. Satt: 11. in my Study. Sabb: 12. preached

June 1782

two Sermons from. Zech: 8.21. Mon: 13.
preached at Capᵗⁿ: Marſhalls in Hampſtead
from Col: 2. 6 and in yᵉ: evening
at Moſes Holmes at Kingston from
Eph: 2.5. Tueſ: 14. went to Newmarket
& preached in yᵉ: evening from Matt.
12.14. Wed: 15. Lodged at Ebenʳ Littlefi-
-elds. Thur: 16. went to Peter Ayers
in Freetown. Fry. 17. preached at Mʳ:
Ayers from Prov: 28.20. yᵉ: same day
preached alſo at Capᵗⁿ: Lanes in Narra-
-ganset from Jnᵒ: 6.67.68. Satt. preached
at Gorham from being
a preparitory Sermon before yᵉ: sacrame-
-nt of yᵉ: Lords supper. Sabb: preached 2
Sermons from Is: 41.10. & adminiſtred
yᵉ: Sacrament. Mon: 20. preached
a Sermon from. Eph: 2.20. aſſiſted in
conſtituting a baptiſt Church in Gorham & bap-
-tized yᵉ: wife of Capᵗⁿ: Morton & yᵉ: wife
of Mʳ: Chick. the Chh: conſiſts of 15. beſides
5 more wᵒ: are baptized yᵗ: I expect will
Joyn yᵐ: - Tueſ: 21. went to Falmouth
& ſtayed till thurſday preached 4 Sermons
from Job. 23.3. Jnᵒ: 3.3. & 3.14. & Heb: 12.25.
I truſt thoſe Sermons were bleſſed.

~~July~~ June 1768

Fry. 24. I preached at Freetown from "If ye love me keep my Commandments & then baptized Jane Hadlen & Mary Gordon. & then gave an exhortation after yt. went to Massabesack & preached ye same day from Hosea ~~[illegible]~~ 6. 3. & ye next morning from Rom. 3. 25. & at Philipstown ye same day from 2 Cor: 5. 17. Sab: 26 preached 2 sermons in Mr. Emery's Meeting House in Bar-wick from Rom: 9. 33. & after service baptized John Gorden. Mon. 27. I baptized Joshua Emery ye seperate Minister in Barwick & his Wife & James Lord [redacted] & his Wife the same day preached at Deacon Nights from Heb: 12. 1. Tues: 28. I assisted in constituting a baptist Chh: in Barwick consisting of 17 Members & 3 more are baptized whom I expect will joyn ym. Mr: Emery ye Chh: chose for yr minister who had laboured some Years publickly among ym with approbation. Jn Night they choose to be yr deacon. and preached a sermon from Malachi 3. 3. Wed: 29. preached in ye Forenoon in Mr.

July 1764 (35)

Hides Meeting house in Marlborough from Micha 6. 3. & in ye: Afternoon at Newmarket in Mr: Squire's; Mr: House from Jer: 3. 14. & in ye Evening at Capn: Jolsons from Rom: 5. 1. Th: 30. preached at Brintwood from 1 Pet: 3. 15. Fry. 1. Attended ye: Chh: Meeting at Newtown & preached from 1 Thess: 5. 8. Satt: in my Study Sabb: 3. preached 2 Sermons from Ps: 11. 5. Mon: 4. visiting those who had put up notes. Tues: 5. In my Study. Wed: 6. In my Study. Thurs: 7. Catechised ye: Children. Fry. 8. in my Study. Satt: 9. went to Boston Sabb: 10. preached in ye: Afternoon ~~preached~~ from Ps: 11. 5. Mon: 11. Set out from Boston after I got letters from Mr: Stillman's & Mr: Bound's Chhs: to Gorham & Barwick Chhs: to acknowledge yem: of ye: same faith & order wth ym: Tues: 12. went home Wed: 13. Th: 14. Fri: 15. & Satt: 16. About home & in my Study. Sabb: 17. preached 2 Sermons from Zech: 9. 12. between meetings baptized Lydia Dow ye: wife of Jer: Dow. After ye two Sermons wn ye: Afternoon Meeting was dismissed I stop'd ye: Chh: & we examined James Sheppard and

Sarah Clark, both were received for baptism
& Mon: 18. Tueſ: 19 in my Study. Wed: 20. preach'd
at Amos ~~[illegible]~~ Clagg's in ye: W: Pariſh from
Gal: 3.22. Thurſ: 21. Fry: 22. Satt: 23 In
my ſtudy. Sabb: 24. preached 2 ſermons
from Luke: 17. 21. & between ye: ſermons
I baptized James Shapard & Sarah Clark.
Mon: 25. — Went to Moſes Marſhal's in
Cheſter & preached from "O yt: I knew
where I might find him". - Tueſ: 26. went
to Weare (formerly called Haleſtown) Wed: 27
examined 10 for baptism tho' one was
turned by not being able to give a
ſatiſfactory relation of ye: work of grace
on her heart. ye: other nine after preach-
-ing from Luke: 17. 21. I baptized ye: ſame
day their Names are as follow. Jn: Jewel
Hannah Jewel Enoch Jewel, Wm:
Hutchins, Abigail Hutchins, Elizabeth
Simons, Jno Mugil, Lowis Caulis
Dolitha Atwood. Thurſ: 28. Went to
Cheſter preached 2 Sermons, one from
Luke ye: 17. 20. & ye: other from Jol: 5. 31. Fry: 29

went home it being monthly meeting
I examined before ye: Church, Amos Page,
Abiel Folsham, & Mehetabeel Nelson, for
baptism all of whom gave satisfaction to
the Chh: — Satt: 30. In my Study. Sabb: 31.
preaced 3 Sermons two from Psa: 73. 34 &
one from Hosea: 10. 12. Mon. Visiting. Tues:
Augt: 1. 1768 2 In my Study. Wed: 3. preached two
Sermons in Methuen one at ye:
N: Meeting House from Hos: 14. 9 &
ye: other at Sam: Messrs from 1 Pet: 3. 9.
Thurs: 4. visiting. Fry: 5. & Satt: 6. ~~[illegible]~~ In my Study Sabb: 7
preached two Sermons from. Gal: 6. 9 &
Mark. 16. 9. Mon: 8. Tues: 9. Wed: 10. in
my Study (Satt: 6. I attended ye: funeral of
Mr: Morrils child). Thurs: 11. We kept a fast
in our Chh: & Society on ye: account of
ye: unhappy situation of Affairs, our
Civil & religious liberties being threatned in ye: after noon I preached a Sermon from Ps: 64. 9. Fry: 12. Satt: 13. in my
Study. Sabb: 14. preached 2 Sermons from Micah. 7. 18. & one Sermon from Micah. 7. 8.
Mond: 15. Tues: [illegible]. Wed: 17. In my Study Thurs:
18. preached at Elder Hartshorns at N: Rowley from 2 Cor: 5. 10. Fry. 19. Satt: 20 in my
Study. Sabb. 22. preached three Sermons 2 from
Rom: 4. 25 & one from 2. Cor. 5. 10

38 Aug: 1764

Mon: 22. Tueſ: 23. Wed: 24. Thurſ: 25. In my ſtudy
Fry: 26. preparitory day before ye ſacrame
-nt of ye ſupper on ye Afternoon I prea
-ched from 1. Cor: 11. 29. Satt: 27. In my ſtudy
Sabb: 28. Henry Dawſon preached for me
in ye forenoon & between meetings I
baptized Molly Emerſon & in ye After
-noon preached from Rev: 12. 11. & then
adminiſtred ye ſupper of ye Lord.
Mon: 29. Tueſ: 30. Wed: 31. in my ſtudy.
Thurſ: 1. Catechized ye children. Fry: 2. viſit
-ing. Satt: 3. In my ſtudy. Sabb: 4. pre
-ached two ſermons. one from. Rev: 12. 11 &
ye other from Acts. 18. 20. 21. & in ye evening
at Eben: Michels from Jo: 21. 16. Mon 5.
ſet out for Rhode Iſland & got to Col: Bon
-nets in N: Port Tueſday night. Wed: 7. &
Thurſ: 8, I ſet with ye Corporation of Rhode Iſland
College. ~~Thurſ~~ evening preached a ſermon
in Mr: Thurſton's pulpit from Rev. 12. 11.
Fry: 9. in N: port. Satt: 10. went to Providence
to Nicholas Browns. Sabb: 11. preached 2 ſer
-mons in Mr: Winſor's pulpit one from Job: 23
3. & ye other from Rev: 2. 17. & one in ye Evening

Sep: 1765

in Mr: Snow's pulpit from: Rom: 5.1. Mon: 11. preached a Sermon at Petucket from ~~Heb: [illegible]~~ Iſaiah. 28.16. y: ſame Evening preached a Sermon in Mr: Winsor's pulpit in Providence from Heb: 12.25. – Tueſ: 13. went to Warren, met in Aſſociation y: day, alſo Wedneſday & Thurſday. Fri: 16. Went to Newport. Satt: 17. preached 2 Sermons in Mr: Maxson's pulpit from 1 Cor: 10.31 & Job: 23.3. Sabb: 18. preached 3 Sermons in y: forenoon at Mr: Thurston's M: Houſe from Jno. 3.14. & in y: Afternoon at Mr: Upham's M: Houſe from Pſa: 28.26. & in y: Evening at Mr: Thurston's agn: from Micah. 7.18. – Mon: in Town. Tueſ: 19. left Newport & went to Warren preached y: ſame Evening at Mr: Manning's M: Houſe from Sol: Song. 1.4. Tarried at Warren till Friday then went to Boſton tarried there till Monday then ſet out for Haverhill. Sabb: 25. preached 3 Sermons in Mr: Bound's M: Houſe 2 from Micah. 7.18. & one from Pſa: 71.1. at Mrs: Boucher's. Tueſ: at home Wed: 29. preached two Sermons in my M: houſe from 2 Cor: 4.8. "We are troubled on every ſide, yet not diſtreſſed, we are perplexed, but not in deſpair." It was a faſt day held on y: account of y: unhappy Situation of y: Government

ariſeing from ye Duties laid on Glaſs, Paper,
& Tea, ye Houſe of Aſsembly being diſsolved,
& our priviledges being greatly threatned. —
Fry: 30. In my Study. Satt: 1. In my Study.
Sabb: 2. preached 2 Sermons from Luk. 24.
6. "He is not here, but is riſen." after wch
I baptized John Williams. — Mon: 3. at
home. Tueſ: 4. went to Stevens Morrils &
preached at his houſe in ye Evening
from Hoſea. 10. 1. "Iſrael is an empty vine,
he bringeth forth fruit unto himſelf." —
Wed: 5. Went to Moſes Marſhalls in
Cheſter & preached in ye Afternoon at his
houſe from Acts. 16. 31. "And they ſaid, believe
on ye Lord Jeſus Xt, & thou ſhalt be ſaved,
and thy houſe." & in ye Evening at
Ephraim Fitts from Pſa. 12. 6. "The words
of ye Lord are pure words." — Thurſ: 6. I preached
at Widow Worthins from Pſa: 48. 12. "Walk
about Zion, and go round about her: tell ye
Towers thereof. Mark ye well her bulwarks,
conſider her Palaces; yt ye may tell it
to ye generation following." After Sermon
I baptized Moſes Marſhall of Cheſter and
Jethro Hill of Candy. In ye Evening I
preached agn at Ephraim Fitts from

October 1768

Titus 3. 7. "that being Justified by his grace,
we should be made heirs according to ye
hope of eternal life." Fry. 7. Attended Chh-
-meeting at Newtown & preached a pre-
-paritory Sermon for ye Supper from
Titus 3. 6. "Not by works of righteousness,
wch we have done, but according to his
mercy he saved us by ye washing of
regeneration, & renewing of ye holy Ghost"
Satt. 8. In my Study. Sabb: 9. preached
2 Sermons from Acts. 13. 38. "Be it known
unto you therefore, Men & brethren, yt
through this man is preached unto
you ye forgiveness of Sins." & in ye Even-
-ing at Eben: Kimballs in Bradford from
Titus. 3. 5. Mon: 10. & Tues: 11. About home.
Wed. 12. Went to Benj: Rawlings in New
Salem, preached there ye Evening from
Eph: 4. 30. next day I preached at Stephen
Wheelers from Titus. 3. 7. and a blessed
meeting it was. - Fry. 14. at home
Satt: 15. in my Study. Sabb: 16. preached
2 Sermons from Psl: 32. 1. between
meetings baptized Mrs Lad. in ye
Evening preached at Joseph Wolches from
Psl: 71. 1. Mon: 17. preached in ye Nbs-Meeting

(42) House in Brintwood from Acts.13.38. & in ye: Evening, at Daniel Gordons in Eping from Ps: 32.1. Tues: 18. preached in Newmarket in Mr: Evers M: House from Micah. 7.18. & in ye: Evening at Captn: Fulsoms from Job: 23.3. Wed: 19. preached at Barwick in Mr: Emerys M: House from Ps: 32.1. & after Sermon I baptized Richard Thurley of Barwick & Ephraim Blasdel of Lebanon. Thurs: 20. preached in Freetown on Soco-River from Titus.3.7. Fry: 21. Preached in Narraganset at Captn: Lanes from Ps: 22.24. Satt: 22. Preached in Gorham from Acts.13.38. Sabb: 23. preached 2 Sermons ye: first from Ps: 116.7 & ye: second from Micah 7.18. between meetings I baptized Mrs

and after Sermon, administred ye: Supper. Mon: 24. preached in Falmouth from Malachi 4.2. Tues: 25. preached in Falmouth from Mark: 16.16. & baptized John Burnam. Wed: 26. prea-

ched at Biddeford at Mr. Edward
Prockter's from Titus. 3. 5. Thurs: 27.
preached at Deacon Hodley's in Free-
town from Mark. 16. 16. & then
Baptized Mrs. Hodley & Mrs. Clark.
Fry. 28. Went to Portsmouth Satt:
29. Went to Newmarket. Sabb: 30.
preached 2 Sermons from Malachi
4. 2. in Mr. Ewere's Pulpit & one in
ye: Evening at Capt. Folshams from
Psl: 71. 1. Mon: 31. preached 2 Sermons
at Nehemiah Gilmon's from
Titus 3. 7. & Sol: Song 5. 16. Tues: prea-
ched at Coronel Daniel Gilmons
from Rom: 5. 1. Wed: 2. got home
Thurs: 3. about home. Fry: 4. Satt: 5.
at home. Sabb: 6 preached two Serm-
-ons from Philippians. 1. 6. & exami-
-ned Mrs. Kelly for baptism. Mon: 7. Abo-
-ut home. - Tues: 8. Went to Pelham
to Mr. Eliot's & preached from Rom:
10. 3. Met wh: no opposition; altho' I was

greatly threatned before I went & alſo
receiwed a Letter from ye: Select Men
of ye: Town warning me not to
come &c. But bleſsed be God we
had a glorious meeting & ye: Power
of God appeared among us! Wed: 9
I went to Thomas Clark's in Ames-
-bury & preached ye: Evening from
Acts. 17: 23. Thurſ: 10. at home Fry. 11. & Satt:
12. at home Sabb: 13. preached 2 Sermons
from 1 Pet: 4. 14. & baptized Elizabeth Kelly
between meetings. Mon: 14. viſiting. Tueſ: 15
at home. Wed: 16. at home & Catechised ye:
Children. Thurſ: 17. went to Methuen
& gave an exhortation at Ensign*
Meſsers in ye: Evening. Fry. 18. at-
-tended ye: Funeral of Caulis
preached a Sermon from Eccl: 12.
7. Satt: 19. at home. Sabb: 20. prea-
-ched 2 Sermons from Luke 13. 25. Mon:
21. Tueſ: 22. viſiting & about home. Wed: 23.
went to old Mr: Wheeler's in N: Salem where I
preached ye: next day being ye: Thanksgiving
from Ep: 32. 6. & in ye: Evening at Joseph
Hale's from Pſ: 113. 2. — Fry: 25. was our
preparatory before ye: Sacrament of ye: Supper
& I preached from Pſ: 48. 11. Satt: 26. in my

Study. Sabb: 27. preached 2 Sermons from Rev: 5. 12 and adminiſtred ye: Sacrament of ye: Supper. Mon: 28. Tueſ: 29. Wed: 30. In my Study & viſiting. Thurſ: 1. preached 2 Sermons in my M: House from Iſa: 63. 7. & 11. 10. Fry: 2. went to Boſton. Satt: 3 in Boſton. Sabb: 4. preached 2 Sermons in Mr: Bound's M: house from Rev: 5. 12. & adminiſtred ye: Lord's Supper. & in ye: Evening gave an exhortation at Miſs Marſhal's. Mon: 5. went to Methuen & gave an exhortation at Deacon Whitter's ye: evening. Tueſ: 6. went home. Wed: 7. set out for Gorham to which place I reached on Satturday Sabb: 11. I preached 2 Sermons to ye: Baptist Society from: Rev: 5. 12. After Meeting ye: Chh: was detained and my Companion & myſelf remonſtrated againſt the Churches proceeding to ordain Mr: Dawſon upon which account we appeared at Gorham being ſent by the Church, and after ſome conſiderable talk the Church concluded to ~~omit~~ ye: ordination & not proceed (at present) any further in that affair, Mr. Dawson was very desirous to be ordained & urged ye matter much & discovered a bad temper. Mon: 12. I baptized Abigail Burnum in Falmouth ye wife of Jno Burnum, there in ye Evening preached from Zechariah. 10.4. Tues: 13. went to Wells, Wed. 14. Went to Portsmouth & preached ye Evening in ye Seperate Meeting house from Rev: 5.12. Thurs. 15. went to Exeter. Fry. 16. went home Satt: 17. prepared for ye Sabb: Sabb: 18. preached 2 Sermons from Rom: 3.31. Mon: 19 preached at Phineas Nickals from Titus. 3.7. Tues: 20. went home. Wed: 21. In my Study. Thurs: 22. Fry. 23. Satt 24. in my Study. Sabb: 25 preached 2 Sermons from Gen: 6.3. and one from 2 Cor: 3.10. Mon: 26. I attended ye funeral of Eben: Mitchell's wife and preached a Sermon on ye occasion from Eccl: 9.10. Tues: 27. wrote Deacon Shapard's Will in ye day and married Peter Middleton & Lucy Pebody in ye evening. Wed. 28 In my Study. Thurs. 29. I preached at Joel Harrimans from Matt: 12.37. For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, & by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned. — Fry: 30. Satt: 31. in my Study. Sabb: 1. preached 2 Sermons in y: day from Pſa: 143.8. "Cauſe me to know y: way wherein I ſhould walk" and in y: Evening I preached from Pro: 21.1. "Boaſt not thyſelf of tomorrow; for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth." Mon: 2. In y: Evening preached at N: Plummers from James 4.14. Tueſ: 3. preached at Jonathan Wood's from Titus.3.7. Wed: 4. viſited Mr: Shed who was ſick. Thurſ: 5. held a faſt on y: account of Ephraim Gile's child whom, ſome, with y: child's parents, ſuppoſe is bewitched. Fry: 6. & Satt: 7. in my Study. Sabb: 8 preached 2 Sermons from Iſa: 35.8. Mon: 9. went to N: Salem gave an exhortation in y: evening, at Wdo Johnson, Tueſ: 10. preached at Mr: Shelleys in N: Salem. from 2 Cor: 3.9. Wed: 11. went home after viſiting ſome families. Thurſ: 12. preached at Joseph Hayne's from Luke.2.29.30 Fry: 13 preached in y: Evening, at Wm: Greenleaf's from Phi: 4.11.

44)

January. 1769.

Satt: 14. in my Study. Sabb: 15. preached 2 Sermons from. Heb: 11. 13. & one in ye: Evening also in my M: House from. Rom: 1. 17. Mon: 16. at home. Tues: 17. at home & visiting part of ye: day. Wed: 18. preached at Nathan Parley's from 1 John. 5. 14. "And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us." Thurs: 19. visiting. Fry: 20. & Satt. 21. In my Study. Sabb: 22. preached 2 Sermons from Eph: 2. 19. & in ye: Evening one from. 1 Jo. 5. 1 Mon: 23. Tues: 24. at home & visiting. Wed. 25 preached at James Bly's from Eph: 6. 15. Thurs: 26. went home Fry: 27. Wd's monthly meeting. Satt: 28. In my Study. Sabb: 29. preached 2 Sermons from Job: 1. 19. "And it fell upon ye: young men, & they are dead." which discourses were occasioned by ye: death of two of Deacon Colby's sons, who fell into ye: river thro' ye: Ice. ye: Fryday before & were drowned. In ye: Evening I finished ye: discourse from 1. Jo. 5. 1. which

It began ye Lords day evening before.
Mon: 30 attended ye funeral of Deacon
Colbys ſons & preached a ſermon
upon ye occasion from Eccl: 9.12.
Tueſ: 31. preparing Letters to ſend to
ye Divisions of ye Church in Goſhen.
Wed: 1. At home. Thur: 2. in ye evening
gave an exhortation at Jno Greens.
Fry: 3. Attended ye monthly meeting
at Newtown. Satt: 4. In my ſtudy
Sabb: 5. preached 2 ſermons from Heb:
11.16. & one in ye Evening from Jonah: 3.10.
Mon: 6. About home, Tueſ. 7. about hom
till Evening when I went to Joſhua
Emerys to ſee his wife wo was very ſick.
Wed: 8. Went to Mr: Buſsel at Ameſbury
& preached there from Jno. 8. 24. Thurſ. 9.
viſited. Fry. 10. at home. Satt: 11. attended
ye Funeral of Joſhua Emerys wife. Sabb: 12.
preached 2 ſermons from Heb: 11. 26. & in
ye Evening one from Jno 10. 30. In my Mr:
house. Mon: 13. Tueſ: 14. About home.
Wed: 15. viſited & in ye evening preached from
Gal: 6.15. at Ebenezer Kimballs in Bradford.

Feb: 1769

Thursday. 16. Fry. 17. Satt. 18. In my Study. Sabb: 19. Preached 2 Sermons from Isa: 55. 4. in ye: day time & one in the Evening from Rom: 5. 17. Mon: 20. Tues: 21. Wed: 22. Thurs: 23. visiting & in my Study. Fry: 24 preparatory day for ye: Sacrament preached from 1 Cor: 5. 7. Satt: 25. In my Study. Sabb: 26 preached 2 Sermons from Isa: 25. 6. and then administred ye: Sacrament of the Supper. Mon: 27. visiting Tues: 28 Wed: ~~1~~ In my Study. Thurs: 2. ~~In~~

March 1769 { ~~in my Study. Thurs~~ preached a sermon from Matt: 10. 32, at James Littles in Atkesson Fry: 3. in my Study. Satt: 4, in my Study. Sabb: 5. preached 2 Sermons from Eze: 47. 8. Mon: 6. Tues: 7. Wed: 8 Thurs: 9. In ye: Evening married Sam: Appleton & Mary White. Fry. 10. Satt: 11. In my Study & about home. Sabb. 12. preched 2 Sermons from Zech: 3. 4 & one in ye: Evening from 1 Cor: 2. 14. Mon: 13. Tues: 14. about home. Wed: 15. preached at James Silver's in Methuen from Heb: 13. 13. in ye: Evening gave an exhortation at Sam: Moſes's. Thuſ: 16. preached at Captn: Bodwells in Methuen from, 1 Cor: 2. 14. Fry: 17. Satt: 18. viſiting & preparing for ye: Sabb: Sabb: 19 preached 2 Sermons from Zech: 3. 8 & one in the Evening from 1 Cor: 2. 14. Mon 20. Thuſ: 21. About home & in my Study. Wed. 22. preach at Aaron Adams's in Ameſbury from. Heb: 13. 13 & gave an exhortation in ye: Evening at Deacon Colby's. Thuſ: 23. went home. Fry. 24 & Satt: 25. in my Study. Sabb: 26. preached 2 Sermons from. Eze. 17. 23. Mon: 27. Attended ye: funeral of Joſeph Pages child & preached a Sermon upon ye: occaſion at his houſe from Job. 14. 2. "He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down." Thuſ: 28. preached at Widow Adams's in N. Rowley from. Heb: 13. 13. gave an exhortation there ye: night. Wed. 29. went home. Thuſ: 30. preached at Richard Baileys from. Iſa: 59. 14. & in ye: Evening married Moſes Ayer & Sarah Marble.

Fry. 31. Monthly meeting. Satt: 1.
prepared for Sabb: 2. preached 2 Sermons
from Zech: 3. 9. Mon: 3. Went to Newbury
Port to ſee John Haren who lieth
dangerouſly ſick. Tueſ: 4. went home
Wd: 5. In my Study prepareing for
the faſt day to be tomorrow.
Thurſ: 6. preached. 2. Sermons from. 2 Chro:
15. 4. Fry: 7. in my Study. Satt: 8. in
my Study. Sabb: 9. preached. 2. Sermons
from Mark. 8. 38. Mon. 10 viſiting
& gave an exhortation at Nathan
Parley's. Tueſ: 11. At ye: raising of
Benj: Rawlings's house. Wd: 12. prea
-ched a ſermon at Widow Wheeler's
in N: Salem from Matt: 5. 8. Thurſ: 13.
At home & viſiting Fry. 14. preparing
for my Journey to ye: Jerſeys. Satt. 15
prepared for Sabb: Sabb: 16. preached
2. Sermons from Col: 4. 6. Mon. 17
Set out upon my Journey to
N: York. Tueſ: 18. traveling. Wd: 19. pre
-ached at Sutton in Eldr Bartlett's

M: House from. Zech: 3. 9. Thurs: 20.
went to Woodstock and preached at
Mr: Ledoit's from 1 Pet: 2. 7. Fry. 21. On
my Journey still. Satt. 22. Went to
John Merriman's at Southernton
in Farmington. Sabb: 23. Preached
two Sermons
there from. Zech: 3. 9. & one in the
Evening from (I believe) 1 Pet: 2. 7.
Mon: 24. Went to Waterbury and
tarried at Capt: George Nichols'. Tues.
25. Went to Danbury tarried there
till Thurs: at Nehemiah Dibble's.
Wed: 26. preached in ye old M: House
in Danbury from Zech: 3. 9.
Thurs: 27. Went to Mr: Gano's in N: York.
Fry. 28. Satt: 29. In N: York. Sabb: 30
preached twice in Mr: Gano's Pulpit
first from Ex: 17. 23. & second from
Zech: 3. 9. Mon: 1 & Tuesday. 2. In
N: York. Wed: 3. Went to my Father's
in Hanover. Thurs: 4. Fry: 5. Satt: 6
among my relations. Sabb: 7 preached
2 Sermons in ye Presbyterian Meeting House

in Connecticut-Farms firſt from Eze: 17. 23 & ye: ſecond from Zech: 3. 9. Mon: 8. at ye: farms. Tueſ: 9. Went to Revd Benj: Stelles in Piſcataqua. Wed: 10. Went to Hopewell. Thurſ: 11. Went to Pennepack. Fry. 12. To Philadelphia Sabb. 13. Preached a funeral Sermon at Pennepack on ye: death of Revd Sam: Jones Child from Rom: 6.23. Sabb: 14. preach'd a Sermon at Southampton from Jeremiah: 31. 20. and in ye: Afternoon at Pennepack from Zech: 3. 9. Mon: 15. Went to Hopewell & preach'd in Mr: Eaton's Pulpit from Rom: 5. 1. Tueſ: 16 went to Bonum Town in Woodbridge. Wed: 17. Went to Mare Stitts in Connecticut farms Thu: 18. Went to my Father's in

1st May. 1769

Hanover Fry: 19. preached a Sermon at Josiah Hand's from Jer: 31. 20. Satt: 20. preached a Sermon at Heppy Cook's from Eph: 5. 14. Sabb: 21. preached two Sermons in Rockway from Rom: 5. 1. & Titus 3. 7 & in ye: Evening preached a Sermon in Morris-town Court-house from Zech: 3. 9. Mon. 22. preached at Jno Hoppin's in Hanover from 1 Cor: 9. 24. and in ye: afternoon of ye: same day preached at Mare Stitts' in Connecticut-Farms from Isa: 55. 4 Tues: 23. In ye: Farms in ye: afternoon heard Mr. Watton preach in Lion's Farms Meeting-House. Wed. 24. Went to my Father's attended his Vandue, [redacted] Th: 25. In ye: Evening preached at Mr. Wingate's from Mark. 8. 38. Fry: 26. Went to Connecticut Farm

May. 1769

Satt: 27. at my Brother Jeremiah's. Sabb: 28. preached 3 Sermons in yᵉ Bethel M: House in Lion's-Farms. From Heb: 11.16. & Rom: 5.1. Mon: 29. went to N: York. Tues: 30 in yᵉ Evening preached from Mark 8.38 in Mr: Gano's Pulpit. Wed: 31. in York. Thurs: 1. Left York & went to Capn: Giffins at White Plains & preached yᵉ Evening at his house from Is: 28.16. Fry: 2 Went to Sam: Youngs in Stanford & preached there yᵉ Evening from Zech: 3.9. Satt: 3. went to Squamuck. Sabb: 4. Preached 3 Sermons there 2 in yᵉ M: House from Rom: 5.1. Mark 8.38. & one at Elder Coles from Zech: 3.9. Mon: 5. Traveling Tues: 6. got to New London preached in yᵉ Evening at Mr: Church's from Zech: 3.9. Wed: 7. Went to Governor Ward's in Westerly lodged there. Thurs: 8. Went to N: Port where I stay'd till Monday following Satt: 10 I preached 2 Sermons in the Sabbatarian M: House from Jer: 3.22. Sabb: 11. preached in Mr: Upham's M: House from Mark 8:38. & two Sermons in Mr: Thurstan's M: House from Zech: 3.9

and Heb: 11. 16. Mon: went to Warren &
preached in Mr: Manning's Pulpit
from Heb: 11. 16. Tueſ: went to Provi-
-dence & preached in Mr: Winsor's
Pulpit from Zech: 3. 9. Wed: 14. went
to Boſton. Thurs: 15. tarried in Boſton
Fry: 16. went to Haverhill & found
my People in health. Satt: 17. pre-
-pared for ye: Sabb: Sabb: 18. preached
two ſermons from Iſa: 122. 7. Between
ye: Sermons. I examined Thomas
Riggs in Menadnick No 5. &
baptized him. Mon: 19. Tueſ: 20.
Wed: 21. Th: 22. Fry: 23. Satt: 24. viſiting & in
my Study. Sabb: 25. preached 3 Sermons
in my Pulpit 2 from Jer: 48. 11 & one
from Iſa: 25. 4. Mon: 26. Tueſ: 27. ~~[illegible]~~
about home. Wed: 28. gave an exhorta-
-tion of Joſeph Welches in Plaiſtow.
Thurſ: 29. went to Brintwood preached
at Mr: Whittier's from John 15. 14.
After Sermon baptized Abigail Young of
Exeter & Suſanna Godfrey of Brintwood.
A large & ſolemn Aſsembly I had to ſpeak
to. Fry: 30. Monthly Meeting in our Church

66/ July. 1769

Examined Sam: Williams & How for baptism both of Methuen. Satt: 1. prepared for Lord's day. Sabb: 2. preached two sermons from Zech: 10. 1. between meetings I baptized Sam: Williams & How who were examined on Friday. Mon: 3. Visiting, Tues: 4. preach at Even Jones's in N: Salem from Rom: 15. 3. "For even Christ pleased not himself; but as it is written, ye reproaches of ym yt reproached thee fell on me". Wed: 5. went home after visiting several Families. Thurs: 6. In my study & catechised ye Children. Fry: 7. In my study and gave out Certificates to our Society. Satt: 8. In my study. Sabb: 9. preached 3 Times two sermons in my Pulpit from Prov: 17. 9 & Habakkuk. 3. 2. one at Sam: Harrimans in N. Rowley from Eccl: 11. 9. Mon: 10. Went home. Tues: 11. Preached at Simons Follensby in Plastow from Zech: 8. 8. "And I will bring them, & they shall dwell in ye midst of Jerusalem, & they shall be my People, & I will be yr God in truth and in righteousness.

Wed: 12. Went to Methuen and assisted in settling ye difference between Mrs: How, ye Mrs: Hastings, & Mrs: Ayer.- Thurs: 13. In my Study. Fry: 14. Monthly meeting or rather preparatory before ye Sacrament. In ye After-Noon I preached from Phil: 3. 15. In ye Evening gave an Exhortation in our private Society. Satt: 15. In my Study. Sabb: 16 preached two Sermons from Sol: Song. 3. 11. & afterwards administered ye Sacrament of ye Supper; having between ye two Sermons baptized Abigail Beel. Mon: 17 Went to Chester & preached at Moses Marshall's from Deu: 32. 2. Tues: 18. Went to Hopkintown and preached from 2 Kings. 4. 26. Wed: 19. Went to Almesbury-Town & preached from Matt: 5. 6, at Mr: Rowels. Thurs: 20. Went to Hopkintown & preached from Isa: 55. 3. and after Sermon I baptized Anna Brackenbury, Abigail Rogers, Susanna Blasdel. Fry: 21. I baptized James Buswell, Moses Jewett, James Jewett, Ruth Standley, & Hannah Jewett, All of Hopkintown, then went to Chester. Satt: 22. Went home & prepared in part, for Lord's day. Sabb: 23. preached two Sermons from 2 Tim: 1. 9. Mon: 24. Visited

Tues: 25. visited James Messer's Wife in Methuen who is sick & under Soul concern Wed: 26. Thurs: 27. Fry: 28. Satt: 29. About home Sabb: 30. preached two Sermons from Rev: 14. 15. Mon: 31. visiting. Tues: 1. Wed: 2. about home. Thurs: 3 Catechised the children. Fry: 4. Satt: 5. in my Study. Sabb: 6. preached 2 Sermons from Prov: 4. 26. Mon: 7. & Tues: 8 at home. Wed: 9. preached a Sermon in my M: House in Haverhill from John: 6. 68 Thurs: 10 at Home, Fry: 11. preached a Sermon at Joseph Haynes's in ye: West Parish from Eccl: 12. 5 "And ye: Almond tree shall flourish". Satt: 12, in my Study. Sabb: 13. preached 2 Sermons from Eccl: 5. 4. - Mon: 14. visited ye: sick Tues: 15. Wed: 16. Thurs: 17. Fry: 18. Satt: 19. About home & in my Study. Sabb: 20. preached 2 Sermons from Matt: 6. 20. Mon: 21. Tues: 22. Wed: 23. Thurs: 24. About home. Fry: 25. preparatory day before ye: Sacrament. I preached in ye: Afternoon from Jn: 13. 35. Satt: 26. In my Study. Sabb: 27. preached 2 Sermons from Luke. 24. 26. between Meetings I took into ye: Church John Burnam & Abigail Burnam both of Falmouth and also

Rachel Adams of Chelmsford. after ye Sermons I administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper. Mon: 28. Tues: 29 about home tho' paid one ministerial Visit. Wed: 30 preached a Sermon at Phine-as Nickols's from Ps: 1. 1. Thurs: 31. visited & returned home. Fry: 1. Satt: 2 about home & prepared for ye Sabb: Sabb: 3. preached 2 Sermons from 2 Cor: 3. 18. Mon: 4. Went to Walpool & preached at Aquilla Robins's and preached a Sermon from Zech: 8. 9. Tues: 5. Went to Warren Wed: 6. Met with ye Corporation of Rhode Island College & attended ye Examination of the nior Claſs for Degrees. Thurs: 7. attended the first Commencement, yt was ever held in that College. Seven young Gentlemen were graduated. Fry: 8. The Corporation continued setting till 12 O'Clock when we brok up among other buſineſs ye Corpo-ration voted that ye College Edifice sd: be set in Bristol County & choose a Committee to seek a suitable Spot of Land & purchase it for yt End. Alſo ye Corporation voted me to go to ye Southern Governments to beg for ye College.

Sept: 1769

Satt: 9. I went to Middleborough. Sabb: 10
preached 3 Sermons in Mr: Backus's
M: House 2 from Heb: 11. 16. and one from
1 Cor: 9. 24. Mon: 11. Preached in Tanton
New M: House from Titus. 3. 7. & in ye:
Afternoon at Mattapoisett Neck from
Ezec: 47: 8. Tues: 12. Met with ye: Associa-
-tion & continued with ym: till Thurs: 14
and Thurs: evening I preached another
Sermon at Aquilla Robins's from
Titus. 3. 7. People were very solemn. Fry: 15
Went to Bradford lodged at Mr: Ebe: Kim-
-balls. Satt: 16. went home & prepared
for Lords day. Sabb: 17. preached two
Sermons from Rev: 1. 18. Mon: 18. at
home. Tues: 19. preached at Richard Dows in
N: Salem from Matt: 26. 38. Wed: 20. Visited
Thurs: 21. preached in ye: Afternoon at Stevens
Merrils' from 1 John: 2. 24. & in ye: Evening
at Moses Welshs, from Ps: 90. 2. Fry: 22. preac
-ed a Sermon at Steven Ay[illegible]'s in Kingstown
from 2 Cor: 5. 21. Satt: 23. In my Study
but in ye: Afternoon attended ye: funeral
of Mr: John White's Child. Sabb: 24. preache
two Sermons from 1 Cor: 16. 13. & in ye: Evening
one Sermon at Mr: Woods near old Rowley

from 2 Cor: 5-21. Mon: 25. returned home
after visiting some of my people.
Tues: 26. Wed: 27. Thurs: 28. at home Fry. 29
Monthly meeting & ye Wife of Jonathan
Shapard was examined for Baptism
Satt: 30. at home Sabb: 1 preached
two Sermons from Acts. 20. 32.

nce. John. 1 .. 29.
-- . Ditto -3 .. 7.
n. Ditto. 5 .. 25.
dence .. Ditto. 5 .. 40.
ton -- Ditto. 8 .. 7.
ton .. Ditto. 1 .. 16.
Port. Ditto -12 .. 21.
Ditto - Ditto -7 .. 37.
Boston. Ditto -10 .. 27.
N: Port. Ditto. 3 .. 14.
Ditto - Acts. 16 .. 30.
Providence. Rom. 6 - 23.
Tivertown Ditto. 6 - 23
N: Port. Ditto 8 .. 28.
Warren. Ditto -9 .. 33.
Boston Ditto -7 .. 4.
Ditto Ditto -5 - 1.
Ditto Ditto -9 .. 33.
N: Port. Ditto. 5 .. 1.
Naraganset Ditto. 10 .. 14.
Providence Ditto 5 . 1.
Renton. 2 Cor -- 5 .. 17.
Cumberland 2 Cor - 5 .. 11.
Boston. -1 Cor . 5 .. 7.
Ditto .. 2 Cor. 13 .. 5.
Naraganst. 1 Cor .. 9 .. 24
N: Port - 1 Cor: 10 .. 3.
Middleborough. 1 Cor: 9 . 24.
Boston .. Gal: -5 .. 7.
Warren .. Eph: 5 .. 14.
Boston. Phi: 1 .. 21.
Walpool. Titus -3 .. 7.
Medfield. Heb: -2 .. 3.
Rehoboth Ditto -6 .. 7 & 8.
N: Port -Heb: 2 .. 3.
Patuxet Heb .. 2 - 3.
Boston - Heb .. 12 .. 25.
Ditto - Heb .. 13 .. 5.
Providence Heb: 12 .. 25.
N: Port -Heb: 11 .. 16.
Warren - Heb: 11 .. 16.
Middleborough Heb: 11 .. 16.
Boston. James. 4 .. 7.
N: Port. 1 Peter - 2 .. 7.
Situate, 1 Peter - 1 .. 22.
Salmon River. 1 Pet: 2 .. 7.
Bollingham 1 Pet: 4 .. 18.
Boston - 1 Pet: 2 .. 7.
N: Port - 1 Pet: 4 .. 7.
Boston - Ditto. precious.
N: Port. Rev: 1 .. 5.
North Kingstown Rev. 2 . 4 & 5.
Rehoboth Rev: 1 .. 5.
Bollingham Rev: 1 . 7.
Boston - Rev: -1 .. 7.
Warren - Rev: - 6 .. 2.
Boston .. Rev: -6 .. 2.
Boston .. Rev: -12 .. 1.
Middleborough: Rev: 1 .. 7.
Boston .. Rev: 14 .. 13.
Ditto .. Rev: 5 .. 12.
N: Port - Rev: -12 .. 11.
Providence Rev: 2 .. 17.

Aug^t: 10th 1769. Then I enumerated those whom I have baptized since I came to America and the Number amounted to 192 Persons — among whom 136 are members in our Church.

Sep^t: 25. 1769. We have 140 Members in our Church.

80 p - 41 Exposures

No. 5.

Oct. 1, 1769

to

Sept. 25, 1773.

5

October. 1769.

October ye: 1. In ye: Evening: preached at
Mr: Thomas Osgoods from Psalms 45.13
Monday. 2. Went to Medfield & lodged ye:
Night at Nathan Plimptons. Tues: 3.
Went to Revd: Mannings in Warren.
Wednesday 4 Went to Col: Bennets in
New-Port. Thurs: 5. in ye: After Noon or
Evening preached in Mr. Thurstons Pulpit
from Gen: 45.4. Fry. 6. Went to Jonas
Beltons in Groton. Satt: 7. Went to Revd:
Jonathan Todds in East Gilford tarried
there till Monday. Sabb: 8 preached 2
Sermons in Mr: Todds Pulpit in ye:
forenoon from Gen: 45.4 and in the
afternoon from Titus 3.7. the Assem-
-bly was much affected & I can't
but think & hope that God blessed
the Discourses to some Souls. Mon: 9.
Went to Mr: Nicholls in Stratford. Tues 10.
Went to East Chester to Mr: Butlers
Wed: 11. Went to N: York. Thurs: 12 Em-
-barked for Chas: Town on board
Peter Schermerhorn and arrived
to Chas: Town So: Carolina 20th: & went to
Revd Oliver Harts tarried there Sabb: 22 prea-
-ched 2 Sermons from Jno 5.25 Gen: 45.4 & Rom 5.1.
Mon: 23. Tues: 24. Thurs: 26 Soliciting

4/ — {Octr 1769.}

Donations for RhodeIsland College tho' thursday Evening preached a Sermon in Revd: O: Harts Pulpit from Zech: 3. 9. Fry. 27. Satt: 28. Soliciting donations for ye: College. Sabb: 29. preached two Sermons from Mark. 8. 38. & Heb: 11. 16. Mon: 30. & so thro ye: whole Week Soliciting Donations, Tues: & Thurs: Day Evenings preached from 1. Cor: 9. 24 & Gen: 24 49. Sab: 5. In ye: Evening preached in Revd: O. Harts pulpit from. Sol: Song 5. 2. Mon: 6. Tues: 7. Wed: & Thurs: 9. Fry 10. Satt: 11. Soliciting Benefactions for RhodeIsland-College. tho'. Thurs: Evening preached Isa: 23. 1. Sabb: 12. preached 3 Sermons in Revd: O Harts Pulpit from Rom. 12. 2. John. 18. 4. & Rev: 14. 15. Mon: 13 & all the Week soliciting Benefactions for RhodeIsland College, tho'. Thurs: Evening preached a Sermon from Jer: 3. 14. also Satt: 18th. I married Nathan Ellis & Mary Drysdel both of Chas: Town So: Carolina Sabb: 19. I preached 2 Sermons in Revd: O Harts Pulpit from Deu: 32. 2. & Acts 13. 41. & heard Mr: Done preach one. Mon: 20. Collecting Money for RhodeIsland College Tues: 21. Went to Mr: Bee's at Pon Pon Wed: 22. I went to Mr: Jordon's at the Saltcatchers. Thurs: 23. Went to ~~M~~ Revd: Francis Pelott in Euhaw: Fry: 24. Went to Mr: Sercwans in Georgia & tarried there till Mon: when I went to Mr: Sturkes. Tues: 28. Went to Savannah to Mr: Boltons. Wed: 29. Went to Revd: Osgood's at Midway tarried there also Thurs: Fry: 1. Went to Sunsbury to Revd: Edmunds & preached in ye Evening from, "So run yt ye may obtain." Satt: 2. Went to Revd Osgoods. Sabb: 3. preached 2 Sermons in Revd: Osgood's Pulpit first from Deu: 32: 2 & next from Rom: 5: 1. Mon: 4. Detained at Mr Osgoods on ye Account of Rain. Tues: 5. Went to Savannah & lodged at Revd: Zublys. Wed: 6. Soliciting Benefactions for Rhode Island College. Thurs: 7. Went to Benj: Sturkes at Leeds in St Matthews & preached from Jer 15: 10. after Sermon baptized Elizabeth Williams of Goshen in St Matthews Parish. Fry: 8. Satt: 9. Soliciting benefactions for R: Island College and met with good Success.—

[Decem:r 1769.]

Sabb: 10. preached one Sermon in Rev:d
Zubly's Pulpit from Song of Sol: 5.16. He
preached in y:e after-noon. Mon: 11. soliciting
Benefactions for y:e College Ditto, Tues: & Wed.
tho' in y:e afternoon on Tues: I went to
Mr: Whitefield's Orphan House where
I delivered two discourses one the same
evening I got there from Rom: 5.1. & y:e other
next Morning from Deu: 32.2. after
y:e Morning Service I breakfasted & took
a View of y:e Buildings & y:e Wings
which were then building & then
returned to Savannah. Wed: 13. had
y:e pleasure to sup w:th Mr: Whitefield
& also to Breakfast with him y:e next
Morning at James Habersham's. Thurs:
14. Went on board a Boat to go to
Hiltonhead y:e night lodged on Bloody-Point
Fry: 15. got to y:e Island, Hiltonhead and
went to Capt:n Sam: Green's lodged there
till Mon: Sabb: preached in y:e Muster
-Field to y:e Company assembled for
exercise, from Eph: 6.11. And then
y:e Capt:n Exercised his Company after which
I got 100.£ S:o Currency subscribed for y:e
Rhode Island-College Sabb: 17. preached

from Luke. 14. 18. Mon: 18. Went to
Revd. Pelots at Euhaw. Tues: 19.
Collected for ye: College. Wed: 20. set
out to Charles-Town, the first
lodged at Mr: Mein's in Indian-
-Land, ye: second Night at
Mr: Branford's at Ponpon. &
Fry: Evening got to Chas: Town
Satt: 23. among my Friends &
in my Study. Sabb: 24. preached
three Times. first from Isa: 40. 1. then
from Zech: 9. 12. and in ye: Evening
from Luke. 13. 25. Mon: 25. In ye: fore-
-noon heard Mr: Caldwell preach
and in ye: Evening married
John Gourlay & Elizabeth Rivers.
Tues: 26. Wed: 27. Thurs: 28. Fry: 29. Satt: 30
Collecting for ye: College, visiting & study-
-ing, ~~the~~ Thursday Evening I preached
a Sermon from Heb: 12. 25. Sabb: 31. prea-
-ched 3 Sermons, 2 from Jno. 6. 37. & one from
Rev: 5. 12. Mon: 1. preached from Heb: 13. 5.
Tues: 2. Collecting for ye: College. Wed: 3. Visiting
& geting Bills of Exchange. Thurs: 4. &
Fry: 5. engaged in Collecting for our College.

6) Jany: 1770.

Satt: 6. [redacted] In Mr: Harts Study. Sabb: 7 preached 3 Sermons in Mr: Harts Pulpit. 2 from 2. Pet. 1. 10 & one from Rev: 12. 11. Mon: 8. & thro' ye: Week endeavouring to Collect. Sabb: 14. preached two Sermons one in ye: forenoon from Leviticus 25. 9 & in ye: Evening from Matt: 5. 20. Mr: Done preached in the Afternoon. Mon: 15 & thro' ye: Week endeavouring to Collect for ye: College as opportunity ſerved. the Friday Evening preached in Mr: Harts M: House from Iſaiah 30. 10. Satt: 20. In Mr: Harts Study. Sabb: 21. preached in ye: forenoon from Jer: 31. 22 Mr: Done preached in ye: Afternoon [redacted] & I in ye: Evening from Jer: 8. 22. Mon: 22. Tueſ: 23. & Wed: 24. Waiting a paſsage to St: Helena. Thurſ: 25. Fry: 26. Satt: 27 among my Friends & in my Study. Sabb: 28. preached in the forenoon from Job: 23. 3. heard Mr: Matthews preach in ye: Afternoon

& I preached in ye Evening from Rev: 3.17. Mon: 29. Went to Pon-Pon to Mr Ezekiel Brandfords Tues: 30, to ye Horse Shoe, to Mr Josiah Pendervises lodged there two Nights. Thurs: [illegible]. Went to Mr Bullines in Stono. Fry: 2. of February went to Charlestown succeeded in Collecting for the College very well this Week. Satt: 3 at Mr Harts. Sabb: 4. heard Mr Matthews & Mr Hart preach in the day & I preached in the Evening from John: 7.37. Mon: 5. Met in Association with ye Churches in So Carolina in Charles Town & in ye Evening preached from Job: 23.4. Tues: 6. Met in Association Wed: 7. Collecting for ye College Thurs: 8. preached Mr Edmund Matthews Ordination Sermon from 2 Tim: 2, 24. "Apt to teach." Fry: 9. Satt: 10 detained in Town by bad weather

[Feb: 1770]

Sab: 11 in ye Evening preached from 1 Cor: 2.14. Mon: 12. In Chas: Town. Tues: 13. Left Chas: Town and got to George-Town on Thurs: Fry: 16. preached at Wd: Flins ye Tavern from Isa. 28.16 Satt: 17 left Georgetown and went ye Evening to Mr: Whetherspoon's on Linches Creek. Sabb: 18. went to Filmon Colb's on Pee Dee. Mon: 19. Went to Petr Colb's. Tues: 20. Went to Captn: George Hickes. Wed: 21. To Mr: Pegues's. Thurs: 22 Collecting. Fry: 23. preached at Mr: Bedingfield's from "So run that ye may obtain". Satt: 24. went to Revd: Bedgegood's preached for him on Lord's Day from Rom: 5.1. Mon 26. & Tues: 27. at Mr: Bedgegood's. Wed. 28. Went to Arthur Harts and preached from Heb 12.1. Thurs: 1 of March went to Malachi Murfees, Fry: 2. Went to Benj: James's in Cashway. Satt: 3 preached in Cashway M: House from "Is all Well?" Sabb: 4. preached in Cashway from 2 Cor: 13.11. Mon: 5. Went to Captn: Thompson's at Swift Creek, to get to his House from Peter Colbs, I went by the "Devils Wood Yard and over Belly Ake" Run. Tues: 6. I went to John Perkins after crossing Lynches Creek. Wed: 7. Went to Capt: Cantey's in Camden or at ye: Pine Tree. Thurs: 8. Went to Doctor Howards, at ye: High Hills of Santee Santee is formed by ye: Wateree and the Congree, The Congree is formed by Saluda and broad River. The Catauba River runs into ye: Water Ree — Fry: 9. I preached at Doctor Howards from "What think ye of Christ"? A blessed appearance of Religion was among ye: People, I trust God is about to gather in some of his Elect in this place. Satt: 10. preached from Acts. 16.30. Sabb: 11 preached two Sermons one from 1 Cor: 9. 24 and another from Rom: 6. 23. Mon: 12. went to Mr: Sumpters on Santee & preached ye: same Evening from John 3.7. Tues: 13. Went to Monks Corner. Wed: 14. Went to Chas: Town. Thurs: 15. Fry: 16. Satt: 17 in Town among my Friends &

{ March. 1770 {

settling my buſineſs for a departure. Sabb: 18. preached from Malachi. 4. 2. Mon: 19. Tueſ: 20. Wed: 21. Collecting for ye: College. Thurſ: 22 in ye: Evening preached from Hosea 10. 12. Fry. 23. Satt: 24. In Town & in my Study. Sabb: 25. preched 3 Sermons from 1 Tim. 1. 8 — Eze. 17. 23. Rev: 20. 12. Mon: 26. Tueſ: 27 in ye: Country collecting Wed: 28. Thurs: in Town & on James Iſland. Thurs: Evening I preached in Revd. O. Hart's pulpit from Luk. 5. 31. Fry: 30. Satt: 31. Collecting. Sab: 1. of April preached 3 Sermons from Luk. 10. 30–36 Heb: 2. 3. Rev: 1. 7. Mon: 2. Tueſ: 3. Collecting Wed: 4. preached in ye: Baptist Meeting House on James Iſland from Titus 1. 3. 7. Thurſ: 5 Collecting & in ye: Evening preached from Sol: Song. 1. 5. Fry: 6 & Satt: 7. Collecting, viſiting & in my Study. Sabb: 8. heard Mr. Stark & Mr. Hart preach in ye: day & I preached in ye: Evening from Prov: 28. 26. Mon: 9. Tueſ: 10. Collecting and viſiting. Wed: 11. Viſiting & in ye: Study Thurs. 12 in ye: Evening preached from Eze. 36. 26. Fry: 13. & Satt: 14. getting ready for my

departure & in ye: Study preparing
for Lords Day. Sabb: 15. preached
in ye: forenoon, in Rev: Mr Harts pulpit,
from Eccl: 11.1. & in ye: Evening
from Rev: 2.17. Mon: 16. preparing
to embark for N: York. Tues: 17. in
ye: Evening preached my farewell
Sermon from 2 Cor: 13.11. Wed: 18
waiting a passage. Thurs: 19. & Fry: 20.
in Town waiting a passage. Satt: 21. Left
Chas: Town & lay in ye: Rebellion Road
till Sunday. Sabb: 22. went over ye
Bar for N: York & arrived to N: York
ye: last day of April. found my
Friends well. Tues: 1 of May, in ye: Even
-ing preached in Mr: Ganos Pulpit
from Eze: 36. 26. Wed: 2. In York. Thurs: 3.
went to ye: Jersey, Fry 4. visited my Parents
Satt: 5. back to York. Sabb: 6 preached
3 Times in Mr: Ganos Pulpit from
Job: 31. 20 & Job: 3. 22. & Rev: 1.7. Mon: 7. Tues: 8.
Wed: 9. Among my Friends. Thurs: 10 in ye:

12] [May. 1770

Evening preached in Mr: Gano's Pulpit in
from Eze: 47. 8. Fri: 11. Went to ye Jersey
Satt: 12 at My Brothers. Sab: 13
preached 3 times at Lions-Farms
from, Isa: 3. 22. & 31. 20 & Rev. 1. 7.
Mon: 14. at Connecticut-Farms Tues: 15
preached at Short Hills from
John: 15. 10. after Service went to my
Fathers. Wed: 16 Thurs: 17 (in ye Evening
preached at my Fathers from John: 7. 37.)
Fry: 18 at my Fathers. Satt: 19 left there
& went to Newark. Sabb: 20. preached
3 Sermons in ye Baptist Meeting house
in Lions-Farms two sermons from Malachi: 4. 2
and one from Philippians. 1. 21. Mon: 21
preached at Scotch-Plain M: House
from 1. Cor: 9. 24. Tues: 22. went to N:
York. Wed: 23. in ye Evening preached
in Mr. Gano's Pulpit in N: York
from Rev. 2: 17. Thurs: 24. Went to
my Brother Jacamiah's in Connecticut
Farms tarried there till Satt: Satt: 26
went to N: York Sabb: 27 preached

3 times in Mr. Gano's Pulpit
two Sermons from Job: 23. 3. 4 &
one from Rom: 9. 33. Mon: 28.
set out for Haverhill from
N: York. ye Evening lodged at
Mr. Deharts on Long Island. Tues: 29
Went to and lodged at
Mr. Smith's on ye Island. Wed: 30
Went to Southhold and preached
a Sermon at John Simes's from
Matt: 22. 42. Thurs: 31. went to Sterling
tarried there ye Night. Fry 1. Went
to Revd Mr. Lee's at ye Oyster Ponds
preached ye Evening in his M: House
1 Cor: 9. 24. Satt: 2. Crossed ye Ferry to
[illegible] London from Sterling. Sabb:
3. preached 3 times in ye Afternoon
ye first in Mr. Woodbridge's M: House
from Rom: 9. 1. ye second from Luke
5. 31 in ye Poor's House, & ye third
in ye Court House from 1 Cor: 9. 24.
Mon: 4 Went to Providence lodged
two Nights there at Nicholas Brown's.

14/ June . 1770

Tues: 5 in ye: Evening preached in Mr: Winsor's M: House from Rev: 1. 7. Wed: 6. went to Chas: Town & lodged at Mr: Brown's. Thurs: 7. went to Capn: Whites in Methuen Fry: 8. went home in Haverhill & found things in Quietness, & rejoyced to see many good Friends to whose Souls I long to be of service. Satt: 9. in my Study pre-paring for Lord's Day Exercise. Sabb: 10. preached 2 Sermons from Zech: 6. 15. with Freedom. Mon: 11. About home & visiting my people. Tues: 12. went to Chester & preached from Habakkuk 2. 4. "Behold, his Soul wch: is lifted up, is not upright in him: but ye: Just shall live by his faith." Wed: 13. Went to Dearfield & preached from Acts. 11. 23 "Who wn: he came, & had seen ye: grace of God, was glad, & exhorted ym: all, yt: with purpose of heart they wd: cleave unto ye: Lord." After Sermon I examined ye: Rev: Eliphlet Smith and a Number of his hearers for Baptism. Thurs: 14. I preach'd Day:n in Mr: Smith's M: House in Dearfield from Col: 2. 11. 12. After Sermon I baptized 14 Persons whose Names are as follows, Rev: Eliphalet Smith & his Wife Maſsy. Deacon Hadly Cram & his Wife Elizabeth. Samuel Winslow & his Wife Jane. James Philbrick and his Wife Elizabeth. Jerediah Prescut. Moses Clough. William Tirrill. Hannah Pilsper. Maſsy Folsom. and Isaac Haſsel of Chester, ye rest of Dearfield, who the same Day Embodied into a Baptist Church. A good day it was indeed, the goings of the Lord were very evident. Fry: 15. went to Epping examined some for Baptism, Sabb: 16. preached to a large Aſsembly from Ephes: 4. 5. "One Lord, one Faith, one Baptism." Afterwards baptized. 7. persons whose Names are, Dr. Sam: Shepard, Jonathan Hill Mary Fox all of Nottingham. John Brown of Lee. David Haines of Epping. Edmund Chapman Ditto. Phebe Smith of Brintwood.

June 1770.

Sabb: 17. I preached two Sermons in the New Meeting House in Brintwood in ye: forenn from. Hoſea. 14. 1-2. "O Iſrael, return unto the Lord thy God, for thou haſt fallen by thine Iniquity. Take wth. you words, and turn unto ye: Lord, ſay unto him, take away all Iniquity, and receive us graciouſly: ſo will we render ye: Calves of our Lips." & in ye: Afternoon from Rev: 1. 7. After which I baptized 3 Men belonging to Brintwood, Capn: Levi Morrill, Edward Smith, & Jonathan Taylor.

Mon: 18. Went to New Market and preached in Mr. Ewer's M: House from Eze. 36. 26. after wch: I had a Conference with their Chh: about ſome of yr: Members who wanted to be baptized, but ye: Chh: as a Chh: would not give me any leave to baptize yr: Members. Tueſ: 19. At Mr: Ewer's heard Mr: Backus preach. Wed: 20. went to Stratham Examined a number for Baptiſm, preached a Sermon from John 7. 37. & then baptized 14 Perſons whoſe Names follow. Deacon John Thirston, Stephen Piper, Jr Moſes Clark, Enoch Morrill, & his Wife Sarah, Nathaniel Piper and ~~his Wife~~ & his Wife Hannah, Abigail Piper

ye: Wife of Stephen Piper, John Clark,
Jonathan Sibley, Tabitha Piper,
Mehetable Moore; all of Stratham, and
also Lydia Haines of Epping &
Elizabeth Harper of Brintwood, these
persons in Stratham propose to
form themselves into a Baptist Chh:
A glorious day has this been, May ye:
good Cause ever flourish, & God be
glorified in all his people. Thurs.
21, went home after haveing
baptized 38 Persons within seven
Days & preached 7 Sermons. Fry: 22.
In my Study & Satt: in my Study. Sab
24 preached 2 Sermons from Rom: 7.12,
baptized Mrs Clark.
Mon: 25. Tues: 26. Wed: 27 & Thurs: 28 visiting
& in my Study. Fry: 29. Church Meet
-ing. Satt: 30. in my Study. Sabb 1. preach
-ed 2 Sermons from Jn. 6. 37. & Rev: 20. 12.
Mon: 2 Went to Jn Johnson's in N: Salem &
preached from Isa: 25. 9. & had much
freedom. Tues: 3 visiting. Wed: 4, went home
& wrote Certificates for ye: Society. Thurs: 5
Catechised ye: Children. Fry: 6 & Satt: 7 in my
Study. Sabb: 8. preached 2 Sermons from
Rom: 5. 8. & gave an exhortation in ye:

Evening at Dorley Ayer's. Mon: 9. viſit-
-ed my people. Tueſ: 10. preached at Abel
Morrel's in Methuen from: Joh: 3. 16 & in
ye Evening at Capn: [illegible] from
Iſa: 55. 1-2. Wed: 11. preached at Eben:
Meſsor's from Acts. 14. 22. Thurſ: 12.
preached at Oliver Nights in Atkerſon
from 2 Cor: 5. 17. Fry. 13. & Satt: 14. In my
Study. Sabb: 15. preached 2 Sermons
from James. 2. 26. Mon: 16. In my Study
Tueſ: 17. preached at Steven's Merrill's
in Plaſtow from Iſa: 55. 1. 2. Wed. 18
Went to Stratham & preached a
Diſcourſe, from 1 Pet: 2. & ſix firſt
verſes after which I baptized
Mrs Abigail Smith & Mrs Phebe
Thirſton Wife to Jn Thirston, ſoon
after Baptiſm I entered into
a publick Debate upon Bap-
-tiſm with Revd: Joſeph Adams
& Revd Marſhall ye
debate continued till near ſun
set. After ye debate, I aſsiſted
in Conſtituting a Baptiſt Church

there which consists of 14 Members 7 Males & 7 Females. Thurs: 19. Went to Mr: Hovey's in Newtown after visiting a number of Friends. Fry 20. visited a number of my people & lodged at Jno Green's. Satt: 21. went home & prepared for Sabb: Sabb: 22 preached 2 Sermons from Matt: 13.30. Mon: 23. Went to Weare & lodged at Mr: Worth's Tues: 24. preached at Eben: Bailey's in Weare from 1. John: 4.11. Then after Sermon laboured to reconcile ye: Brethren together who had parted from each other, but could not effect. Wed: 25. Went to Hopkintown & preached at Mark Jewett's from Isa: 55.1. & after Sermon I baptized Joseph Judkins. lodged at Mr: Jewett's Thurs: 26. went to Chester & lodged at Elijah Heath's. Fry: 27. Went home & attended Monthly Meeting and examined Priscilla Corliss for Baptism. Satt: 28. In my Study. Sabb: 29. preached 2 Sermons from Col: 3.1. Mon: 30. Went to Wilmington & lodged at Esqr: Ford's. Tues: 31. went to Boston & lodged at Benj: Harrod's. Wed: 1. Went to Isaac Appleton's in Ipswhich and lodged

there two nights preached there on Thurs:
from Rom: 5. 8. Fry. 3. went home to
Haverhill. Satt: 4. In my Study Sabb:
5. preached 2 Sermons from Isa: 1. 12. 3.
between ye sermons baptized Priscilla Corliss.
& in ye evening I preached from John
4. 11. at Jeremiah Harriman's in N. Row-
-ley. Mon: 6. visiting my people. Tues:
7. Wed: 8. Thurs: 9. Fry: 10. & Satt: 11. In my
Study & about home: Sabb: 12. preached
2 Sermons from James. 1. 25. & 1. 27.
Mon: 13. Tues: 14. Wed: 15 About home Thurs:
16. preached at Benj: Rawlings's in
N. Salem, from Acts. 24. 25. Fry: 17.
& Satt: 18. About home & in my Study
Sabb: 19. preached 2 Sermons in my
pulpit one from Ex: 20. 3. & ye other
from 1 John. 1. 9. Mon: 20. About home
Tues: 21. Visited ye sick & preached a Sermon
at Jn Eatons in Methuen from Heb: 12. 25.
Wed: 22. Catechised ye Children. Thurs: 23. In my
Study. Fry: 24. preparatory day for ye Sacra-
-ment, I preached a Sermon from 1. Cor. 3. 16
Satt: 25. in my Study. Sabb: 26. preached
2 Sermons from Sol: song. 1. 7 & administred
ye Supper of ye Lord. Mon: 27. preached a

sermon at Henry Sergeants from Rom:
3. 25. Tues: 28. Went as far as Byfield in
order to ~~af~~meet Mr. Whitefield: but was
disappointed. Wed. 29. Visiting. Thur: 30
at home. Fry. 31. at home. Sat: 1. went
to Boston. Sabb: 2. preached in ye forenoon
for Mr. Stillman from James. 1.25. &
in ye Afternoon for Mr. Davis from Sol:
Song. 1. 7. Mon: 3 preached at Mr. Robin's
in Walpool from Rom: 3.25. Tues: 4. I
preached at Mr. Maxcy's in Attleborough
from Ether. 3.7. Wed: 5. Attended ye Commence
-ment in Providence. Thurs: 6. Sat with
ye Corporation. Fry: 7. went to N: Port
& preached ye Evening at Mr. Thurston's
Meeting-House from Sol: Song: 1.7. Satt:
8. preached in Mr. Maxson's Meeting House
from James. 1. 25. Sabb: 9. preached two
Sermons at Warren, first from 2 Cor: 2.12.13.
Second from 1 Cor: 15. 58. Mon: 10. preached
in Providence from 1 Cor: 3.16. Tues: 11. Warren
Met in Association at Bellingham when
I was Chosen Agent for ye Baptists to go
to England with a Petition to our King to
seek Redress from Oppression in Matters
of Religion. Thurs: 13. went to Boston.

Sept: 1772.

Fry: 14. went to Haverhill. Satt: 15. in my Study. Sabb: 16. preached 2. Sermons in my pulpit in Haverhill from: Jn: 38.17. Mon: 17 at home Tues: 18. went to Methuen Wed: 19. preached at Sam: Messer's in Methuen from Jn. 9. 36. Thurs: 20. visiting. Fry: 21. & Satt: 22 In my Study. Sabb: 23. preached 2 Sermons in my M: House from. Eph: 4. 18. "Having ye Understanding darkned, being alienated from ye life of God, thro' ye Igno-rance y^t is in them, because of ye blindness of y^r heart". - Mon: 24. went to Boston to Assist in forming a petition for ye Baptists, to present to ye General Assembly of this Province to see if we could obtain a Relief from Oppression on the Acc^t of Religion &c: but sending our Case to England, Thurs: 26. left Boston Fry: 27. Church Meeting in which I offered my Church if they would revoke y^r Vote of giving me 100 £ Lawfull Money Annually during my Service among y^m: & never let me hear another particular Sum menti-oned for my maintainance, I would give them a final Acquitance altho there were upwards of £1000 due to me old Tenor: but they refused to take up with my offer. Satt: 28. went to Stratham. Sabb: 29. preached at Deacon Jno Thurston's in Stratham in the forenoon from John. 10.11 & in ye: After-noon by reason of ye: Number of the People I was obliged to preach out Doors under an Oak Tree where I administred ye: Sacrament, & preached from Rev: 1.5. ye: Evening returned as far as Mr: Bly's & ye: next day went to Boston in Order to meet a Committee of Congregational Ministers nominated to Confer wth: ye Baptists concerning ye: Oppressions: but we found only Dr: Elliot & Mr: Pemberton together & they had no Power to Act as a Committee so we conversed about our Oppressions &c. Tues: 2 & Wed: 3. In Boston. Thurs: 4. went home. Fry: 5. in my Study. 6. in my Study. Sabb: 7. preached 2 Sermons from Isa: 26.9. Mon: 8. In my Study & writing. Tues: 9. went to Epsom preached

a Sermon out doors, from Mark 16.16.
and then baptized, Joseph Samborn of
Epping a Congregational Preacher, Stephen
Butler of Brintwood, Growth Palmer of
Nottingham, Nathaniel Cross of Epping
Hannah Russel of Exeter & Sarah
Holland of Brintwood It was judged
that 2000 People were at ye Water
Side, to see ye Ordinance administred it
being ye first time yt it ever was ad-
-ministred in yt place - Wed: 10. I pre-
-ached again in ye forenoon in Exeter at Captn Gilman's
House from 1 Pet: 2. 9. & in ye Afternoon
from Rom: 3. 25. at Captn Morril's in Brint
-wood - Thurs: 11. went home. Fry: 12. in my
Study. - & Satt: 13. in my Study. Sabb:
14 preached 2 Sermons from Heb:
9. 14: After ye Afternoon Service
I attended ye funeral of Widow
Pressey Sen about 6 Miles from
home in Almsbury. Mon: 15 rode
to Boston upon ye business of ye Baptists,
Tues: 16 attended upon ye Court till I
found ye Baptists Business wd not be
attended to till Thursday, upon which

Mr. John Davis & I went to Acton he preached in ye Afternoon & I preached in ye Evening from John. 6. 37. Wed. 17. we went to Westford & he preached at Widow Stokes's in ye forenoon & I did in ye Afternoon from Rom. 3. 25. — From thence to Chelmsford, he preached in ye Afternoon at John Spaldings & I in ye Evening from 1 Pet: 2. 9. Thurs: 18. went to Cambridge & meet ye Committe appointed by ye General Court to consider ye Grievances of ye Baptists. Fry: 19. Met ye Committe again. Satt: 20. at Woburn detained by a Storm Sabb: 21. Went home preached in ye forenoon from Hosea. 14. 1. & in ye Afternoon from 1 Pet: 2. 9. Mon: 22. In my Study. Tues: 23. Went to Boston in order to attend ye General Court Wed: 24 Attended ye General Court to get a Law passed to exempt all Baptists from all Oppression. Thurs: 25. returned to

{Octr & Nov: 1770}

Haverhill. Fry: 26. Attended Monthly Meeting. Satt: 27. In my Study. Sabb: 28. preached three Sermons 2 In ye: day from John 12. 24.25.26. & baptized Susanna Stevens and in ye: Evening from Eze: 36. 26. Mon: 29. in ye: Evening preached a Sermon at Deacon Shepard's from 2 John. 9. Tues: 30 preached in ye: Afternoon at Joseph Welshes from Heb: 13. 14. Wed: 31. visiting & in ye: Evening gave an Exhortation at Nathan Parley's. Thurs: 1. visiting in ye: forenoon & Catechised the Children in ye: afternoon. Fry. 2 & Satt: 3. in my Study Sabb: 4. Preached two Sermons in my M: House in ye: day from Rom: 8. 16. 17. & one in ye: Evening from 2 John: 9. at Nathaniel Plumers. Mon: 5. visiting & in ye: Evening gave an Exhortation at Deacon Colbys. Tues: visiting & preached a Sermon in ye: afternoon at Mr: Bushiel's from 1 Thes: 5. 15. Wed: 7 visiting & returned home. Thurs: 8. Fry. 9 & Satt: 10 in my Study & visiting - Sabb: 11. preached 2 Sermons in my M: House from 1. Tim: 3. 16. & 1 Tim: 4. 8. Mon: 12.

Nov. 1770.

y Tueſ: 13. About home. Wed: 14. Went to Newtown and aſsiſted in healing a difference which ſubſiſted among them; both Parties were united again, upon the difference being removed. Thurſ: 15 returned home. Fry: 16. Satt: 17. In my Study. Sabb: 18. preached 2 Sermons in my M: House from 1 Cor: 15. 17. 18. and in ye Evening viſited Mr: Steward's Child which was ſick & then went to John Johnſon's and gave an Exhortation. Mon: 19. viſited ye ſick & returned home yt being ye day the Church ſetled with me. Tueſ: 20. I went to ſee Miſs Hepſy Kimball for ye firſt time tarried wth her till Wedneſday. Wed: 21. viſited ſome of my People then returned home. Thurſ: 22. In my Study. Fry: 23. Preparatory before ye Sacrament preached from Pſa: 106. 13. Satt: 24. In my Study. Sabb: 25. preached two Sermons from John 1. 38. 39. afterwards adminiſtred ye Sacrament of the Supper. Mon: 26. Went to ſee Miſs Hepſy Kimball Tueſ: 27. went to Boſton. Wed: 28 in ye Evening preached Mr: Stillman's preparatory Lecture before ye Sacrament from Jn: 1. 38. 39. Thurſ: 29. Went to Mr: Oſgood's in Andover. Fry: 30. Went home & Satt: 1 in my Study. Sabb: 2. preached 2 Sermons from

December 1770

1 Cor: 15. 20. & in the Evening gave an Exh[illegible]tion at Joseph Haynes's. Mon: 3. At home. Tueſ: 4 & Wed: 5 In my Study. Thurſ: 6 being Thanksgiving I preached 2 Sermons in my M: House from Pſa: 149. 3 & 84. 10. Alſo marry'd Mr: Parley & Miſs Hannah Green. Fry: 7. Went to ſee Miſs Hepſy Kimball returned Satt: 8. Sabb: 9. preached 2 Sermons from Pſa: 84. 11 & gave an Exhortation in ye: Evening at Deacon Shepherd's. Mon: 10 in my Study. Tueſ: 11. viſited and gave an Exhortation in ye: Evening at Enſign Moſsers. Wed: 12. Went to Thomas Oſgoods to ſee Miſs Hepſy Kimball Thurſ: 13 viſited Eben: Kimball & Mr: Butfield returned to Bro: Oſgood's ye: Night. Fry: 14 ſtay'd till Evening wth: Miſs Hepzibah Kimball then went home. Satt: 15. In my Study. Sabb: 16. preached 3 Sermons 2 from Matt: 22. 29. & one from Rev: 1. 7. Mon: 17. went to N. Rowley & gave an Exhortation ye: Evening at Elder Harriman's Tueſ: 18. preached at John Adams's from

Rev: 1.7. & in ye: Evening went to
ſee Miſs Heppſy Kimball Wed: 19. pre-
-ached at Jonathan Woods from Rom:
8.9. & in ye: Evening gave an Exhortati-
-on at John Brocklebanks. Thurſ: 20
went home after viſiting ſome perſons
Fry: 21. & Satt: 22. in my Study. Sabb:
23. preached two Sermons from Iſa: 44
21. Mon: 24. Went to Brintwood.
& preached at John White's from Hoſea
6.3. Tueſ: 25 preached in ye: New Meeting
House in Brintwood from Acts. 10.33. After
Sermon I baptized, Stephen Sleeper
of Popland a Deacon of ye: ſeperate
Church in Brintwood, Benjamin
Samborn. of Newmarket, John Chapman
of Epping, Jeremiah Ward of Kingſton
Orlando Carter & his Wife Margaret Carter
of Brintwood Esther Sanborn of
Epping, Widow Ellis Fowl of Popland.
Wed: 26. Went to Moſes Welche's lodged there
Thurſ: 27. Viſited ſome of my People
Captn Marſhall alſo I viſited whom I found
to be very erronious. Fry: 28. Had Church
Meeting when Captn: Marſhall was
ſuſpended ye: Priviledges of ye: Church

and admoniſhed. Satt: 29. prepared for Sabb: Sabb: 30. preached 3 Sermons in my M: House two from 1 Pet: 4.7 & one in yᵉ: Evening from James. 2.10. Mon: 31. viſiting & in my Study. Tueſ: 1. preached from Titus. 3.8. "This is a faithful ſaying, & these things I will yᵗ thou affirm conſtantly, yᵗ they wᶜʰ have believed in God, might be careful to maintain good Works: these things are good and profitable unto Men". After Sermon went to Mʳ: Tiles' in Boxford to ſee Miſs Hephzibah Kimball. Wed: 2 ſpent yᵉ: day with her & returned in yᵉ: Evening. Thurſ. 3. Fry. 4. Satt: 5. In my Study. Sabb: 6. preached two Sermons from Obadiah. 20. Mon: 7. Went to N: Salem and preached in yᵉ: Afternoon at Mʳ: Woodman's from 1 Pet: 2.4. & in yᵉ Evening gave an Exhortation at Amos Dow's Tueſ: 8. preached a Sermon at John How's from Micah. 7. 8. Lodged there yᵉ: Evening Wed: 9. viſited, & went to attend yᵉ Ordination of Mʳ: Adams in yᵉ: West Pariſh but yᵉ: House was ſo full before I got there yᵗ: I could not get in upon which I went home into my Study. Thurſ. 10.

Friday. 11. Sat: 12. In my Study. Sabb: 13.
preached 2 Sermons from Isa: 32. 17.
Mon: 14. In my Study. Tues: 15. preached
at Benj: Emeries from Luke. 15. 31. and
gave an Exhortation at Joseph Hales in
ye Evening. Wed: 16, went home. Thurs: 17.
Fry: 18. Satt: 19. In my Study. Sabb: 20. prea-
-ched 3 Sermons 2 from Jer: 2. 19 & one from
Isa. 57. 15. ye same day between meetings
I baptized Asa Chaplin & received him
into the Church. Mon: 21. begun a
Journey to Gorham, went ye Day to Nehe-
-miah Gilman's in Exeter, Tues: 22. Went to
Deacon Nights's in Barwick. Wed: 23. Went to
Deacon Wodley's in Freetown on Soco
River preached ye Evening from 2 Chron:
18. 28 & next day at ye Store House from
Gen: 1. 2. in ye Forenoon & in ye Afternoon
went to Captn: Lanes in Narraganset &
preached ye Evening from Isa: 40. 31.
ye next day preached agn: in ye: forenoon
from Gal: 3. 9. & in ye: Afternoon went to
Hart Williams in Gorham, Satt: 26. had
a Church Meeting & settled ye differences
which had long subsisted among them
The Church Voted that their receiving

Mr. Dawson & part of them ordaining him was Irregular & they disapproved their Conduct. Sabb: 27. preached 2 Sermons from: Rom: 3.25 & then administred ye Sacrament of the Supper to them. Mon: 28. Went to North Yarmouth preached ye Evening at Briant Morton's from. John. 1. 23. Tues: 29. preached at Mr. Davis's from Isa: 139. 7. & in the Evening preached at Mr. Merrill's from Isa: 28. 16. Notwithstanding Mr. Gilman ye Minister publickly warned them agt. hearing me after ye Sermon at Mr. Davis's. Wed: 30. went to Falmouth & preached that Afternoon a Mr. Burnam's from Rom: 5. 2. Thurs: 31. preached in the Evening from. Zech: 9. 11. Fry. 1. Went to Mr. Littlefields in Wells. Satt: 2. Went to Mr. Emery's in Barwick. Sabb: 3. preached 2 Sermons in ye Baptist M: house in Barwick from Heb: 9. 15. & Rev: 22. 1. & in ye Evening at Deacon Nights from Rev: 22. 2. Mon: 4. Went to Philips Town & preached 2 Sermons from Rom: 3. 25. & 10. 4. Tues: 5. preached

again from 1 Pet: 2.4. & then went to
Barwick & preached that Evening
at Mr. Hambleton's from Rev: 20.12.
Wed. 6. Went to Nehemiah Gilman's in
Exeter. Thur: 7. Went home. Fry: 8. viſited
Mrs. Parley. Satt: 9. detained from home
till almost Night by Reaſon of a
Storm. Sabb: 10. preached two Sermons
from 2 Cor: 5.19. Mon: 11. At home in my
Study. Tueſ: 12. Wed. 13. Viſiting. Thurſ: 14. About
home. Fry. 15. In my Study. Satt: 16.
In my Study. Sabb: 17. preached two
Sermons from 1. Cor: 16.22. Mon: 18.
about home. Tueſ: 19. went to New Salem
& preached at Iſrael Young's from
Heb: 7.26. and in ye Evening gave
an Exhortation at Amos Page's.
Wed. 20. went home. Thurſ: 21. In my
Study. Fry: 22. preparatory Day for
ye Sacrament, in ye Afternoon I
preached from Iſa. 50.10. Satt: 23
in my Study. Sabb: 24. preached
two Sermons from Iſa: 44.22. and ad-
-miniſtred ye Lords Supper. Mon: 25
went to Elder Hirimans & preached in
the Evening from Heb: 7. 26. Tueſ: 26

went to Mr: Appleton's in Ipswich
& was detained in a Storm there till
Thurſ: Thurſ: 28. preached at Timothy
Morſe's in Line-Brook from. Rom:
3.25. That Evening went to Mr:
Tiler's to ſee Miſs Heppy Kimball and the
next day tarried till near Evening [illegible]
went home. Satt: 2. In my Study
Sabb: 3. preached 2 Sermons from
Eccl: 3.1.2. Mon: 4. Went to Capt:
Bodwell's to try and ſettle the
differences between him and Dea-
con Whittier Tueſ: 5 engaged in
that work of ſettling ye differences
between Capt: Bodwell & Deacon Whittier
Wed: 6. Stayed at Capt: White's being ill
with a cold. Thurſ: 7. Went to Mr: Osgood's
to ſee Miſs Heppy Kimball tarried till
Friday about 12 o'Clock then went
home. Satt: 9. In my Study. Sabb: 10.
preached 2 Sermons from James. 3. 8 &
3.13. Mon: 11 Tueſ: 12 Wed: 13 in my Study
Thurſ: 14. Went to Boxford to ſee Miſs
Hephzibah Kimball tarried till
towards Evening ye next Day, and
we concluded to be publiſhed

ye next Lord's Day. Satt: 16. In my
Study. Sabb: 17. preached 2 Sermons
from John 17.3. Mon: 18. In my Study
& visiting. Tues: 19. About home
Wed: 20. went to Stevens Merrills. Thurs:
21. preached at James Bly's from Rom:
3.19. Fry: 22. preached at James Littles
from 1 John. 4. 8. Satt: 23. In my Study
Sabb: 24. preached 2 Sermons from
Job: 21. 14. Mon: 25. Went to Deacon
Colbys & gave an Exhortation there y^e
Evening. Tues: 26. preached at Wells
Chases from Gal: 3.9. Wed. 27. went
to Mr: Spaffords to see Miss Heph-
-zibah Kimball & tarried there w:
her till Fry. Fry: 29. Went home &
attended Church meeting. Satt. 30. In
my Study. Sabb: 31. preached two
Sermons from Job: 21. 15. Mon: 1. Visit-
-ed ye Sick. Tues: Visited & in the Even-
-ing was with Miss Hephzibah Kim-
-ball. Wed. 3. About home. Thurs: 4. About
home. Fry. 5. Attended ye funeral of Major
Movers Wife. Satt: 6, in my Study.
Sabb: 7. preached 2 Sermons from Matt:
5. 8. Mon. 8. Went to see Miss Hephzibah
Kimball in Boxford.-

Tarried with her till Tuesday. Tues. 9
Went to Boston. Wed: 10. Waited upon
ye Governour & some of ye Representa-
tives to see if they wd consider our
former Certificates wch were defective
I met with no Encouragement so
did not present ye [illegible] Peti-
tion to ye General Assembly. Thurs: 11
Returned to Bradford & stayed wth Miss
Hepsy till Fry. Fry. 12. went home
Satt: 13. In my Study. Sabb: 14. preach-
ed two Sermons from Isa. 55. 12.
Mon: 15. Went to Brintwood & preached
in ye New Meeting House from Titus
1. 14. and after Sermon I baptized
Martha Marston & Molly Morril
of Brintwood & Esther Lord of Exeter.
Tues. 16. Went to Epping to ye Baptist
Conference. Wed. 17. Went home. Thurs.
18. Being general Fast in ye Province
I preached two Sermons from Lam: 3.
41. Fry: 19. Satt. 20. In my Study. Sabb: 21.
preached 2 Sermons from Ez: 20. 37
Mon. 22. About home till toward
Evening I went to Bradford to
visit Miss Hephzibah Kimball
Stayed with her till Tues. in ye
forenoon.

(April. 1771) 37

Tues: 23. Went home. Wed: 24. Thurs:
25. About home waiting upon
ye Workmen about my House
Fry: 26. Monthly meeting. Sat: 27
In my Study part of ye Day
when I was not Interrupted by
my Workmen. Sabb: 28. preac
-hed 2 more Sermons from
Ez: 20. 37. Mon: 29. about home
Tues: 30. Went to see Miss Hephzibah
Kimball & stay'd with her till
ye Afternoon on Wednesday. May 1.
Returned home. Thurs: 2. went
to Brintwood heard Dr. Shepherd
preach & then I baptized 3. Persons
Wm. Eastman of Poplin, Abigail
French of S. Hampton & Elizabeth
Sleeper of Brintwood and then
assisted in constituting a Bap
in Brintwood
-tist Church consisting of 13 Mem
-bers 8 Males & 5 Females. Fry: 3.
Went to Nottingham Square in N.
Hampshire & preached in ye M:
House from Isa: 10. 4.

39] May. 1771

after Sermon baptized 10 Persons by Name John Bussell of Barrington, Anna Robertson of Epping Benj: Mcallester, Sarah Gile, Sarah Harvey, Elizabeth Shepherd, Joanna Davis, Rachel Brown, Elizabeth Howel, Mary Mcallester. And then assisted in constituting a Baptist Church in Nottingham Square, consisting of 16 Members 10 Males & 6 Females. Satt: 4. went to Stratham & preached at Deacon Thurston's from Eze. 20.37. & Lord's Day I preached 2 more Sermons from ye: same text in ye: Deacons Barn, beside, I baptized Martha Thurston & administred ye: Lord's Supper ye: same day. Mon: 6. went to Deerfield preached a Sermon in ye: Baptist Mt. Hou from Zech: 9.11. Tues: 7 went to Mark Jewet's in Hopkintown lodged there. Wed: 8. I preached a Sermon in Mr. Jewet's house

May. 1771.

from Heb: 7.22. Then baptized 2
Perſons John Currier & Mary Rogers
both of Hopkintown. After Baptism
aſsiſted in conſtituting a Bap-
tiſt Church in Hopkintown
conſiſting of 19 Members 10 Males
& 9 Females. After which went
to Sun Cook & preached a
Sermon at Capt: Moore's from
Rom: 3.25. Thurſ: 9. Went to
Concord preach in ye Forenoon
at Benj: Hannaford's from Acts
28.22. and in ye Afternoon at
Ephraim Carter's from Gal: 3.9.
Fry. 10. Went to N. Salem viſited
ſome Perſons who were ſick Lodg-
ed there at Amos Dow's. Sat. 11.
viſited one ſick Perſon & went
home. Sab. 12. preached 2 Sermons
from Joh: 17. 5. & 7. 8. Mon: 13. About
home. Tueſ: 14. attended ye Funeral of
Mr: Nichols's Child in ye East Pariſh
Wed: 15. About home & waiting upon
Miſs Hephzibah Kimball who came

in Town Monday evening and
tarried till Thurſday, with whom
I had frequent Interviews. Thurſ: 16.
attended ye Funeral of Mr. Page's
Child in ye laſt Pariſh. Fry. 17 & Sat: 18
about home. Sabb: 19. preached 2
Sermons from Mat. 13. 34. Mon.
20. About home. Tueſ: 21. Went to ſee
Miſs Hephzibah Kimball at Box-
ford and ſtay'd with her till Thurſ:
& then returned home. Fry. 24. Pre-
paratory day for ye Sacrament
I preached from Iſa. 1. 16. Sat: 25 In
my Study. Sabb: 26. preached 2 Ser-
mons from Iſa: 55. 9. 10. and ad-
miniſtred ye Lord's Supper. Mon
27. Went to ſee Miſs Hephzibah
Kimball & ſtay'd with her till
Wed: Wed: 29. preached a Sermon to
the Fiſhermen at Mr. Moody's
fiſhing place from John: 21. 3.
Thurſ: 30 went to Drakut and
preached in Oliver Sawyer's
barn from Mark. 16. 16. and
afterwards baptized Green
Parker. Fry: 31. preached at

Joseph Haynes's from 2 Pet: 1.14. Sat: 1. At home. Sabb: 2. preached 2 Sermons from 2 Pet: 3.10 Mon: 3. & Tues: 4. About home till near Sunset on Tues: then went to Boxford to see Miss Hephzibah Kimball stay'd with her till Thurs: Thurs: 6, went to Chelmsford preached a Sermon at Jno Spaulding's from Matt 28.19. and then baptized Massy Hutchins, & went that Evening to Jno Whites in Bilrica Fry: 7. Went to Ensign Tyler's in Boxford from thence waited upon Miss Hephzibah to Haverhill & from thence to Thomas Osgood's in Andover where I lodged. Satt: 8, went home and prepared for ye Lord's Day. Sabb: 9. preached two Sermons from Ps: 19.14 & gave an Exhortation at Simon Ayer's. Mon: 10. Went to Salem and Marble-Head lodged at Mr Reed's at Marble-Head. Tues: 11 Went to Boston and stay'd at Widow Harris's and assisted in getting Miss Hephzibah Kimball's House-hold goods on Board of Capt Mulliken

June 1771

Fry. 14. Went home and met with ſome of my People to give out Certificates. Satt: 15. in my Study. Sabb: 16. preached two Sermons from Job: 13. 11. Mon: 17. Went to Boxford to ſee Miſs Hephzibah Kimball. Tueſ: 18 preached at Stephen Wheelers at N: Salem from 1 Pet: 2. 11. that Evening went to ſee Miſs Heppſy Kimball & ſtay'd with her till Thurſ. Thurſ. 20. & Fry: 21 Went home and aſſiſted in putting up the Houſhold Stuff, which came the Monday before. Satt: 22 in my Study preparing for ye Lord's day. Sabb: 23. preached two Sermons from Jo: 18. 36. Mon: 24. Viſited ye ſick & preached a Sermon at Joſeph Merrils in New-Salem from Pſ. 34. 19. Tueſ: 25 viſited Mr. Heath ſick & in ye Evening went to ſee Miſs Hephzibah Kimball in Boxford returned on Wedneſday home. Thurſ: 27. Went to Boxford and was married to Miſs Hephzibah Kimball, by Mr. Holioak, Fry. 28. ſtay'd at Boxford with my Wife. Sab: 30 preached two Sermons in Mr: Cuſhing's Meetinghouse in Boxford.

July. 1771

from Pſa. 23.1. Mon: 1. Tueſ: 2. Wed: 3. Thurſ: 4. viſiting with my Wife her Acquaintance & Relations. Fry: 5. went home. Sat. 6. In my Study. Sab: 7. preached two ſermons from James. 1. 12. Mon: 8. Viſited ye ſick & preached a ſermon at Enſign Maſon's from 1 Pet: 5. 7. after ſervice went to my Wife at Father Tylers. Tueſ: 9. went home. Wed: 10. Went to Exeter preached a ſermon from Pſa. 23. 1. & [illegible] after ſermon Baptized Mr Nehemiah Gilman & his Wife of Exeter, & then Returned to Father Tyler's of Boxford ye ſame Evening. Thurſ: 11. Moved my Wife home. & Fry. 12. & Satt: 13. in my Study Sabb: 14. preached 2 ſermons from Pſa. 119. 130. Mon: 15. Gave out Certificates. Tueſ: 16. Went to N: Rowley and Boxford. Wed: 17. Viſited Mrs Webſter wo was near to death & deſired not to live one day more if it ſhd be the Will of God & then returned home after calling to ſee ſome of my people. Thurſ: 18. Fry. 19. & Satt. 20 about home. Sab: 21 preached 2 ſermons from

44 { July. 1771 {

Phil: 2. 9. Mon: 22. Tueſ: 23. at home unwell Wed: 24 preached a Sermon at Bartholomew Heattys from Pſa: 89. 48. Thurſ: 25. Fry. 26. Satt: 27. Indiſpoſed at home. Sab: 28. preached 2 Sermons from 1 Cor: 5. 28. Mon: 29. Tueſ: 30. Wed: 31. Thurſ: 1 Fry. 2. Satt: 3. About home & preparing for y^e: Lord's Day. Sabb: 4 preached 2 Sermons from John. 8. 23. Mon 5 In my Study & about home till Evening then went to Father Tiles with my Wife to Boxford returned from there Wed: Evening. Thurſ: 8 went to ~~[illegible]~~ James Littles in [illegible] and preached there from Nahum 1. 3. Fry: attended y^e: funeral of Mr: Atwood's Child. Satt: 10. In my Study. Sabb: 11. preached 2 Sermons from John. 8. 24. Mon: 12. & Tueſ: 13. viſiting my people. Wed: 14. Thurſ: 15. Fry: 16. Satt: 17. viſiting & in my Study. Sab: 18. preached. 2 Sermons from Matt: 25. 2. Mon: 19. Tueſ: 20. Viſiting Wed: 21. & Thurſ: 22. In my Study. Fry: 23. preparatory day before the Sacrament I preached in the Afternoon

from Rom: 8. 14. Satt: 24. In my
Study. Sabb: 25. preach two Sermo
-ons from Ep: 8. 14. And baptized
Jonathan Nelson. And administ
-red ye Sacrament of the Supper.
Mon: 26. went to Mr. Thomas Shepd's
lodged there. Tues: 27. went to Mr.
Brown's on Boston neck lodged
there. Wed: 28. went to Nicholas
Brown's in Providence, lodged two
Nights there. Fry: 30. went to Job
Bennet's in New Port where we stay
till Mon: Satt: 31. preached for
Mr. Maxson from John. 18. 36. & in
the Evening from Act. 13. 11. in
Mr. Thurston's Meeting House. Sabb.
1. preached for Eld: Thurston from
Isa: 44. 22. Mon: 2. went to Warren
& preached that Evening in Mr.
Thompson's pulpit from [illegible]
[illegible]. Tues: 3, went to N: Brown's in
Providence. Wed: 4. attended Comme
-ncement. Thurs: 5. met wth ye Corporation
& preached in ye Evening from

Sept: 1771

Rom: 3.25. Fry. 6. Sat: 7. at Providence Sabb: 8. preached in yᵉ fore Noon at Mr. Snow's M: House from 2 Cor. 5. 19. & in yᵉ Afternoon at Mr. Mannings M: House from Isa. 19. 14. Mon: 9. Set out for Sutton & got yᵉ Night to Mr. Hodges preached in yᵉ Evening at Mr. Hutons from 2 Cor. 5.19. Tues: 10. Attended yᵉ Association. Wed: 11. & preached at Mrs. Hills from 1 P. 2.6. Thurs: 12 Attended yᵉ Association likewise. Fry: 13. Went to Mr. Whites in Acton Sat: 14. preached at Mr. Whites in Acton from Math. 5.19. Sabb: 15. preached two Sermons from Gal: 5. 1. & John 12. 46. between meetings baptized 4 persons. Thomas Barns, Rachel Longly & Elizabeth Barret all of Chelmsford & Mary White of Acton. Mon. 16. Went to Ensign Tyler's of Boxford Tues: 17. Went home. Wed. 18. Thurs: 19. Fry: 20. Sat: 21. In my Study & about home. Sabb: 22. preached 2 Serm's from Isa: 57. 20. 21. Mon: 23. about home Tues: 24. In yᵉ Afternoon went to Moses Wolsha's lodged there. Wed: 25. Went to Stratham and Assisted in yᵉ Ordination of Dr. Shepherd, Mr. Stillman of Boston

preached a Sermon ſuitable to ye
Occaſion, Mr. Manning ye Preſide
-nt of Rhode Iſland gave the right
Hand of Fellowſhip & I gave the
Charge, the Aſsembly was nume
-rous and ſolemn returned home
ye Night. Thurſ: 26. Fry. 27. Satt: 28
about Home, Sabb: 29 heard Mr. Ma
-nning preach 2 Sermons in my
Pulpit, & baptized Saml. Hovey Mon: 30 went with Mr.
Manning to Ipſwich lodged ye
Night at Mr. Appleton's. Tueſ: 1
preach a Sermon at Mr. Hopkeſson's
from Mark. 5.19. went Home that
Night. Wed: 2. Thurſ: 3. Fry: 4 Sat: 5
About Home & in my Study. Sab:
6. preached 2 Sermons from 2 Tim:
1. 12. Mon: 7. Viſiting ye Sick. Tueſ: 8.
went to Mr. Bufriels in Almesbury
& preached in ye Afternoon from
Mark. 5.15. tarried there ye Night
Wed: 9. Viſiting. Thurſ: 10. Fry. 11. & Sat: 12.
About home & in my Study. Sabb: 13
preached 2 Sermons from. Zech: 12. 10.

Octr 1771.

Mon: 14. Viſiting. Tueſ: 15. About home
Wed: 16. Viſited & preached a Sermon at
Amos Dow's from Mark. 5. 17. Thurſ: 17.
Viſiting in N. Salem. Fry. 18. Sat: 19 in
my Study. Sab: 20. preached two Ser-
-mons from Mark. 10. 48. Mon: 21.
About home. Tueſ: 22, preached a Sermon
at Enſign Meſſer's at Methuen from
returned home ye Evening
and was ſick at home ye Remainder
of ye Week with a pain in my breast and
diſorder in my lungs. Sabb: 27. preached
two Sermons from. Matt: 18. 11. & Luc: 16
8. Mon: 28. at home. Tueſ: 29. About
home. Wed: 30. Mr Merry preached
a Lecture in my M: House
Thurſ: 31. I went to ye East Pariſh
and Married Simeon Pike and
Molle Tyler. Fry: 1. Sat: 2. About
home and in my Study. Sabb: 3.
preached 2 Sermons from Zech:
4. 10. Mon: 4. Tueſ: 5. About home
Wed: 6. Viſited Molle Morrill who was
ſick. Thurſ: 7. Fri: 8. Sat: 9. About home
& in my Study. Sabb: 10. preached
two Sermons from Matt: 6. 24. Mon:
11 Viſited ye Sick. Tueſ: 12. About

home. Wed: 13. preached a Sermon at Elder Herriman's at North Rowley from Matt: 5. 48. Thurſ: 14, paid ſome Miniſterial Viſits. Fri: 15. Settled Accounts with Father Tyler & went home Sat: 16. In my Study. Sabb: 17. preached two Sermons from Gal: 3. 19. Mon: 18. About home. Tueſ: 19. Viſited Jno Clement who is ſick.

Wed: 20. In my Study. Thurſ: 21. preached a Sermon from Iſa: 64. 5. It being thanksgiving thro' ye Province Fry. 22. preached another Sermon in my M: Houſe from Iſa: 64. 5. It being preparatory Lecture before ye Sacrament of ye Supper. Sat: 23 In my Study. Sabb: 24. preached two Sermons from John. 17. 26. And afterwards adminiſtred the Lord's Supper. Mon: 25. Viſiting. Tueſ: 26 in my Study. Wed: 27. Preached a Sermon at Deacon Shepard's from John 3. 3. Thurſ: 28. Married Asa Chaplin of Rowley and Mary Bayley of Haverhill. Fry. 29. Sat: 30. In my Study Sabb: 1 preached 2 Sermons from

59) Decr: 1771

Luke. 2. 34. Mon: 2. Tueſ: 3. Wed. 4. Thurſ: 5
Fri: 6. Sat: 7. About home & in my
Study. Sabb: 8. preached 2 Sermons
from. Luke. 13. 24. & after Service
attended ye funeral of Old Mr: Haynes
who was in the Ninety ſecond Year
of his Age the Number of whoſe
Deſcendants to ye: fifth Generation
amounted to Mon: 9
In my Study. Tueſ: 10. Went to
Boxford. Wed. 11. Paid Miniſterial
Viſits. Thurſ: 12. In my Study. Fry:
13. Viſiting ſome of my people
as a Paſtor. Satt: 14. In my Study
Sabb: 15. preached 2 Sermons from
Luke 13. 24. Mon: 16. Viſited Mr: Stickney
ſick at Elder Herrimans in Rowley. Tueſ: 17.
Viſited Laban Heath ſick at Plaiſtow.
Wed: 18. paid miniſterial Viſits. Thurſ: 19.
Fri: 20. Sat: 21. About home & in my
Study only Sat: attended ye funeral of
Laban Heath. Sabb: 22. preached two
Sermons from John: 13. 1. Mon: 23
About home & went to Old Deacon
Ayer's funeral Mr: Barnard went

Dec: 1771

~~to~~ prayer. Tueſ: 24. Went to Boxford
to viſit my Wife's Relations wth her
& stay'd till Thurſ: Fri: 27. attended
yͤ Monthly Meeting. Sat: 28. In my Study
almost sick wth a Cold. Sabb: 29. preached
2 Sermons from Pſ: 86. 11. Mon: 30
About home. Tueſ: 31. Viſited yͤ Sick
Wed: 1. preached a Sermon at Sam: Moſses
in Methuen from Pſ: 90. 12. Thurſ: 2
Viſited yͤ Sick. Fri: 3. went to Boxford
upon temporal buſineſs. Sat: 4. In my
Study preparing for yͤ Lord's day. Sabb: 5.
preached 2 Sermons from 2 Cor: 10. 4. Mon:
6. preached a Sermon at Jon Hope's from
Pſa: 119. 71. Tueſ: 7 preached a Sermon
at Joſeph Haynes's from Lam:
3. 25. Wed: 8. Went to Boxford and
was there about selling my Wife's
Land till Fri: 10. then returned
home. Sat: 11. In my Study. Sab:
12. preached 2 Sermons from
Pro: 3. 13. Mon: 13. Viſited yͤ sick
Tueſ: 14. At home. Wed: 15. preached a Sermon
at Jonathan Wheeler's from Col: 1. 19.
Thurſ: 16. At home. Fri: 17. Sat: 18. At home

52) Jany: 1772

on my Study. Sabb: 19. preached two Sermons from. Acts. 26. 27. Mon 20. Viſited Mrs Davis ſick & attended the funeral of John Stickney at Wid Harriman's. Tueſ: 21. In my Study. Wed; 22. preached a Sermon at Daniel Ayers from. 1 Pet: 3. 13. Thurſ: 23. Viſited Mrs Davis sick of a fever. Fri: 24 & Sat. 25. In my Study Sabb: 26. preached two Sermons from. Acts. 26. 29. Mon. 27. About home Tueſ: 28. Viſited Mrs Davis Sick. Wed: 29. preached a Sermon at Eben: Kimbal's in Bradford from Eph: 2. 1. Thurſ: 30. Went to Boxford Fri: 31. Attended Church meeting Sat. 1. In my Study. Sabb: 2. preached 2 Sermons from. 1 Cor: 3. 18. Mon: 3. Married Moſes Lowe of Salisbury ~~Hampstead~~ & Abigail Currier of Haverhill. Tueſ: 4. Set out for Boſton Got ye 1st Day as far as Esqr Fosters in Wilmington where my Wife and I lodged. Wed: 5. Went to Boston. Thurſ: 6. Left Boston & went to Salem lodged at Dr Whitaker's. Fri: 7. Went to Boxford. Sat: 8. Went home. Sab: 9

preached 2 Sermons more from 1 Cor: 3 : 18.
Mon: 10. Went to Boxford and was there
most of the time till Thursday Even-
-ing. Measuring and disposeing of
ye Land which my Wife owned there
& drawing Writings. Fri 14. Sat: 15.
at home almost sick with a Cold.
Sabb: 16. preached two Sermons
from 1 John: 5. 4. Mon: 17. Tues: 18
Wed: 19. Thurs: 20. About home. Fri: 21.
preparatory Day before ye Sacrament
I preached a Sermon from 1 Cor: 15: 58. Sat: 22
in my Study. Sabb: 23. preached 2 Sermons
from Sol: Song. 2. 16. and administred
the Sacrament of the Supper. Mon: 24
Tues: 25. Wed: 26. Thurs: 27. Fri: 28. Sat: 29
About home. Sabb: 1. preached two
Sermons. one from ~~[illegible]~~ Jer: 15. 16. and ye
other from Jer: 14. 19. Mon: 2. Tues: 3.
Wed: 4. Thurs: 5. Fri: 6. Sat: 7. About
home My Wife being sick. Sab: 8. preached
two Sermons from Jer: 15. 19. Mon: 9.
Tues: 10. Wed: 11. Thurs. 12. Fri: 13. Sat: 14 about
home my Wife being sick. Only in the
time attended ye funeral of Mr. Case's Child.

and David Nichols Child. Sabb: 15. preached two Sermons from. Esth: 6.13. Mon: 16. Tues: 17. Wed: 18. Thurs: 19. Fri: 20. Sat: 21. About home Sabb: 22. preached two Sermons in my M: House first from Esther. 6.1.2. ye Second from Job: 24.13. Mon: 23. Tues: 24. Wed: 25. Thurs: 26. Fri: 27. Sat: 28. About home & in my Study. Sabb: 29. preached two Sermons from. Prov: 22.3. Mon 30. Tues: 31. Wed: 1. In my Study Thurs: 2. It was ye Provincial Fast I preached two Sermons from Zech: 8. 19. Fri: 3. Sat: 4. In my Study. Sab. 5. preached two Sermons from Isa: 27.13. Mon: 6. Tues: 7. Wed: 8. Thurs: 9. Fri: 10 Sat: 11. About home & in my Study Sabb: 12. My Wife was delivered of a Son, he was born about half an Hour after two in the Morning. [illegible] same day I preached two more Sermons from Is: 27.13. Mon: 13. Tues: 14. Wed: 15. Thurs: 16. Fri: 17 Sat: 18 About home except visitin

April & May 1772

Jos: Woods Daughter sick. Sab: 19 preached two Sermons from: Sol: Song. 2. 3. Mon: 20. Tues: 21. About home Wed. 22. visiting my people. Thurs: 23. Fri: 24, Sat: 25. In my Study. Sabb: 26. preached two Sermons from Sol: Song. 2 11. Mon: 27. Tues: 28. Wed. 29. Thur: 30 About home. Fri: 1. Catechized the Children. Sat: 2. In my Study. Sabb: 3. preached two Sermons from Acts. 3. 26. Mon: 4. Visited ye sick. Tues: 5. Wed: 6 Thurs: 7. About home, Fri: 8. preached a Sermon at Benj: Emerys from Hosea: 10. 12. Sat: 9. in my Study. Sabb: 10. preached 2 Sermons from Rom: 7. 18. Mon: 11. Tues: 12. Wed: 13. Thurs: 14. Fri: 15. Sat: 16. visiting my People & in my Study. Sabb: 17 preached two Sermons from. Heb: 7. 19. Mon: 18 Tues: 19. Wed: 20 About Home. Thurs: 21. Set out for Boston, Sabb: 24 preached two Sermons in Mr: Davis's M: House from. Prov: 3. 13. & 2 Cor: 10. 4. Mon: 25. Left Boston or rather Cha: Town & set out for home. Tues: 26. Wed: 27. Thurs: 28 About Home. Fri: 29. Was out preparatory before before ye Sacrament & preached from Phil: 3. 6. Sat: 30

56) June: 1772.

in my Study. Sabb: 31. preached 2
Sermons from John. 1. 29. Mon: 1. Went
to Newbury Port and, preached at Mr.
Ashel's [redacted] who lives in the
Work House, and has the Care of ye: poor
there from Rom: 3. 25. Tues: 2. preachd
at Mr. Chases in Almsbury from
2 Cor: 10. 4. Wed. 3. preached at Deacon
Colby's from Joh: 10. 20. Thurs: 4. Fri: 5.
Sat: 6. in my Study. Sabb: 7. preached
2 Sermons from Acts. 13. 39. Mon: 8.
held a Fast with some of the Brethren
at John Morss on ye: account of his
long Illness and confinement. Tues: 9
& Wed. 10. About home. Thurs: 11. preached
at Deacon Dows in New Salem from Phil: 3. 10. Fri: 12.
& Sat: 13. about home and in my Study
Sabb: 14. preached 2 Sermons from Gal: 4
5. Mon: attended Ch. Meeting. Tues 16
Wed. 17. Thurs: 18. About home visiting my people Fri: 19
Catechised ye: Children. Sat. 20. In my
Study. Sabb. 21. preached 2 Sermons
from Luke 11. 21. 22. Mon 22. Tues 23
About home. Wed. 24. Went to Methuen and
preached a Sermon at Capt: Bodwells from

Rev. 22.2. Thurs. 25. Fri. 26. [illegible] Monthly meeting
wch I attended. Sat. 27. went to Boston. Sabb. 28.
preached for Mr. Stillman in ye forenoon
from. Psal. 84.11. & in ye Afternoon from
Luke 11.21.22. for Mr. Davis. Mon. 29. In
Boston upon business. Tues. 30. returned to
Haverhill. Wed. 1. Thurs. 2. Fri. 3. Sat. 4. About home
& in my Study. Sabb. 5. preached 2 Sermons
from. Rom. 7.24. Mon. 6. Tues. 7. Wed. 8. Thurs.
9. Getting Hay. Fri. 10. Went at Mr. Williams
Request to Wenham, to hear his Scholars
examined & pronounce ye Orations —
Sat. 11. In my Study. Sabb. 12. preached
a Sermon from. Isa. 11.3. Mon. 13. Went
to Boxford. Tues. 14. Wed. 15. Thurs. 16. Fri. 17. Sat
18. In my Study. tho' on Thursday I attended
the funeral of Joseph Merril Son of Mr.
Middleton. & Sat. attended ye funeral of
Mr. Foley's Child. Sabb. 19. preached 2 Ser.
from. 2 Pet. 3. 12. Mon. 20. about home
Tues. 21. Wed. 22. Thurs. 23. Fri. Catechised
ye Children. Sat. 24. About home & in my
Study. Sabb. 26. preached 2 Sermons from
Luke. 16. 31. Mon. 27. About home. Tues. 28
preach a Sermon at Israel Young's from
1 Sam. 10.9. Wed. 29. Thurs. 30. About home
Fri. 31. attended Church Meeting.

[Aug: 1772.]

Sat. 1. In my Study. Sabb: 2. preached 2 Sermons from Acts. 3. 19. Mon: 3. Tues: 4. Wed. 5. Thurs: 6. Fri. 7. Sat. 8. About home and in my Study. Sabb. 9. preached 2 Sermons from. Acts. 3. 22. Mon 10. Tues: 11. About home. Wed. 12. preached a Sermon at Timothy Morse's in Linebrook from Isa. 9. 10. Thurs: 13. preached a Sermon at Moses Plumers in Newrowley from. Gal: 6. 14. Fri. 14 went home. Sat. 15. in my Study Sabb. 16. preached in ye forenoon from Acts. 3. 23. And in the afternoon from Matt. 9. 13. Mon. 17. at home. Tues: 18 preached at Abner Chase's at ye Rocks from. John. 3. 18. Wed. 19 at home Thurs. 20. preached at Joseph Haynes from. Phil. 1. 21. Fri. 21. Sat. 22. In my Study. Sabb: 23. preached two Sermons from. Prov. 1. 29. Mon. 24. Tues. 25. Wed. 26 About Home & Visiting Thurs. 27. Attended ye funeral of Asa Rowell's Child. Fri. 28. Attended Church Meeting and examined John Sawyer, Lydia Burk & Lydia Ayer for Baptism. Sat. 29. in my Study and preparing for a

Aug.t & Sep.r 1772

Journey to ye Jersey. Sabb. 30. preached
two Sermons from Titus. 2. 13. between
Meetings baptised, John Sawyer
Lydia Buck ye wife of Capt. Buck
Nanny Clement, Clough & Lydia
Ayer. After ye Afternoon Service
Administred ye Lords Supper.
Mon. 31. Set out for my Journey to
New Jersey got ye first Night to
Ames's in Dedham. Tues. 1. got
to my good Friend Nicholas Brown
in Providence where I stayd till
ye Thursday following. Attended the
Commencement on Wednesday
Thursday met with the Corporation
of ye College. Fri. 4 & Sat. 5 among my
Friends Sabb. 6 preached in ye forenoon
in Mr. Manning's Mt House in Provid-
ence from Pro. 1. 29 & in ye afternoon
from Luke. 16. 31. in Mr. Snow's Mt House
and in ye Evening at ye Mills or ye
Baptist Meeting House there from Phil.
1. 21. wc is about 11 Miles from Providence
Mon. 7. Set out from Nathaniel Green's

Sept. 1772

in Coventry where I lodged, and got ye
Day to Obadiah Starkes in Colchester.
where we lodged, viz, David Howel &
myself wo is going with me to ye Jerseys.
Tues: 8. Went thro Haddam, Durham &
~~H~~ Wallingford where We lodged at
Mr. Johnson's ye Tavern Keeper.
Wed. 9. attended Commencement
in New Haven when & where We
had Master's Degrees confered
upon us by President Dagget
Thurs. 10. Went to Pequanick or
Stratfield and I preached a Sermon
at Widow Meeds
ye Evening from ~~Act~~ Luke. 16.31
Fri. 11. I went to Stanford, to Capt.
Young's & preached a Sermon there
on Sat: from. Gen. 45. 4. & in ye
Evening I preached from Rom. 3. 25
at Mr. Forrest's. Sabb: 13. I preached
2 Sermons to the Baptist Society
in Stanford from Psa. 84. 11. &
in ye Evening at Horseneck at Mr.
Browns from Acts. 3. 22. Mon. 14 went
to N. York. Tues. 15. went to Newark
Wed. 16. Went to my Brothers at Lions

Farms. Thurs. 17. at my Brother's where
I met with my Mother. Fri. 18 went to
N. York. Sat. 19. preached a Sermon in
Mr. Gano's Pulpit from. 1. Cor. 3. 16. Sab.
20 preached 3 Sermons in Mr. Gano's
pulpit from Acts 3. 26. & 2 Pet. 3. 10.
also administred ye Lord's Supper
to ye Church Mr. Gano being from
home. Mon. 21. Went to Connecticut
Farms. Tues. 22. went to my Brother
Obadiah's. Wed. 23. went to my Mother's
Thurs. 24. preached a Sermon at Obadiah's
from Luke. 16. 31. Fri. 25. I preached
a Sermon at Josiah Hand's in
Morris County from 2 Pet. 3. 10. & in the
Evening at Isaac Spring's from
2 Cor. 10. 4. Sat. 26. went to my
Brother's in Connecticut Farms.
Sab. 27. preached 2 Sermons in
ye M. House in Lion's Farms from
Rom. 5. 25 & in ye Evening one at
Esqr. Stits in Connecticut Farms

from. 2 Cor. 10. 4. Mon. 28. at ye: Farms
Tues. 29. Set out for Philadelphia
went yt: day to Widow ~~Stouts~~ in
Hopewell. Wed. 30. In ye: Forenoon I
attended ye: Commencement at
Princetown & in ye: Afternoon I
preached at Hopewell from John
10. 14. Thurs. 1. I went to Pennypack
Fri. 2. I went to Philadelphia. Sat. 3.
visiting my Friends there in ye:
Afternoon attended the funeral
of Mr: Watkin's Child. Sabb. 4. I
preached 2 Sermons in the Baptist
M: House from Eze. 36. 26 & James
1. 25. Mon. 5. in the Forenoon I
preached at the Hall to the
New Baptist Church from Rom.
3. 25. & in ye: Afternoon at Penne-
-pack from 2 Cor. 10. 4. Tues. 6. I
preached 2 Sermons at S. Hampton
one in ye M: House from Psa. 84. 11.
& ye: other at Mr. Shaw's from. Luke.
16. 31. Wed. 7. Went to Hopewell to Nathan

Drakes. Thurſ. 8. preached in yᵉ Afternoon
at Piſcataqua in Mr. Stills M: Houſe
from. Malachi. 4. 2. & in yᵉ Evening at
Deacon Drakes from. Romᵃ. 8. 17.
Fri. 9. went to my Brothers in
Connecticut Farms. Sat. 10 preached
a preparatory Sermon before the
Lords Supper at Lions Farms
from, Rom. 8. 17. Sabb. 11. preached
2 Sermons in Lions-Farms from
James. 1. 25. afterwards adminiſtred
the Sacrament of yᵉ Supper to
the Baptist Church there. Mon. 12.
at my Brother Jeremiahs at
Connecticut Farms. Tueſ: 13. went to
N. York and attended yᵉ Aſsociation
till Friday Morning when I left N. York
& went to Mr. Forreſss in Stanford and
preached there from. Matt. 17. 5. Sat. 17 went
to Sequanick & preached on Lords Day in
Mr. Coles Pulpit 2 Sermons from Iſa. 27. 13.
& one from Rom. 8. 17. lodged at Mr. Hilſons
on Sat. Night & Widow Meads Sabb: Evening

Oct.r 1772

Mon: 19. Set out for Home with expedi-
tion preached at N. London on Tues: Evening
from 2. Pt. 3. 10. & got home Sat: day Even-
ing. Sab: 25. preached 2 Sermons in my
Pulpit in Haverhill from Rom. 6. 14.
& 5. 2. Mon. 26. Tues. 27. harvesting my Corn
& Potatoes. Wed. 28. Visiting my people
Thurs. 29. About home Fri. 30. Was Mont-
hly meeting wc. I attended. Sat: 31
In my Study. Sabb: 1. of Nov: preached
2 Sermons from Psa. 132. 8. Mon. 2. Tues. 3
Wed. 4. Thurs. 5 About home, Fri. 6. Catechised
ye Children. Sat. 7. In my Study. Sabb.
8. preached 2 Sermons from Rom. 8. 6.
& Num: 16. 48. Mon. 9. Visiting my
people & Sarah Mitchel wo. was sick
Tues. 10. Wed. 11. About home Thurs. 12
preached a Sermon at John John-
sons in N. Salem from 2 Sam.
23. 4. Fri: 13. Sat. 14. In my Study
Sabb. 15. preached 2 Sermons from
Luke. 10. 42. Mon. 16. went to Mr.
Appletons in Ipswhich & preached
there ye. Evening from Luke. 16. 31.
Tues. I preached [illegible] at Jonathan
Woods in Rowley from Gal. 4. 5.

and in ye: Evening I preached at Mr:
Brocklebanks in N. Rowley from
Gal. 4. 5. Wed. 18. I preached at
Nathaniel Plumers in Bradford.
from. 1 John. 3. 1. Thurſ. 19. Fri. 20. &
Sat. 21 about home Sabb. 22 preached
2 Sermons from Iſa. 12. 3. Mon. 23
viſiting my people. Tueſ. 24. preached
at Moſes Chaſes' at Amesbury from
Matt. 17. 5. Wed. 25. viſited ſome of my
People Thurſ. 26 at Home Fri. 27
preached in my M: Houſe from 1 Cor.
11. 28 It being preparatory Lecture
before Sacrament. Sat. 28. In my
Study. Sabb. 29 preach 2 Sermons
from. Heb. 7. 25. And baptized Mrs
Sawyer ye: Wife of John Sawyer.
& Adminiſtred ye: Lords Supper.
Mon. 30. About home. Tueſ. 1. Viſiting
my people in ye afternoon. Wed. 2. In my Study
Thurſ: 3. preached a thankſgiving
Sermon from Iſa. 12. 6 & in ye

Evening I preache another Sermon from Isa 11. 10. Fri. 4 & Sat. 5. About home & in my Study. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Sermons from 1 John. 3. 8. Mon. 7. visited Widow Sargeant who lost her husband ye week before, who was drowned. Tues. 8. preached a Sermon at John Green's from 1 Cor. 14. 8 Wed. 9. About home. Thurs. 10. preached at Steven's Morril's from Titus. 2. 14. Fri. 11. About home. Sat. 12. In my Study Sabb. 13. preached 2 Sermons from Gal. 2 20. Mon. 14. & Tues: 15 about home Wed. 16 preached at Ensign Mosher's from Job. 5. 17. Thurs. 17 went to Boxford & returned on Friday. Sat. 19. In my Study. Sabb. 20 preached 2 Sermons one from James 1. 26 & ye: other from 1 Pet. 1. 8. Mon. 21. visited Molly Merril who was sick of a Fever & preached a Sermon at Elder Harriman's from Titus. 2. 14. Tues. 22 Wed. 23. Thurs. 24. About home. Fri. 25. attended Monthly Meeting. Sat. 26. in my Study. Sabb. 27 preached. 2 Sermons from 1 John. 1. 3. Mon. 28. About home. Tues. 29. Went to Jacob Nickals' in Derry. Wed. 30 preached

a Sermon at Mr. Runnels in Derry
from Titus. 2.11. & in ye Evening from
ye same text at Jacob Nichols.
Thurs. 31. preached a Sermon at
John Curriers ~~[illegible]~~ in Pelham. Text
Rom. 3. 25. Fri. 1. In ye Evening
preached a Sermon in my M: House from
Titus. 2: 14. Sat. 2. In my Study. Sabb.
3 preached 2 Sermons from. Jno. 1. 13
Mon. 4. Tues. 5 & Wed. 6. Visiting my
People tho' Wednesday Night I preached
a Sermon from. Phi. 3. 8. in Almsbury
at Mr. Clarks. Thurs. 7 went home. Fri. 8
Sat. 9, in my Study. Sabb. 10 preached
2 Sermons from Psa. 73. 25. & in ye
Evening from. Rom. 4. 5. ~~[illegible]~~
between Meetings I baptized Wills Chase.
Mon. 11. About home. Tues. 12 preached
in ye Afternoon at Capt. Welshes
from. Rom. 2. 7. & in ye Evening at
Moses Welshes at Kingstown from. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Wed. 13
preached in ye Afternoon at Edmund
Pilsburies at So. Hampton from. 1 Cor.
9. 24. & in ye Evening from. Gal. 3. 29
at Moses Chases in Almsbury.

Thurs. 14. I preached a Sermon at
Mrs. in Almsbury from Jer.
3. 1. & then went home. After
Sermon Wednesday Evening Mr.
Nilett disputed with me about
Infant Baptism. Fri. 15. Sat. 16.
in my Study. Sabb. 17. preached
2 Sermons in ye forenoon from
Heb. 10. 38. & in ye Afternoon from
1 Thess: 5. 8. Mon. 18. At home
Tues. 19 preached a Sermon at
Nehemiah Bradley's from Jer.
3. 1. Wed. 20. preached a Sermon at
Richard Dow's in N. Salem. Rom.
2. 7. Thurs. 21. At home. Fri. 22.
at Boxford. Satt. 23. in my Study
Sabb. 24. preached 2 Sermons from
Rev. 3. 7. Mon. 25. About home
Tues. 26 preached at Capt. White's
in Methuen from 2 Cor. 5. 17. Wd. 27
Visiting my people. Thurs. 28. At home
Fri. 29. Attended Monthly Meeting &
Examined Mrs. Silver for Baptism
ye Wife of John Silver & received her
Relation as being good. Sat. 30. In
my Study. Sabb. 31. preached two

Sermons from Rev. 3. 8. "I know thy
Works". Mon. 1. visited. Tues. 2. At home
Wed. 3. preached a Sermon at Eben:
Mitchel's from Heb. 12. 13. Thurs. 4.
visiting my people. Fri. 5. & Sat. 6. In
my Study. Sabb. 7 preached in ye
Forenoon from Rev. 3. 8. "Thou
hast a little Strength" & in ye Af-
-ternoon from 1. Pet. 1. 17. Mon. 8 visited
ye sick. Tues. 9. Went with my Wife to
Boxford. Wed. 10. preached a Sermon at
James Bly's in Plaistow from 2 Cor:
4. 17. & on Thurs. 11, at Ebenezer Farring-
-ton's in Almsbury. from Psa. 18. 46.
Fri. 12 & Sat: 13 in my Study &
about home. Sabb. 14. preached. 2.
Sermons from 2. Cor. 4. 3. Mon. 15
Went to fetch Mother Tyler to Nurse
my Wife who was taken ill on Sabbath
Evening with ye Measles. Tues. 16. prea-
-ched at David Nickols in ye
East Parish from Phil. 2. 9. And after
Sermon visited John Morse sick of ye
Gravel. Wed. 17. heard Mr. Williams preach
in my Pulpit. Thurs. 18. preached

Thu a Sermon at Joſeph Haynes in ye
West Pariſh from Phil. 2. 9. Fri. 19
viſited at Nathan Parley's his Wife &
two of ye.ir Children were ſick. Satt. 20
In my Study. Sabb: 21 preached
2 Sermons from Rom. 8. 9. Mond
22. Tueſ: 23. Wed. 24. Thurſ: 25 about
home & in my Study. Fri. 26. preach'd
a Sermon it being preparatory
Lecture before ye Sacrament from
Rom. 5. 14. Satt: 27. In my Study. Sab.
28 preached 2 Sermons from 1 Cor. 11
24. & then adminiſtred ye Sacrament
of ye Supper. Mon. 1. I attended the
funeral of two of Benj: Bly's Children
who were buried in one Coffin. Tueſ
2. I attended ye funeral of two of
Nathan Parley's Children who
were buried in one Coffin. Wed. 3.
Thurſ 4. about home. Fri. 5. Attended
Church Meeting at Newtown
& preached a Sermon in ye Afternoon
in ye Baptiſt Meeting Houſe from
1 Theſ. 5. 18. Sat. 6. in my Study
Sabb. 7. preached two Sermons from
Psa. 132: 18. "His Enemies will I cloth

March 1773

ith ſhame." Mon. 8. Viſited ye ſick
Tueſ. 9. Wed. 10. In my Study. Thurſ. 11. preached
at Mr. Huſs's from Rom. 8. 31. "What ſhall
we then ſay to theſe Things." Fri. 12. In my Study
at 13. Attended ye Funeral of Eſqr. White's
Wife who died on Tueſ. Night between 11 and
12 O'Clock. Dr. Langdon of Portſmouth
attended ye funeral whoſe Wife was Mrs.
White's Siſter – And Notwithſtand ye Relation
to ye deceaſed, [illegible] he declined preaching in
my pulpit, tho ye Eſqr. & all his Family
attended my Meeting, & had wth his Wife
attended it for ſome Years. – He preached
for Mr. Barnard both parts of ye day as
I underſtood – I mention this to ſhow how
rigid the Congregationaliſts were & how
ſtiff in yr own Way. – Sab. 14. preached
2 Sermons from 1 John. 3. 2. Mon. 15.
& Tueſ. 16. In my Study. Wed. 17. preached at
Samuel Plumer's in Rowley from Rom. 8
31. Thurſ. 18 Fri. 19. Sat. 20. In my Study
Sabb. 21. preached 2 Sermons from Jer.
31. 18. Mon. 22. Set out for Berwick
got as far as Moſes Welſhes ye Night Tueſ. 23.
Went to Mr. Joſhua Emery's in Berwick
Wed. 24. I Joyned with ye Delegates

from several Baptist Churches to
form a Council to set upon the
Unhappy difference which was
between Mr. Emery & part of his Chh:
Thurs. 25. Engaged in Council about the
same business which was finished
in ye afternoon, to ye mutual satis-
-faction & agreement of both Parties
Fri. 26. Went home. Sat. 27. In my
Study. Sabb. 28. preached 2 Sermons
from Isa. 45. 17. Mon. 29. Tues. 30. Wed. 31.
Thurs. [illegible] of April. Fri. 2. Sat. 3. About
home & in my Study, tho' on Tues.
ye 30, I married Sam: Gibson Mitchel
to Nanny Ladd. Sabb. 4. preached
2 Sermons from John. 15. 2. Mon. 5.
Tues. 6. Wed. 7. Thurs. 8. Fri. 9. Sat. 10. About
home & in my Study. Sabb. 11. preach-
-ed 2 Sermons from Gen. 22. 9. Mon. 12.
went to Father Tyler's in Boxford. Tues. 13
returned home. Wed. 14. In my Study
Thurs. 15. preached two Sermons in
my M: House it being the Provinci-
-al Fast. from Matt. 6. 16. Fri. 16.
Sat. 17. About home & in my Study. Sabb. 18
preached 2 Sermons from Rom. 5. 18.

Mon: 19. & Tueſ: 20 About home & in my Study. Wed. 21. viſited ſeveral Families of my people in N: Salem. Thd. 22. Viſited in Almsbury. Fri. 23. About home. Sat: 24. In my Study. Sabb. 25. preached two Sermons from Jno. 2. 6. Mon. 26. Attended y: Funeral of Widw Chaſes Child. Tueſ: 27. About home. Wed. 28. preached a Sermon at Samuel Moſers in Methuen from Jno 8. 51. Thurſ. 29. About home. Fri. 30 Attended the Church Meeting. Sat: 1. In my Study. Sabb: 2. preached two Sermons from Pro. 10. 28. Mon. 3. Attended y: funeral of Sam: Plumers Mother in Rowley. Tueſ: 4. preached a Sermon at Moſes Chaſes in Almsbury from Titus. 2. 14. Wed. 5. Viſited Mr: Pasley ſick. Thurſ: 6. Fri: 7 & Sat. 8 In my Study. Sabb. 9 preached 2 Sermons from Rom. 14. 11. Mon. 10 Tueſ: 11. About home. Wed. 12. In my Study. Thurſ: 13: Catechiſed y: Children. Fri: 14. In my Study & finiſhed my Anſwer [illegible] Mr: Walkers Sermon

May - 1773

Sat: 15. in my ſtudy. Sabb: 16. preached two Sermons from Matt. 16. 24 & Jn. 3. 19. Mon: 17. About home. Tueſ: 18 was at Gibſon Mitchel's. Wed: 19. Went over to Boxford. Thurſ: 20. ſet out for Boſton got there Fri: Sat: 22. purchaſing ſome Cloth for Cloths &c. Sabb. 23 preached two Sermons in Mr: Stillman's Meeting House (w: y: ſame day ſupplied my Pulpit in Haverhill) from Iſa. 1. 3. & Peter. 2. 14. Mon. 24. left Boſton & went to Father Tyler's in Boxford & tarried there till Wed. 26. Thurſ: 27. About home. Fri. 28. It was our preparatory Seaſon before y: Sacrament & I preached from Phil. 2. 15. Satt: 29. in my Study Sabb. 30. preached in y: forenoon from Heb: 3. 12. between meetings I baptized Mrs: Silver y: Wife of John Silver & Mrs: Chaſe y: Wife of [illegible] Chaſe. in y: Afternoon I preached from. Heb. 3. 14. [illegible] adminiſtred y: Lord's Supper. —

Mon. 31. & Tuesd. 1. At Boxford about measure-
ing some Land there. Wed. 2. About home
Thurs: 3. preached a Sermon at John
How's in Methuen from Luke. 10. 20
Fri: 4. I was at Boxford again in settling
ye Line between Mr. Spafford & ye Land
Mrs Smith sold to Mr. Parley in settling
which Mr. Mighill & Abel Spafford
took ye advantage of me & made me
allow Mr. Spafford Upwards of 20 Pounds
Lawful Money for a piece of Land wc
was sold to Mr. Parley by Mrs Smith
before I married her which in my
Judgment Mr. Spafford had no
right to. Satt. 5. in my Study. Sabb.
6. preached 2 Sermons from Isa. 45. 9.
Mon. 7. about home. Tuesd. 8 went to Methuen
& lodged at Capt. White's. Wed. 9. went to Drakut
& preached a Sermon at Oliver Sawyer's from
Titus. 2. 14. Thurs: 10. returned home. Fri. 11.
& Sat: 12. in my Study. Sabb. 13. preached
2 Sermons from Isaiah. 46. 12. Mon. 14.

Tues: 15. Wed: 16. About home. Thurs: 17
I went to Andover to assist in
Marrying Jonathan Bradley & Sarah
Osgood. Fri. 18. I preached a Sermon
at Nathanael Cheney's from 1 Cor.
13. 12. Sat. 19. In my Study. Sab: 20
preached two Sermons from Isa. 51. 7.
Mon. 21. Visiting my People as a Pastor
Tues: 22. Wed. 23. Thurs: 24. Fri. 25 at Work
amongst & geting in my Hay. Sat: 26. In
my Study. Sabb. 27. preached two Serm-
-ons. in ye forenoon from James. 5. 8
& in ye Afternoon from Isa. 51. 12. Mon: 28
Visiting my People. Tues: 29. Wed. 30. About
Home. Thurs: 1. Attended Church Meeting in
ye Forenoon & ye Society Meeting in the
afternoon & gave out Certificates to our
Congregation. Fri. 2. Visited David Nichols
sick Child. Sat: 3. in my Study. Sabb. 4.
preached in the Forenoon from Isa. 51.
14 & in ye Afternoon from Isa. 50. 11. Mon
5. Tues: 6. Wed. 7. Thurs: 8 About home
and geting in my Hay. Fri. 9.

Catechiſed ye: Children & heard Mr: Gano
from N: York preach a Sermon in my
M: House. Sat. 10. In ye: Afternoon went
to Brintwood where I preached 2: Sermons on Lord's Day from Titus. 2. 14.
Mon. 12. Went to Newtown to hear Mr:
Gano preach there. Tueſ: 13. Went to
Hampstead & heard Mr: Gano preach
an excellent Sermon after which
I baptized Peter Eastman Deacon
of Mr: True's Church. Wed. 14. Thurſ: 15.
Frid: 16. Sat: 17. About hom geting
in & making hay & in my Study. Sabb: 18. preached 2 Sermons
from John. 10.28. Mon: 19. Tueſ: 20
Wed: 21. Thurſ: 22. Fri: 23. About Home & geting Rocks
up ye: River to ſtone a Hole for a little
House. Sat: 24. In my Study & attended
ye: Funeral of Munday Mr: Manſir's Negro.
Sabb: 25. preached 2 Sermons from Matt:
21. 28. 29. Mon. 26. About home & viſiting
Tueſ: 27 ſet out for Ipswich & returned
Thurſ: Evening. Fri. 30. Attended Monthly Meeting. Sat: 31. In my Study. Sabb. 1. preached

two Sermons from. Matt: 19.16.17. Mon. 2.
Tueſ: 3. Wed. 4. Thurſ: 5. About home. Fri. 6.
Viſited Mrs Merril sick, Satt: 7. in my
Study. Sabb: 8. preached 2. Sermons from
Luke. 4.18. Mon. 9. Tueſ. 10. Wed. 11. Thurſ.
12. Fri. 13. Sat. 14. About Home &
in my Study. Sabb: 15 preached
two Sermons from 1. Kings. 19. 11. 12.
~~In~~ The Reason of my preaching from
ye Text was ye Hurricane ye Sat:
before in wc: I ſuffered a conſiderable
Loſs in having my Corn, Fence, and
Orchard blown & Tore down, the
Loſs cant be leſs than £100. O.T.
or £10 Sterling, Mon. 16. Tueſ: 17.
Wed. 18. Buſy with a Number of Men
in mending my Fence & ſeting up
ſome of my Apple Trees which were
blown down in the Hurricane
ye Satt: before. Thurſ: 19. Went to
Amesbury & preached at Moſes Chaſes
from Nahum. 1.3. Fri. 20. ſeveral of
my People aſsiſted in cutting up
& carrying home my Apple Trees
wc were blown down, Sat: 21.

in my Study. Sabb: 22. preached two
Sermons from 1 Cor. 16. 13. Mon. 23.
Went to Pelham & bought a Cow of Mr.
Foster & gave £35..00..00: O.T. Tues. 24
Wed: 25. Thurs: 26. About home Friday attend
-ed Church Meeting in which Mrs:
Morrill was admonished. Sat: 28. In
my Study. Sabb. 29. preached two Ser
-mons from Matt: 28. 5. & after ye Ser
-mons administred ye Sacrament of
ye Supper. between ye Sermons I bapti
-zed Sarah Ayer & Anne Lowel. Mon.
30. Set out for Providence in Rhode
Island Government got there on
Tuesday, John Duncan went with
me.) Wed. 1. Attended ye Commence
-ment five took ye degrees, I preach'd a Sermon in ye Evening from Titus 2. 14. Thurs. 2.
met with ye Corporation of Rhode Is
-land College. Fri. 3 & Sat: 4. In Provid
-ence Sab: 5. preached a Sermon in
ye Baptist Meeting House from Luke
4. 18. and in ye Afternoon at Mr. Snow's
M: House spoke from 1 Jn. 3. 2, it was
a funeral discourse, ye Coffin was in ye Alley.

80. Mon. 6. Went to Attleborough & prea
-ched at Mr. Robinsons from. Rom
2. 25. Tues: 7. Went to Medfield and
met in Association when it was
determined by a great Majority not
to carry in any more Certificates —
left there on Thurs: Afternoon & went
to Boston. Fri. 10. Went home. Sat: 11.
in my Study. Sabb. 12. preached two
Sermons from Jon. 8. 12. Mon. 13 Tues. 14
Wed. 15. Thurs: 16. Fri. 17. Sat. 18. About
Home, Had my Chaise house raised & covered
within ye: Week. Sabb: 19. preached two
Sermons from Isa. 49. 6. Afterwards at
-tended ye: funeral of Sam: George's Child.
Mon. 20. & Tues: 21 About home Wed. 22.
I went to Wilton in N. Hampshire
Thurs: 23. preached at Amos Fuller's
in Wilton from. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Lodged ye:
Night at Archelaus Putnam's Fri. 24
preached at John Marshal's in Temple
from Titus. 2. 14. Lodged ye: Night at
Mr. Dows in Hollis. Sat. 25.

July ye: 17. 1771. I then reckoned the
Number of persons I have baptized
since I entered upon the Ministry
which amounts to 279. Persons.
Aug: 1. 1773, since July ye: 17. 1771
I have baptized 15 Persons,

16p — 16 pas.

No. 6

March 18, 1776
to
Jan. 1, 1777.

March ye 18. I was about Home making Preparation for a March with ye American or Continental Army, as Chaplain to Col. James Reed's Regt. & Col. John Nixon's Regt., to New York. Tues. 19. Left Home and went to ye Camp on Winter Hill. Wed. 20. Thurs. 21. Fri. 22. Sat. 23. viewing ye Works & Destruction of ye Kings Forces, on Bunker Hill, Charlestown & Boston, besides attending ye duty of Chaplain. Sabb. ye 24. preached in Camp on Winter Hill as usual about ye Middle of ye Day from Zeph. 3.15. & in ye After-noon in ye Guard House on Bunker Hill from Zeph. 3.17. Mon. 25. Tues. 26. Wed. 27. Thurs. 28. In Camp &c Fri. 29. began our March to N. York under ye Command of Gen. Sulli-van Six Regts. were in ye Brigade, I got to Medfield ye Night & lodged at Eliakim Mors's. Sat. 30. went to Bellingham & lodged at Rev. Mr. Alden's. Sabb. 31. preached 2 Sermons in Mr. Alden's Pulpit from Zeph. 3.17. Mon. April. 1. Went to Providence & lodged at my old Friend Mr. Nicholas Brown's. Tues. 2. In ye Evening preached a Sermon in Mr. Mannings M: House from Zeph. 3.17. Wed. 3. preached another Sermon in Mr. Mannings M. House from 1. Thes. 5.23. Thurs. 4 tarried in Providence. Fri. 5. Went within about 9 Miles of Norwhich & lodged at Rev. Mr. Hart's. Sat. 6. went into N. London and lodged at Rev. Mr. Woodbridge's for whom I preached in ye forenoon next day from Isa. 55.10.11. & heard Mr. Judkins preach in ye Afternoon. Mon. 8. Went to Gilford & lodged there. Tues. 9. Went to Esqr. Nichols's at Stratford tarried there two Nights. Wed. 10. preached a Sermon at Mr. Joseph Nichols's from Heb. 12.2. Thurs. 11. went to Mr. Young's near Stratford lodged there. Fri. 12. Went to Mr. Morris's in King Street preached there in Mr. Philips M. House one Sermon Lords day from Zeph. 3.17. ye Evening went to Mr: Lion's in White Plains lodged there. Mon: 15. Went to N: York tarried there on Tues: Wed. 17. Went to my Brother's at Connecticut Farms. Thurs: 18 visited my Mother ye: Evening preached at Doc. Smith's (my youngest Brother's House) from Sept: 3. 17. Fri. 19. went to N. York took my Lodgings at Mr: Gano's. Sat. 20. officiated in our Regt: then stationed in N. York. Sabb. 21. preached to my Regt: from James. 1. 2[illegible] one Sermon in ye: Old Presbyterian Meeting House & in ye: afternoon I preached to ye: Presbyterian Congregation by Mr: Treat's request from Rom. 8. 17. Mon. 22. Tues: 23. Attending ye: Duty of Chaplain. Wed. 24. in ye: Evening preached one Sermon in Mr: Gano's Pulpit from Heb. 12. 2. Thurs. 25. Fri. 26. Sat. 27. performing my Chapn: duty. Sabb. 28. Mr: Bay preached for me, and I preached one Sermon in Mr: Gano's Pulpit from Micah. 7. 9. Mon. 29. Tues. 30. May. 1. Wed. Thurs. 2. Went to ye: Jersey. Fri. 3. sold Cato to my Brother Peter for 125 Dollars. & returned ye: same day to N. York. Sat. 4. In Camp. Sabb. 5. preached two Sermons in Mr: Gano's Pulpit from Isa. 44. 22. & 55. 4. and one to my Regt: from James. 1. 25. & finished ye: Subject I begun before. Mon. 6. Tues. 7. Wed. 8. Thurs: 9. Fri. 10. Sat. 11. performing Chaplains duty, ie, Praying with my Regiments visiting ye: Sick, attending a funeral, Studying. &c. Sabb. 12 preached one Sermon in ye: Camp near Bayard's Hill upon which a Fort is built to my Regts: which I serve at present viz Col: Nixon's & Webb's, - Col Webb's Regt: having joyned Col: Nixon's for me to serve ym: as Chaplain, since Col: James Reed has marched with his Regt: to Canada to whom in conjunction with Col. Nixon I was appointed Chaplain. In ye: afternoon I preached a Sermon in Mr: Gano's Pulpit from 2 Cor. 7. 10. Mon. 13 Tues. 14 Wed. 15. Thurs. 16. performing Chaplains Duty. Fri. 17. preached

2 Sermons to my Regt. in ye Camp from Micah 7.9
& Zech. 7.5. & afterwards delivered a ſhort Diſcourſe
in Mr. Ganos Pulpit to ye Congregation & a number
of Soldiers, it was ye Continental Faſt, which was
Externally well kept. Sat. 18. In my Study. Sabb. 19
preached one Sermon in Mr. Ganos Pulpit from 1 Jno. 3.14
and another to my Regt. in Camp from Zech. 7.12. Mon. 20
Tueſ. 21. Wed. 22. Thurſ. 23. performing Chaplains Duty. Fri. 24
went to Long Iſland & preached a Sermon to ye Penſilvania
Regt. ſtationed there from Acts 4.12. Sat. 25. In my Study
at Mr. Ganos. Sabb. 26 preached a Sermon to my Regts.
in Camp from Joshua 1.7. & hear Mr. Gano & Mr. David
preach in Mr. Ganos Pulpit twice. Mon. 27. Viſited ye sick
in ye Hoſpital. Tueſ. 28. Went to my Brothers, Col. Smiths
in Connecticut Farms lodged there. Wed. 29. Went to my Brother
Doctor Smiths at Chatham & preached ye Evening at his Houſe
from Eph. 6.11. "Put on ye whole Armour of God, yt ye may be
able to ſtand against ye Wiles of the Devil." Thurſ. 30. went
to ſee my Mother and Brethren & preached that Evening
at my Brother Uriah Smiths from 1 Jno. 3.14. "We know yt we
have paſsed from death unto Life, because we love ye Brethren"
Fri. 31. preached a Sermon at Heppy Cooks from Joshua 1.7. & ye
Evening another Sermon at Dr. Smiths from Joshua 1.7. Sat. 1
of ~~July~~ June I preached a Sermon at Jeremiah Mannings in
Bonum Town in ye Evening from Joshua 1.7. "Only be thou strong
and very courageous yt thou mayſt obſerve to do according to all
ye Law wch. Moſes my Servt. commanded thee, turn not from it to
ye right Hand, or to ye left, yt thou mayſt proſper whitherſoever
thou goeſt." Sabb. 2. attended great Meeting at Piſcataqua heard Mr.
Morgan preach in ye forenoon & I preached in ye Afternoon from
Pſa. 45.1. My Heart is inditing a good Matter: I ſpeak of ye things which

I have made touching ye: King: my Tongue is ye: ye: Pen of a ready Writer." & in ye: Evening I preached at Brunſwick in ye: Preſbyterian Mt: Houſe from Jn. 1. 38. 39. "Where dwelleſt thou? He ſaith unto them, come and ſee." Mon: 3. heard Mr: Morgan & Mr: David Sutton preach ye: latter cloſed ye: great Meeting. ye: Evening I preach'd at Nathaniel Drake's from Iſa. 55. 4. "Behold, I have given him for a Witneſs to ye: People." Tueſ: 4. preached in Mr: Miller's Mt: Houſe from Eph: 2. 1. "And you hath he quickned who were dead in treſpaſses & Sins." & in ye: Evening I preached in Mr: Stoits Mt:-Houſe in Connecticut Farms from. Iſa. 55. 4. "Behold, I have given him for a Witneſs to ye: People, a Leader & Commander to ye: People." lodged ye: Night at Col: Smith's. Wed: 5. Went to N. York Thurſ. 6. changed my lodgings from Mr: Gano's to Mr: Carman's. Fri. 7. & Sat: 8. attending my Duty with my Regt: & preparing for ye: Sabb. Sabb. 9. preached in ye: forenoon in Mr: Gano's Pulpit from Luke 12. 40. & in ye: Afternoon in ye: Camp from Iſa. 45. 3. Mon. 10 viſited ye: general Hoſpital. Tueſ. 11. begun to ſtudy Anatomy when not engaged otherways. Wed. 12. beſides ye: Chaplain's Duty, preached in ye: Evening from Iſa. 55. 3. in Mr: Gano's Pulpit. Thurſ: 13. Fri. 14. & Sat. 15. In my Study & performing a Chaplain's Duty. Sabb. 16. preached one Sermon to my Regt: in Camp from Iſa. 45. 13. & one in Mr: Gano's Pulpit from Rom. 14. 11. Mon. 17. Tueſ: 18. Wed. 19 ~~in ye: Evening preached a Lecture in Mr: Gano's Mt: Houſe from~~ [illegible] Thurſ: 20. Fri. 21. Sat. 22. performing Chaplain's Duty [illegible]bb. 23. preached in ye: forenoon in Mr: Gano's Pulpit from 1 John. 2. 6. and in ye: Afternoon to my Regt: in Camp. And in ye: Evening I married Stephen Oliver of Newhaven and Nancy Renolds of Newyork. Also John Vosprick and Hannah Sulivan both of N. York. - Both couple was publiſhed three times in Mr: Gano's Pulpit.

Mon. 24. Tues: 25. Wed: 26. Thurs: 27. Fri: 28. Sat. 29. performing Chaplains Duty. Sabb: 30. preached a Sermon to ye: 2 Regts: I serve in Camp. from: Matt. 26. 52. Mon. July. 1. 1776. Visiting ye: Sick in ye: Hospittal as usual on Monday. Tues. 2. Col: Nixon's Regt: moved from ye: Bowery where they had encamped, over to Governor's Island. Wed. 3. preached in ye: Evening in Mr: Gano's M: House from. John 6. 11. Thurs: 4. Fri. 5. Sat. 6. something unwell tho' kept about. Sabb: 7. preached one Sermon in Mr: Gano's Pulpit from 2 Cor. 3. 17. in ye: forenoon. Col: Nixon's Regt: was so engaged in preparing agt: ye: Enemy, sh:d make an Attack yt: it was Judged adviseable not to preach amongst ym: in ye: Afternoon. Mon. 8th. Tues: 9. Wed. 10. Thurs. 11. Visiting ye: sick & performing Chaplains Duty. Fri. 12. Two Ships of War & three Tenders passed our Works up ye: North River, ~~notwith~~ notwithstanding a smart Cannonading from our Works. Sat. 13. In my Study & performing Chaplains Duty. Sabb: 14. It was Rainy which prevented my preaching to my Regt: on Governor's Island where there is no place to meet in for publick Worship. Mon. 15. Tues: 16. Wed. 17. Thurs. 18. Fri. 19. Sat. 20. performing Chaplains Duty. Sabb. 21. begun a Sermon to my Regt: but did not finish or go thro with ye: Subject, by reason of a heavy Shower yt: interrupted us. from Psal 84. 11. In ye: afternoon I was taken ill with ye: Diarrhoea. Mon. 22. Tues: 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. Sick. Sabb. 28. unable to preach. Mon. 29 Tues: 30. Wed. 31. doctoring my self. The method I took to doctor for my Illness. Thurs: 25. In ye: Evening I took 40 Grains of Rhubarb & 10 Grains of Sal Tartar in a glass of Wine ye: next day. 26 I took ye: Infusion of ye: same quantity of Rhubarb & Sal Tartar in Wine as ye: Evening before. Sat: 27. I took an Ounce of Rochell Salts.

y: 28. I got and took ſome Nitre Drops. 29. I took Infuſion of Rhubarb &c: & continued to take my Nitre Drops. 30. continued to take my N. Drops & found myſelf much better. Wed. 31. Aug: 1. 1776. Fri. 2. Sat. 3. unwell. Sabb. 4 got Mr: David to preach for me on Governor's Iſland Mon. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Unwell. Sat. 10 In my Chamber preparing for Sab. Sab. 11. preached to my Regt: on Governor's Iſland from Jer. 31. 18. Mon. 12. Tueſ. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. attended Chaplain's Duty tho' unwell. Sab. 18. It being rainy prevented my preaching to my Regt: — Mon. 19. went to Lion's Farms in N. Jerſey lodged there at Mr: Crane's. Tueſ: 20. went to Col: Smith's at Connecticut Farms lodged there Wed. 21. went to my Mother's at Cheapſide lodged there. Thurſ: 22. returned to Lion's Farms lodged there. Fri. 23. went to ~~Mr: Smith's~~ Mr: Brook's lodged there. Sat. 24 went to Lion's Farms lodged there. Sabb. 25. preached two Sermons in y: baptiſt Meeting House at Lion's Farms from 1 Jn. 5. 12. & Iſa. 55. 5. lodged y: Night at Col. Smith's. Mon. 26. went to Cheeſequake's lodged at Capt. James Morgan's. Tueſ: 27. went to Mr: Morgan's at Middletown lodged there. Wed. 28. went to Mr: Cowenhoven's and lodged there two Nights & viſited my old Acquaintances. Fri. 30. went to Mr: Obadiah Bulkeley's at Chapaquay tarried there two nights. Sabb. 1 of September. preached two Sermons in y: baptiſt M: House there, from. 1 John. 5. 12. & Titus. 2. 14. Mon 2. Went to Col: Smith's in Con: Farms lodged there. Tueſ: 3. went to my Mother's lodged there. Wed. 4. went to Brother Elliſon's lodged there two Nights & viſited my Relations & preached Thurſday Evening from. 1 Jn. 5. 12. Fri. 6. went to Col: Smith's lodged there. Sat: 7. at y: Col's: my Brother's. Sabb. 8. preached one Sermon in the Baptiſt M: House at Lion's Farms. from. Mal: 2. 6. & heard

Mr: Whitcheſters in yᵉ afternoon. Mon. 9. went to my Mothers tarried there till Wed. when I went to Mr: Halsey's at Scotch Plains & lodged there. Thurſ: yᵉ 12 I preached a funeral Sermon at Mr: Cholea's occaſioned by yᵉ death of his Wife at Connecticut Farms then went to Col: Smiths lodged there. Fri. 13. at yᵉ Farms. Sat. 14. went to my Mothers at Cheapſide. Sabb. 15. preached 2 Sermons in Mr: Greens Mt: House in Hanover from Mal. 2.6 & Gal. 6.15. Mon. 16 viſiting my Relations. Tueſ: 17. Set out for yᵉ Camp, having recovered of my illneſs got yᵉ Evening a few Miles from Newark. Wed. 18 got to my Regt: then stationed at Haerlem Thurſ: 19. our Regt: moved near Fort Washington. Fri. 20 Sat. 21. officiated as Chaplain. Sabb. 22. preached to my Regt: Deu. 20. 4. Mon. 23. in Camp Tueſ: 24. Wed. 25. viſiting yᵉ ſick and wounded also Thurſ: 26. Fri. 27. Sat. 28. performing Chaplains Duty. Sabb. 29. omitted preaching to my Regt: on acct: of Rain. Mon. 30. Tueſ: 1 of Apr: 1776. Wed. 2. Thurſ: 3. viſiting yᵉ Sick & wounded. Fri. 4. in yᵉ Evening went to board at Michal Moor's in yᵉ English neighbourhood in Bergin in New Jerſey. Sat. 5. viſiting yᵉ Sick. Sabb. 6. I preached a Sermon from Eph. 6.11 to Col: Watts Regt: yᵉ reason I did not preach to my Regt: was their having moved yᵉ day before and had not their Tents fixed to defend yᵐ from yᵉ inclemency of yᵉ Weather & they were buſy in fixing. Mon. 7. Tueſ. 8. Wed. 9. Thurſ. 10. Fri. 11. Sat. 12. About yᵉ Camp Sabb. 13. preached a Sermon to my Regt: from 1 Jn. 5.12. yᵉ same Night our Regt: marched for Kingsbridge. Mon. 14. I went up to Tappan or Orange Town to tarry there with yᵉ sick & took my lodging at Cornelius Bogert's. Tueſ. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. Sat. 19. viſiting yᵉ sick & studying. Sabb. 20. preached a Sermon at my lodging to yᵉ Soldiers & Inhabitants. ~~[illegible]~~ from Luke. 12. 20.

Mon. 21. Tues. 22. Wed. 23. Thurs. 24. Fri. 25. Sat. 26. Visiting ye sick &c. Sabb.
27. preached at Mr. Bogerts from Rom. 15. 13. Mon. 28. visiting ye sick
on wch day Dr. Cushing died & was buried ye next day whose funeral I attended
& went to prayer. Wed 30. Thurs. 31. Fri. 1st Nov. 1776. Sat. 2
attending my duty. Sabb. 3. preached a Sermon at Cornelius
Bogerts where I lived to ye Soldiers & Inhabitants
from Jer. 3. 14. Mon. 4. Tues. 5. Wed. 6. Thurs. 7. Fri. 8. Sat. 9
engaged in visiting ye sick &c as usual in this place
for which purpose I was stationed there. Sabb. 10. preached
at Mr. Bogerts as usual from Rev. 3. 20. Mon. 11
Tues. 12. Set out for ye Regt. over Kings ferry I went thro
Haverstraw, Peekskill, North Castle And arrived to
ye Regt. near White Plains on Wed. 13. Thurs. 14. Fri. 15. Sat. 16
about ye Camp & visiting ye sick &c. Sabb. 17. It was
so cold & blustering yt it was judged proper to have
no publick Service. ~~Settlen~~ In ye Afternoon I went to
Col. Drakes lodged there. Mon. 18. went to Orange Town
to my lodging at Cornelius Bogerts. Tues. 19. About
my ~~Lodgings~~. Wed. 20. The Kings troops landed on ye West side
opposite to Col. Philipss. Thurs. 21. I was reconnoitering. Fri.
22. I went wth Dr. Joslyn to ye New City to prepare Places for
our Sick who left Tappan or Orange Town ye same Day I
went to board at Joseph Palmers. Satt. 23. engaged in geting
proper Places for ye Sick. Sabb. 24. visiting ye sick &c.
Mon. 25. Tues. 26. Wed. 27. Thurs. 28. Fri. 29. Sat. 30. visiting ye sick
&c. Sab. 1. preached in Chakeat Meeting House from Titus
2. 14. Mon. 2. Tues. 3. Wed. 4. Thurs. 5. visiting ye sick &c Fri. 6.
left ye N. City & went to Peekskill. Sat. 7. went to
Mr. Hards in Bedford where Mr. Gano lived. Sabb. 8 preached
2 Sermons in ye Neighbourhood one from Titus 2. 14

and ye: other from 1 Pet. 2. 9. Mon. 9. Went to Stanford. Tues: 10. went to Stratfield & tarried at Esqr: Nichols till Thurs: when I went to Mr: Sabins at Newhaven Fri. 13. went thro' East Hadam over Connecticut River Sat: 14. went to Capt. Hubbard's at Norwich. Sabb. 15 preached a Sermon at Norwich landing from Titus. 2. 14 after Sermon went to Mr: Dorrance's Mon. 16. went to Attleborough. Tues: 17. went home to Haverhill Wed. 18. Thurs: 19. Fri. 20. Sat: 21. about home. Sabb. 22 preached 2 Sermons from Rom. 15. 13. Mon. 23. Tues: 24. Wed. 25. Thurs: 26. married Parley Ayer to Lois Stevens. Fri 27. Sat. 28. visiting & in my Study. Sabb. 29. preached two Sermons from Eze. 14. 3. Mon. 30. visiting some of my People Tues: 31. preached at Lieut. Dudley Tyler from John. 3. 3. Jany: 1. preached a Sermon in my Pulpit from Heb. 4. 7.

Grain which I bought since I came from ye: Army.

Eben: Kimball 2 bushels of Indian Corn
Holls Chase — 1 — Do
Eben: Mitchel -- 1½ — Do
Simon Ayer -- 2 — Do
Amos Dow -- 1 — Do
Sam: Kelly --- 1½ & about 6 Quarts Do
Widow Eaton --- 1½ Do

Sam Merril ½ of Indian & 1 of Rie as a Gift in Meal.

Joseph Atwood 4 bushels of Rie
Widow Eaton -1. Do
Eben: Mitchel -1. Do
Joseph Hale --2½. Do
Wheat --- 4. bushels
Ben: Emery -- 1¾.
[illegible] --- 1.

An Acct: of ye: Grain I received since Jan 1778 from N. Rowley 8 Bushels of Indian Corn & 5 Bushels of Rie.
Sam Bodwell ~~two~~ Bushels of Rie
Asa Mosor one bushel of Rie.
Mrs: Whilson 4 Bushels of Rie.
Capt. Merril 2½ Bushels of Rie.
Thomas Osgood 4 bushels of Indian Corn.
Amos Dow one Bushel of ~~[illegible]~~ Rie
Capt. White 2 Bushels of Rie & 4 of Corn.

		£	s	d
Decr. ye 31.	Mr. Amos Davis 10lb of Beef & one Cheese 5½	1	16	6.03
Ditto	Capt. Ewan Jones 7 of Beef	0	14	0
Do.	Mrs. Greele one Turkey 6½	0	19	6
Do.	Mr. Gideon George 2lb of Butter	0	15	0
Jan. 2. 1777.	Mrs. Heath one Turkey & two Fowls 1¼lb of Sausages & 6½ of Beef	2	00	00
Do.	Bro. John Green one Turkey 3½	0	10	0
Jany. 16. 1776	Mr. Sam. Morril 1½ bushel of Indian corn & one of Rie	3	3	0
	Mrs. Eben Kimball Cheese 6lb	0	18	0
17.	Deacon Shepard Sparerib 6lb	0	9	0
	Mr. Jno. Brucklebank one Goose	0	10	0
	Mrs. How a Quarter of Veal 10	1	0	0
24	Mrs. Eben: Mitchel Sparerib 6½	0	9	9
27	Master White one Turkey 8¾lb	1	5	0
	Since ye 20 of Decr. 1777		Lawful	[illegible]
	Mrs. Amos Davis one Turkey	0	7	0
	Mrs. Greele Do.	0	7	0
Jan. 4	~~Contribution [illegible] at N. Rowley~~	1	15	10
Jany. 5. 1778	Wd. Harriman one Goose 7½	0	7	3
6	Asa Chase's Wife one Pound Candles 1½ of butter 2 of Cheese	0	9	3
6	Mr. Brucklebank 4½ of Pork	0	4	6
6	Jeremiah Herriman 2 of Flax	0	6	0
12.	Mrs. Jonathan Bradley 5¼ of Beef	0	5	3
13	Peter Ayer one Calf Skin & 5½ of Soal Leather	2	5	0
16.	John Sawyer 3¾ of Sugar & a Pot	0	15	8
16.	Some of my People for cutting & hauling 8 Loads of Wood	4	16	0
16	Mrs. Saml: Plumer 3¼ of Sausages	0	4	4
15.	Mrs. John Green 1¼ Butter & 9 Eggs	0	2	4
19.	Some of my People for cutting 8 Loads of Wood & putting in	1	4	0
22.	Amos Davis 7½lb of Fish one Cheese 6¾ 6/9 Butter 2¼ – 3/4	0	17	1
		£ 14	6	6

22.	Mrs. Abner Chase one Cheese 9 3/4	0	9	9
22.	Mrs. Greele 1 of Links	0	1	4
28.	Master White Leg of Pork lb 16 1/2	1	4	9
Feb. 3.	Benj: Moores 7 lb of Beef	0	7	0
Feb. 1.	Contribution at N. Rowley	2	10	0
Feb. 6.	Deacon Shepard Sparerib	0	2	6
Feb. 10.	Mrs. Shepard 1 1/2 of Sasages	0	2	3
Feb. 10.	Mrs. Bodwell 1 3/4 of Butter	0	2	8
Feb. 10.	Major Bodwell 2 bushels of Rie Meal	2	0	0
Feb. 15.	Contribution at N. Rowley	2	02	4
Feb. 24.	Mrs. Rolins 5 lb of Cheese	0	5	0
Feb. 24.	John Johnson 10 1/2 of Tobacco	0	10	6
Feb. 26.	Mrs. Thomas Osgood 4 3/4 of Cheese	0	4	9
Feb. 25.	Asa Moses one Bushel of Rie	0	18	0
March 1.	Contribution at N. Rowley	3	7	7
March. 6.	James Morril one Load of Wood	1	0	0
March. 16.	Benj. Emery one Load of Alders	1	0	0
13.	Miss Polly White, [illegible] Beef	0	9	0
13.	Thomas Osgood 16 1/4 of Beef	0	6	3
18.	Gideon George one Chicken 2 1/4	0	3	0
19.	Mrs. Abner Chase one Cheese 3.	0	3	0
21.	Contribution in Haverhill	9	12	8
21.	Master White 14 1/2 of Beef	1	1	9
27.	Widow Kelly 4/0 in Cash	0	4	0
27	Moses Welch 6/0 in Cash	0	6	0
April. 4.	Mrs. Rawlings one Douzen of Eggs	0	1	0
		£28	15	1
	Amos Davis 1/2 bushel of Wheat	0	12	0
	Mrs. Dunnan one roasting Pig & 1/2 Yard of Buckram	0	12	0
	Miss Nancy White 2 Chickens	0	6	0
	Thomas Haynes one Broach	1	4	0
	Mrs. How Quarter of Veal 8 3/4	0	11	8
	Total £	32	0	9

	£	s	d
April ye 15. 1778. The Contribution in Haverhill	10	00	0
Mr. Thomas Osgood one Douzen of Eggs	0	1	0
April ye 27. 1778. The Contribution in Haverhill	8	3	0
27 - Deacon Shepard Shewing my Mare	0	6	0
27 - John & James Duncan Cash -	3	12	
27. Draffet White Acorne —	0	9	0
28. Silas Plummer, makeing Shoes -	0	18	0
27 - Esqr. White one Pair of Stockings. —	0	18	0
£	22	7	0.

Mr. Stillman paid Mr. Manning 27 Pounds. 0.8 for ye People at Warwick as he wrote me in a Letter —

July ye 15. 1776. Sent by Mr. Wm. Brundrige near Kings street in N. England, to ye Care of Mrs. Gano. One Bed-Blankett one Sheet, one Pillow Case, one Shirt, one pair of Stockings, one Gound, one Towel rapt round a Paringer & Pint-Pot. ×

£ S d

Feb. 7th 1778. Then by Calculation, I found 221. 3. 7 laid out in Land & put in ye Continental Loan office, You know from whence it came —

The Sixth of April 1776. I went to live at Mr. Carmans.

th of April 1776. I took my Waiter to Mr. Ganos with whom I had
ed to tarry for ye present. I returned from ye Jersey to Mr. Ganos Friday Afternoon

Camp N. York May ye 26 1776.

Sir/

The obligations I feel to one whose polite and martial ~~[illegible]~~ Behaviour has rendered not only ~~famous~~ famous in ye political World but dear to me, may sufficiently apologize for this Scrawl, to divert you a Moment from ye innumerable, unavoidable Avocations which more immediately demand your constant Attention and vigorous Exertions. Had I any thing of importance Now to suggest to yr Honor it would afford me peculiar satisfaction & ~~might~~ might be an Evidence ~~[illegible]~~ of ye undissembled Attachment which I feel to him whose Happiness & Success I earnestly desire.— Distance of Place is not attended with distance of Affection.— I never expect to be better pleased with a Gen:l & ~~should~~ esteem it a distinguishing Favour if I should be ~~[illegible]~~ so well ~~[illegible]~~ pleased in another as I was ~~with ye~~ in ye [illegible].— A Soul like yours possessed with so many superior amiable Qualifications viewed in a Military or Civil Light would shine in ye Sphere of Christianity was it to be deeply ~~possessed~~ impressed with ye ~~neglected~~ glorious Religion of ye meek & lovely Jesus—which animates ye Warrior, Embellishes ye human ~~mind~~ soul & affords a certain Lustre to Morality & furnishes ye ~~Man~~ Hero for more extensive Usefulness & Happiness here & qualifies him for ye sublime ~~Enjoyments~~ Entertainments of ye Celestial World hereafter. I am with ye utmost respect yr obliged Humble Servt.

Heze: Smith

N.B. I serve as a Chap: Col. Nixon's & Col. Webb's Regt. amongst whom Health generally prevails. I don't expect to be w

Their imprudence in hardning themselves. 2. The danger of hardning themselves. 3. The impos-
bility of softning yᵉ hardned Hearts let yᵉ danger & Misery be ever so great. 4. What alone will
soften. — Xᵗ: is here considered, either as a king & magistrate or as a Man of War. 1. The occasion of his acting in this
Department. 2. With what he fights. 3. His Skill & Power in this Art of War.
4. His Regimentals. 1. The Occasion of our Text. 2. The scope of our Text. 3. Show yᵗ this
Passage in my Opinion shᵈ not discourage: but rather encourage yᵉ Americans
in yᵉ present contest.

2:17 in Leather had of Mr. Peter Ayer
out of wᶜʰ I allowed 7/0 towards yᵉ last half year
wᶜʰ being added to 5/0 he paid before make 12/0
for yᵉ last half year.

or ye necessity of going to

Campaign, it probable there

To Brigadier Genl: In

lb In

Wm Carlton's Turkey 4½ lb at 3me

have in Decr: 1776

2 Cor. 5. 8. - I consider ye Matter of ye Believers

1. Negatively &

125

2. Positively, An Evidence

24: Earnest of ye Holy Ghost.

II. It is here suggested yt this body is an

to ye Professors of Xt. & therefore ye

is willing rather to be absent fro

1. Let us consider ye Confidence

2. What we are to understand

3. Inquire into ye Reasons of ye C

In paying Esq: Bodwell & Mr. Peabody

£77..15. was what I

took out of ye little

Trunk & ye rest ye

knows - ye whole amount

£118..6..8

In paying for ye

Coos Land I took

out of my spending

Money £60..11..11¼

~~118..6..8~~

~~77..15~~

Canada for fighting ye present
will be something to do here

Sullivan.

Canada.

Confidence.

of Regeneration.
3. strong Faith
Hindrance
Believers
it, to be present with ye Lord
ye Body is to ye presence of ye
by being Present with ye Lord.
Choice.

120
40-11-9½
60.11.11
221:3:7½

1. The Matter of this desire
2. The Manner in wch ye matter
Sh: be granted.
3. The End had in view

Improvement
1. The Happiness of such Blessings
2. The connection between Hope & ... of such Blessings & Believing
3. The Consequences of abounding in Hope

£40:11:8

In ye money sent in
ye continental Loan
Office £120. for know
from whence it came.

34 p— 184 pp [illegible]

No. 7.

June 17. 1777
to
Apr. 16, 1779.

Army Record

Important.

June yᵉ 17. 1777: I set out for yᵉ Army
got yᵉ Day to Thomas Osgood's in
Andover where I tarried till yᵉ next
Day being unwell. Wed. 18. went to
Capt Butler's in Concord. Thurs 19
went to Gen: Nixon's in Sudbury
Fri. 20. Went to Rev:- Foster's in
Liecster: Sat. 21. went to Deacon
Ede's in Wilbraham Sabb. 22. pre
-ached 2 Sermons at Rev:- Clark's
to yᵉ Baptist Society in Wilbraham
one from Mat: 22. 42. & another
from Titus. 2. 14. Mon. 23. it being
rainy & I not well tarried at Deacon
Ede's till afternoon then went to
Mr: Purchase's, thro' Sprinkfield. Tues:
24. went thro' Kent, Turkey Hill, Sims
-bury, over Sufridge Bridge, Newhartford
to Litchfield lodged there. Wed. 25. went
by Kenniday's Iron Works, Bulls Iron Works
thro' Dover in Fredrickburgh Thurs. 26
went to Peekskill and took lodging
with Gen. Nixon. Fri & Sat. in Camp. Sabbath
preached one Sermon to Col: Nixon's Reg
from Psa. 108. 13. Mon 30. Tues: 1. of July —

Wed. 2. Thurs: 3. Fri 4. performing Chaplains duty. Sat. 5. set out with Gen: Nixon for Albany, y: Night lodged in y: High Lands. Sabb. 6. got to fishkill and lodged there. Mon. 7. embarked for Albany on board y: Nancy commanded by Cap: Beekman got to Albany on Tuesday afternoon. Wed. 9. tarried in Albany. Thurs: 10. Went to Half Moon Fri. 11. Went thro' Stillwater to Saratoga Sat. 12. Went to Fort Edward. Sabb. 13 y: Brigade were ordered to march to Fort Ann. Mon. 14. I remained at Fort Edward with y: Baggage and Artilery & performed Chap: duty amongst those left. Tues: 15. Wed: 16. Thurs: 17 tarried with the Party left & y: baggage. Fri: 18, went with y: Baggage & Party to Kingsbury where y: Brigade was encamped Sat: 19. preparing for Sabb. Sabb. 20. preach'd one Sermon to Gen: Nixon's Brigade from Matt: 8. 34. Mon. 21. performing Chap: duty. Tues: 22. We had i.e. our Brigade a Skirmish with y: Indians near

Jones's Mill in Kingsbury where Lieu: Col: Nixon's Horse was killed by ye: Enemy under him; & we lost six men beside ye wounded we maintained our Ground & repulsed ye: Enemy, in ye: Evening we returned to Fort Edward & Wed: 23. we went to Snookill where we tarried till Mon: 27 crowded in a small space of Ground then were ordered to Moses Creek (Gen: Arnold had ye: Command of Gen: Learnard's & Gen: Nixon's Brigades at that Time) were we tarried till ~~Thursday~~ Wednesday 30 when we were ordered to Fort Miller. Thurs: 31. We were ordered to Saratoga & encamped on Gen: Schuyler's Land near his House in that Place. Fri: 1. of August. (I forgot to mention last Lord's Day wc: was ye: 27. Ult: I attended ye: Funeral of Miss Jenny M:cray & a Lieut: in our Army were killed & scalped by ye: Indians beside other abuses on their bodies.) & Sat: 2. perform-ing Chaplain's Duty in Gen: Nixon's Brigade Sabb: 3. left Saratoga and went to Still-Water were we tarried till ye: 14th Inst: I perfor-med Chaplain's Duty in Gen: Nixon's Brigade to wc: I am Chap: Sabb: 10. I preached a sermon to ye: Brigade from Gal: 5.13. - I would here observe our Movements in retreating from

Kingsbury under ye: direction of Genl Schuyler
to Still-Water. After an Engagement with ye:
Enemy on Tues: 22 Ult. at Kingsbury our
Baggage was removed with all ye: Tents &c
to Fort Edward our Brigade, left their
Ground after repulsing ye: Enemy about
Dusk and were Ordered to march to an
Height about ½ or ¾ of a Mile from where
our Tents &c were carried so yt: ye: Brig:
could not have ye: Benefit of them ye:
Night: but after ye: Fatigues of Fighting
& marching were obliged to lay in ye Open
Air under a heavy Dew; ye: brave Genl
Nixon who scorned to shrink from danger
or screen himself from hardships, took his
lot in ye: Open Field with his Brigade without
a Cloak or great Coat to cover him & many
of ye: Soldiers without a tight bodied Coat on.
Wed: 23. retreated to Snookill where we were
crowded with Genl: Learned's Brigade in
a small space of Ground not large enough
for one Brige: ye: River on one Side & thick
Wood on two Sides where in my Opinion 500
of ye: Enemy might have drove, taken &
destroyed both Brigades however kind

Providence did not suffer y: to attack us in
y: Situation. From this miserable Situation
we were removed y: 27th: to Moses Creek where
we encamped in y: Woods y: Indians around
would fire on our Centinals. From this Place
with several Brigade
we were ordered to Fort Miller y: 30th. our
Brigade brought up y: Rear, also were
ordered to tarry till all y: Flower was sent
off which detained y:m till dark: y: Enemy
was in our Rear & drove in our Rearguard
upon w: I was sent by Gen: Nixon to Gen:
Schuyler to inform him of a large Body
of Enemy neare, but he neither sent
his Aid-Decamp or went himself, or sent
any Troops to recover y:t retreat supposing
our Brigade sh:d have been worsted
with a Superior Number or Strength,
after our arrival to Fort Miller which
was about 10 O'Clock at Night, our Brigade
was ordered about 1/2 Mile as an advanced
Piquet directly from y: River & y: Tents
haveing nothing but y: Heavens to cover y:m:
& some of y: Men had been without Victuals
24 Hours. We were ordered from thence to
Saratoga y: 31. were we remained till y: 3 of
Aug: which was Lord's Day and a very awful

Day on ye: Acc: of Gen: Schuyler's conduct who acted more like a mad Man than ye: Commander in Chief, He beat some of ye: Soldiers who were performing ye: duty, He cursed, damned swore, profaned ye: Name of God in a most horrible manner, & Swore by his Maker yt: if he could light of ye: Major of our Brigade yt: he would split his Head open & scatter his Brains about ye: Ground, He attempted to thrust an Officer thro', and afterwards made his brags of it, yt: it was happy for ye: Officer & unlucky for ye: service yt: he had not killed him, many particulars of like conduct. ye: 8 of Aug: we were ordered to Still-Water, where we arrived about 11 or 12 o'Clock at Night, no ground being set out for our Encampment & our Baggage not being found our Men were obliged to lodge in ye: open Air again, thus ye: Brigade has been harrassed (besides Skirmishes) hungry, & ill treated by ye: Commander in Chief. Schuyler. The 14 of Aug: we left Still Water and went to ye: Landing in ye: upper part of Half-Moon. Fri: 15. Sat 16 performing Chaplains Duty. Sabb: 17. preached a Sermon to Gen: Nixon's Brigade from Eccl: 8. 11. Mon. 18. we went to ye:

Augt. 1777

Northermost Island between ye. Sprouts of Mohawk-River next to Half Moon where we arrived in ye. Afternoon had the Encampment to lay out, and the wood & Brush to clear off before our Marquees & Tents could be pitched ye. Place for our Encampment was a great Thicket. Tues. 19. Went to Albany visited Gen: Nixon sick at Greenbush lodged with him ye. Night. Wed. 20. Visited ye. Wounded & Sick in ye. Hospital at Albany & then returned ye. same day to our Camp. Thurs. 21. Fri. 22. Sat. 23. Performing Chapn. Duty. Sabb. 24 preached a Sermon to our Brigade from Eccl: 9. 14. 15. Mon. 25. In ye. Camp. I forgot to mention ye. 20th Instant, Gen: Gates took ye. Command of this Northern Department who superceded Gen: Schuyler to our great Satisfaction — Tues: 26 Wed. 27. Thurs. 28. Fri. 29. Sat: 30. performing Chaplains Duty. Sabb. 31. preached one Sermon to Gen. Nixon's Brigade from 2 Chro. 32. 7. 8. Mon. 1. Sept. 1777. Tues. 2. Wed. 3. Thurs. 4. Fri. 5. Sat. 6. performing Chaplains Duty. Sabb. 7. preached a Sermon to ye. Brigade from Eccl. 8. 12. 13. Mon: 8. We decamped & marched towards Stillwater & Tues. 9 got to Stillwater our Army is healthy and in high Spirits. Wed. 10.

Thurs: 11: remained at Still Water. Fri. 12. went up ye: river about 2½ or 3 Miles Sat: 13. on my Duty. Sabb. 14. preached to Gen. Nixon's Brigade from Psa. 60. 11. had Gen. Gates, Gen. Nixon, Gen. Glover, Gen. Poor amongst other respectable Gentlemen for my hearers. Mon. 15. Tues: 16. Wed. 17 our Army were much engaged in fortifying. Thurs: 18: fortifying. Fri. 19 a very warm Battle was fought between Gen. Burgoyn's Army and one Division of our Army commanded by Gen. Arnold ye: Action begun early in ye: Afternoon between Gen: Frazier's flying Camp & Col: Morgans Corps consisting of ye: Rifle Men & our light Infantry, at first we drove them back & ye: firing ceased ye: Enemy being reinforced they renewed ye: Attack about ½ after three, which continued almost three Hours heavy & incessant ye: Evening closed ye: Action, we lost 64 killed & 217. Wounded & 38 missing

Sat: 20. Sabb. 21. We expected another
Engagement. [illegible] We alarmed &
preparing to meet ye: Enemy yt: I did
not preach. Mon. 22. Tues: 23. Wed. 24 Thurs.
25. Fri: 26. Sat. 27. often alarmed & preparing
for battle frequently taking Prisoners
& receiving Deserters. Sabb. 28. Alarmed agn:
& so prevented from preaching. Mon. 29.
Tues: 30. Wed. 1. of Octr. 1777. Thur. 2 Fri. 3.
Sat. 4. performing in Chap:n Duty. took a
considerable number of Prisoners this
Week & several deserted to us. Sabb. 5
preached a Sermon to Gen: Nixon's Brigade
on Bemus's Heights near Stillwater.
from. Prov. 10. 20. ye: same Day we
had 8 Deserters come to us from Gen:
Burgoyne's Army. Mon. 6. Colo Morgan
with his Corps with others advanced
near ye: Enemies Lines to draw them
out in order to give ym battle: but
ye: Enemy declined sallying out. Tues: 7
The Troops under Gen: Burgoyne, viz;
24 of each company out of each Regt: of Granadiers &
24 out of each company of each Regt: of
their Light Troops, with others advanced

towards our Lines when we gave
them battle took ye Ground & drove
ye Enemy into yr Works, & took
Possession of part of their Works with
considerable Ammunition, several
Ammunition-Waggons, & Pieces of
Artillery, a Number of Horses & Carts
many Tents & much Baggage toge-
ther with, 3 Colls. — Sir Francis Clark Aid-
de Camp to Genl. Burgoyne, Maj: Sir Thos.
Ackland Speaker in ye House of Commons
in Great Britain. Maj: Williams of ye Train
Mr. Mooney A.Q.M.G. 18 Officers of diff.
Ranks. 159 Privates & Non Commissioned
Officers. 100 Wounded brought in. 70
killed in ye Field — Ours killed, wounded
& missing not exceeding 150. — Wed. 8.
Our Army marched to give ym Battle
but they declined coming out to meet
them ye Night Genl. Burgoyne began
his retreat & left 340 Sick & wounded
behind. Thurs. 9. It was very rainy wch
prevented our pursuing them. Fri: 10
we pursued & overtook ym at Saratoga
great number of Deserters have come

in time ye battle & are daily coming in.
Sat: 11. We took 50 Prisoners in ye Morning
Sabb: 12. Skirmishing so as to prevent
preaching. Mon. 13. 30 odd Prisoners brought
in. & in ye Evening Gen: Burgoyne sent
in a Flag of Truce, & proposed to Gen:
Gates for one of his Field Officers to
have a Conference with him, Gen: Gates
conceded to ye Proposal & appointed
10 o'Clock next Day for it. Tues: 14.
in ye Evening Gen: Burgoyne sent a Flag
to Gen. Gates with a Letter acknowledging
ye superiority of our Numbers, ye Strength
also ye good Disposition of our Army &c
Cessation of Arms ensued till Fri: 19 when
ye Articles of Capitulation where signed
in ye Morning, before Noon I saw Gen:
Burgoyne, Gen: Philips, Gen. Redhesel, Gen
Hamilton with yir Attendence &c come into
our Lines, at ye meeting of Gen. Burge
& Gen. Gates, Gen: Burgoine addressed him
-self thus. "The Fate of War has fuly me into yours
Hands". Gen: Gates replied Yr Enterprize,
Courage & Perseverance would have given
you Success ye Victory would have been

Oct. 1777

yours" or Words to ye: Effect. Gen: Gates then addressed himself to this Effect to Gen. Philips. "Gen: Philips I did not expect to have seen you here, but I am glad to see you well." They all were invited to Dine with Gen: Gates. In ye: Afternoon Gen. Burgoyne's Army who were paraded, before Gen. Burgoyne come into our Lines, left their Arms & marched off ye: Parade &c. Gen: Burgoyne's Army at ye: Time of Capitulation consisted of British Troops 2442 Foreigners. 2198 Canadians & Tories 1100 Gen. Nixon's Brigade marched down ye: River ye: same Afternoon about 5 or 6 Miles. Sat. 18. We marched with our Brigade into Albany. Sabb. 19 ye: unsettled State of our Troops prevented my preaching. Mon. 20. Tues. 21 Wed. 22. Thurs. 23. Fri. 24. Sat. 25. remained in Albany performing Chaplains Duty part of ye: Time. Sabb. 26. preached a Sermon from. Ep. 15. 2. Mon. 27. Tues. 28 Wed. 29. Thurs. 30. Fri. 31. Sat. 1. of Novr. I remained at John. M. Beeckman's who received me kindly & was very hospitable: ~~Sabb~~ This Day Mr: Plumb & I took a Room in Mr: Jn. H. Beekman's House & boarded ourselves. Sabb. 2. I preached two Sermons to Gen. Nixon's Brigade in ye: Presbyterian M. House in Albany from Ex. 15. 2. Mon. 3. Tues. 4. Wed. 5. Thurs. 6. Fri. 7. Sat. 8. In my Study & visiting ye: Sick. Sabb. 9. Preached a Sermon to Gen. Nixon's Brig: in ye: Presbyterian M: House in Albany from John. 17. 25. "O righteous Father, ye: World hath not known thee; but I have known thee, & these have known yt: thou hast sent me." — Mon. 10. Tues: 11. Wed: 12. Thurs: 13. Fri: 14. Sat. 15. Visiting ye: sick & wounded, & in my Study. Sabb. 16. preached to my Brigade in ye: Presbyterian M. House in Albany from. Gal. 3. 10. "Cursed is every one yt: continueth not in all things wc: are written in ye: Book of ye: Law to do ym:" also Joyned together in Wedlock ye: same Day, John Matthews late of Brest in old France & Genny Vanderiden of Albany in ye: State of N. York. Visited ye: Sick & wounded & in my Study ye: following

Nov. 1777

Week. Sabb. 23. preached a Sermon to my Brigade in ye: Pres: M: House in Albany from. Isa. 55. 7. "Let ye: wicked forsake his Way & ye: unrighteous Man his Thoughts, and let him return unto ye: Lord & He will have mercy upon him & to our God for he will abundantly pardon." The following Week visited ye: Sick & wounded & in my Study. Sabb. 30. Preached a Sermon to my Brigade n ye: Presbyn: M: House in Albany from Heb. 2. 3. How shall we escape if we neglect so reat Salvation, wch: at ye: first began to be poken by ye: Lord, & was confirmed unto by ym: yt: heard him. Mon. 1. of Decr: 1777. to Lords Day in my Study & visiting ye: sick & wounded. Sabb. 7. preached a Sermon to my Brigade & others who attended in ye: presbyterian Meeting House in Albany from. Hose. 10. 12. Mon. 8. Tues 9 Wed. 10. Thurs. 11. Fri. 12. In my Study and preparing to go to Haverhill. Sat. 13. set out for Haverhill got to Ind: Duglass in New Lebanon ye sd Day lodged there. Sabb. 14. Went to Col. Mon. 15. went to Col. Hows, thro' Northhampton & East Hadam Tues: 16. went to Worster. Wed 17. went to Concord Thursday. 18. went home to Haverhill

Fri. 19. Sat. 20. at Home. Sabb. 21. preached
2 Sermons in my Mt. House in Haverhill
from Isa. 54. 7 & Hosea. 10. 12. Mon. 22.
attended ye: Funeral of Deacon Stevens in
ye: East Parish of Haverhill. Tues: 23. Wed. 24
Thurs. 25. Fri. 26. Sat. 27. visiting my People
& in my Study. Sabb. 28. preached in my
Pulpit in Haverhill 2 Sermons from
Daniel. 4. 34. Mon. 29. Tues. 30. Wed. 31. In
my Study & amongst my People. Thurs. 1
of Janr. 1778. preached a Sermon in my Mt.
House from Isa. 20. 3. attended ye: funeral of
Mr: Masons Child after service & in the
Evening married Thomas Haynes to Nanny
Moores. — Fri. 2. ~~Sat~~. about home
Sat. 3. went to N. Rowley & preached in
ye: Evening at Sam. Plummers from
Phil. 2. 15. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Sermons in
ye: North Mt. House in Bradford from Isa.
49. 24. 25. & in ye: Evening preached a Sermon
at Wd. Harrimans from Rev. 3. 20.
Mon. 5. preached at Moses Hazens from
Isa. 42. 16. & in ye: Evening at Asa Chaplins
from Luke. 9. 56. Tues. 6. went home Wed.
7. about Home. —— [illegible] April ye: 28. 1778
I left Home & set out for ye: Army
went yt: Day to Billerica. Wed. 29

[April 1778]

went to Frammingham & lodged at
Capt. Edwards. Thurs. 30. went to Bellingham
lodged at Mr. Alden's. Fri. 1. of May went
to Providence & lodged at President
Mannings. Sat. 2. in Providence. Sabb. 3
preached two Sermons in ye Baptists
M. House. from Isa. 55:7 & Sol. Song
5.16. tarried in Providence. Mon.
Tues. 5. went to Windham & lodged
at Benja. Lothrops. Wed. 6. preached
in Windam from Heb. 12.25. Thurs.
7 went to Mr. Coles in East Hartford
Fri. 8 went to Southington to Mr.
Merrimans tarried there till Mon.
Sabb. 10 preached two Sermons from
Heb. 12.25 & Prov. 1. 24 to 27. Mon. 11
went to Mr. Ganos in New Fairfield
Tues. 12 preached at Mr. Ganos from
Ro. 15. 2. Wed. 13. went to Fish Kill
& lodged ye night with Col. Nixon
Thurs. 14. took my lodgings at Mr.
Griffins. Fri. 15. Sat. 16. performing
Chaplains Duty & visiting one Soldier
in ye Guard House who is condemned to
be shot. Sabb. 17. preached to Col. Nixons
Regt. from Heb. 12.25. & in ye Presby

-terian Mg. House in Fish Kill in ye afternoon, from Rev. 3. 20. Mon. 18. visited ye Sick & Settled ye Criminal. Tues. 19. I went to West Point about ten miles below Fish-Kill on N. River where I tarried and performed Chaplains Duty in Col. Putman's Regt. till ye: 26. The 25, I preached a Sermon to Col: Putman's Regt: from Isa. 3. 10. - Tues. 26. I went to Maj: Griffins where I tarried till Sat. 30. when I went to West Point Sabb. 31. It was so stormy ~~that~~ as to prevent publick Worship. Mon. 1. of June. 1778. Tues. 2. Wed. 3. per-forming Chaplain's Duty. Thurs. 4 Friday. 5. Sat. 6. in Camp performing Chap. Duty. Sabb. 7. preached a Sermon on ye: Island where Fort Constitution was erected, to Col. Greaton's Regt: from Deu. 33. 18 it was rainy in ye: Forenoon which prevented my preaching to Col. Putman's Regt. on West Point. Mon. 8 Tues. 9. Wed. 10. Thurs. 11 performing Chaplains Duty. Fri. 12. went to see ye: Ruins of Fort Clinton & Fort Mont-gomery. Sat. 13. went to Maj: Griffins in Fish Kill. Sabb. 14. preached in ye: Presbyteri-an meeting House in Fish Kill from

June 1778

Ezek. 33. 11. in ye: Afternoon. Mr: Mason
from N. York preached in ye: Forenoon.
Mon. 15. went to Camp & was informed
ye: Mr: David Avery supplied my Troop
agreeable to his promise. Tues. 16. Wed. 17.
Thurs: 18. Fri. 19. Sat. 20. performing Chaplain
Duty. Sabb. 21. preached a Sermon to Col.
Putnam's Regt: from. Psa. 90. 22. Mon
22. Tues: 23. Wed. 24. Thurs: 25. performing
Chaplain's Duty in Col: Putnam's Regt:
on Putnam's Height at West Point. Fri. 26
left ye: West Point with Col. Putnam's
Regt: & marched to Peeks-Kill, took
my Lodging with Gen. Nixon tarried
at Peeks-Kill. till Wednesday following
Sunday. 28. preached a Sermon to Col.
Putnam's, Col. Poor's & Col: Wood's Regt: from
Titus. 2. 14. Wed. 1. Gen. Nixon's Brigade
with ye: rest of ye: Army marched for
White Plains with whom Wednesday: Night
lodged at Croton's Bridge. Thurs. 2. arrived
to Esqr: Young's about 3 Miles from White
Plains where ye: Court House was. Fri. 3. marched
to Chatterton's Hill where Gen. Nixon's

Brigade encamped. Sat. 4. performing
Chap: Duty in ye Brigade which consists
of Colls Putnams, Nixon's & Graton's Regts:
present, Alden's have not joyned which
are yet at Albany, which belong to ye
Brigade. Sabb. 5. preached two Sermons
to said Brigade from. 1 Pet. 3.13. & Rev. 15.3.
Mon. 6. Tues. 7. Wed. 8. Thurs. 9. Fri. 10. performing Chaplain's Duty in ye Brigade. Sat. 11.
I moved with ye Brigade Just in ye ~~Head~~
Edge of North Castle from Chattenton's in
ye Edge of Phillips' Manor. Sabb. 12. ye
brigade on ye acct of moving could not attend divine Service accordingly, I went
to Kings-Street & preached to ye Inhabitants there in ye Baptist M. House from
Ex. 15.2. returned on Mon. 13. Tues. 14. Wed. 15
Thurs. 16. Fri. 17. Sat. 18. performing Chapn
Duty. Sabb. 19. preached a Sermon to Gen: Nixon's
Brigade from. Isa. 52.7. or rather 2
Regts of ye Brigade, in ye Edge of North Castle.
Mon. 20. Tues. 21. Wed. 22. Thurs. 23. Fri. 24
Sat. 25. performing Chaplain's Duty. Sabb
26. preached a Sermon to Gen. Nixon's Brigde

from Malachi. 2.6. Wedneſd. Evening I preached at Mr. Browns in Hoppe Ridge from ye latter Clauſe of Malachi 2.6. "And did turn many away from iniquity." Mon. 27. Our Brigade moved to White Plains. & formed in ye left Diviſion of ye Front Line in ye Army. Tueſ: 28. about Camp. Wed. 29. Gen. Nixon & I moved near ye Brigade, on which Day I viſited two condemned Criminals in ye Provoſt Guard. Thurſ. 30. viſited ye Priſoners in ye Provoſt performed Chaplains Duty and did on ye 31. Augt. ye 1. At ye general Nixons deſire I went ye Rounds with him. Sabb. 2. I preached a Sermon to our Brigade from Malachi. 2.5. His Excellency Gen: Washington attended & I dined with him the ſame day. Mon. 3. Tueſ. 4. Wed. 5. Thurſ. 6. Fri. 7. Sat. 8 performing Chaplains Duty & viſiting ye Criminals in ye Provoſt there being 10 under Sentence of Death. Sabb. 9. the Rain prevented my preaching to my Brigade at 11 OClock ye Time appointed. In ye afternoon I preached in Kingstreet to ye Inhabitants from Hoſea. 14.2 Alſo ye Evening at Hoppen Ridge in Mr. Browns Houſe from

1 John. 4. 8. "For God is Love." Mon. 10. Tues. 11.
Wed. 12. Thurs. 13. Fri. 14. Sat. 15. performing Chaplain
Duty. Sabb. 16. prevented preaching on ye
acct. of ye Rain, visited ye Criminals in
ye Provost in ye Afternoon who were
ordered to be executed on ye Day fol-
lowing. Mon. 17. attended 11 Persons un-
der Sentence of Death to ye Place of
& went to prayer with them.
Execution. One only of ye 11 was executed
viz Alexander Graham, ye others were
respited till Friday, who were then
pardoned. Tues. 18. Wed. 19. Th. 20. Fri. 21
Sat. 22. attending Chaplain's Duty. ~~Sabb.~~
~~On~~ On Tues. 18. I married John Gartsee of
N. Haven to Elizabeth Goodson of
Marble Head. & on Sat. 22. I married
William Dugan, to Jane Hulet both
of Virginia.— Sabb. 23. I preached a
Sermon to my Brigade from Isa.
49. 7. And in ye Afternoon I preached
a Sermon in King Street from 1 Cor. 2. 2.
& in ye Evening another in Hayden Ridge from
Titus. 2. 14. Mon. 24. returned to Camp. Tues. 25
Wed. 26. Thurs. 27. Fri. 28. Sat. 29. performing Chap:
Duty. Sabb. 30. preached to my Brigade from
Prov. 15. 9. & in ye Afternoon at Kings Street
from Prov. 15. 9. & in ye Evening at Hayden Ridge
from Isa. [illegible] 10. 11. Mon. 31 returned to Camp.

Sept. 1778.

Tues. 1. Wed. 2. Thurs. 3. Fri. 4. Sat. 5. performing Chaplain's Duty. Sabb. 6. preached a Sermon from Psa. 144. 1. to Gen. Paterson's Brigade Dr. Hitchcock & I changed. Mon. 7. Tues. 8. Wed. 9. Thurs. 10. Fri. 11. Sat. 12. performing Chaplain's Duty. Sabb. 13. preached a Sermon to Gen. Nixon's Brigade from Jeremiah 9. 23. 24. Mon. 14. about home & visiting ye sick. Tues. 15. attended ye Execution of Matthias Colbhart of Rie & delivered a Speech upon ye occasion to ye Army. Wed. 16. We decamped from ye White Plains, viz. ye whole Army wc were there & marched in three grand Divisions, ye right Wing commanded by Gen. Putnam up ye North River, ye middle Division commanded by Lord Sterling in a direct Course thro' North Castle to Fredericksburgh ye Left Division, under Gen. McDougal thro' Bedford to Danbury. Thur. 17. Fri. 18 on ye Road, Sat. 19. I got to Danbury tho' ye Division did not arrive till ye day following. Sabb. 20. ye Division arrived & joyned Gen. Gates Division at Danbury, wo had ye command of ye whole. I could not preach to my Troops to Day on ye acct of their moving. Gen. Nixon & I took Quarters at Mr Cornwell's about 3 Miles out of Town. N.B. On Fri. 18. I married Patrick Cary & Anna Johnston both of Ireland. Mon. 21. Tues. 22. Wed. 23. Thurs. 24. Fri. 25. Sat. 26.

performing Chaplain's Duty. Sabb. 27. preached a
Sermon to my Brigade from 1. Pet. 1. 19. and
another Sermon I preached in ye Congregational
Meeting Houſe, in Danbury, to ye Congregation
from Titus 2. 14. Mon. 28. Tueſ. 29. Wed. 30
performing Chaplain's Duty. In ye Evening of
ye 30. our Brigade moved from Danbury towards
Fredricksburgh. Thurſ. 1st of October. ye Brig-
-ade arrived to ye Edge of Fredricksburgh where they
encamped. We took our Quarters at Sqr. Tweedy's
in South East Precinct in Dutchess County or
Oblong about one Mile from ye Brigade. Fri. 2
Sat. 3. performing Cha. Duty & preparing for ye
Sabb. Sabb. 4. prevented preaching by Reason of
Rain. Mon. 5. Tueſ. 6. Wed. 7. Thurſ. 8. Fri. 9. per-
& preached a Sermon at ye Widow Nickerson's [illegible] from Matt. [illegible]. 42
forming Chaplain's Duty ^ Sat. 10. preached
a Sermon at Dan Ball's in New Fairfield from
Gen. 24. 50. Sabb. 11. I preached another Sermon
at Dan Ball's in N. Fairfield from John 8. 3.
it was so rainy I could not preach to ye Brigade
Mon. 12. Tueſ. 13. Wed. 14. Thurſ. 15. Fri. 16. performing
Chaplain's Duty. Sat. 17. was ye Anniversary of Genl
Burgoyne's Surrender wch was observed as a Day of
Feſtivity by ye Army. 13 Canon were fired or rather
two Canon were fired 13 times between ym at 12 O'Clock
after wch an Entertainment was given by the
Maſſachuſetts Officers & in ye Evening Sky Rockets
& other fire Works were performed. Sabb. 18. I preached
to my Brigade 2 Pet. 1. 8. Mon. 19. Tueſ. 20. Wed. 21.
Thurſ. 22. performing Chapn. Duty. Fri. 23. we marched
from Fredricksburgh, with Genl. Parsons & Genl. Hun-
-tington's Brigades under ye command of Genl. McDougall

[Oct. 1778.]

to ye: Borders of New Milford. Gen. Nixon w: myself & his Family lodged at Ebenezer Galord's Sat. 24. marched to found Hills in New Milford and put up at David Merwin's. Sabb. 25. preached to my Brigade from Isa. 27. 14. Mon. 26. Tues: 27. Wed. Thurs. 29. Fri. 30. our Brigade moved to Roxbury a Precinct in Woodbury, Gen. Nixon &c. took our Quarters at Ebenezer Lacey's. Sat. 31. preparing for Sabb. Sabb. 1. of Novr. 1778. The weather would not permit attending Service in ye: Brigade so y: I preached in Mr. Canfield's Meeting House to his Congregation from Hosea 14. 2 & Heb. 12. 25. Mon. 2. Tues. 3. Wed. 4. Thurs. 5. Fri. 6. Sat. 7. performing Chaplain's Duty. Sabb. 8 preached two Sermons to Rev. Mr. Canfield's People & my Brigc: in his Pulpit in Roxbury. from 2 Cor. 5. 17 & Titus 2. 13. Mon. 9. performing Chaplain's Duty. Tues. 10 set out for Haverhill in Company with Gen. Nixon ye: Night lodged at Mr. Miriam's in Southington. Wed. 11. went to Mr. Lewis's in Farmington lodged there, by reason of a Rain wc: prevented our proceeding on our Journey. Thurs. 12. went to Snow's in Ashford lodged there. Fri: 13. went to Grafton and lodged at Mr. Prince's. Sat. 14. went to Gen Nixon's in Framingham. tarried there till Monday when we set out for Boston

I lodged at Mr. Blacks in Boston two Nights Wed. 18 went Home & found my Family had got well thro' with ye small Pox. Thurs. 19 Fri. 20. Sat. 21. Visiting & in my Study. Sabb. 22. preached two Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Isa. 45.22. Mon. 23. Tues. 24. Wed. 25. ~~[illegible]~~ About home & procuring necessarys for my Family. Thurs. 26 was thanksgiving in Massachusetts Bay I preached a Sermon on ye Occasion in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Jer. 9.23.24 Fri. 27. was preparatory before our Sacrament I preached a Sermon on ye Occasion from John 1. 9. Sat. 28. Attended ye funeral of Sam. Shepard. Sabb. 29 preached two Sermons from 1. Kings. 11.9. & Col: 1.26. after wc. I administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper. & admitted Mr. Farrington & Miss Ford into ye Church Mon. 30. Tues. 1. of Decr. 1778. about Home. Wed. 2. visited ye sick at N. Salem. Thurs. 3. Choping Wood & killing my hog. Frid. 4. about home Sat. 5. in my Study. Sabb. 6. preached two Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill

Dec. 1778

from Prov. 15. 9. Mon. 7. Tues. 8. Wed. 9. about home Thurs. 10. preached a Sermon at Capt. Jones's in N. Salem, from Isa. 61. 10. it being Thanksgiving in ye State. Fri. 11. returned home. Sat. 12. attended ye funeral of Widow Simonds. Sabb. 13. preached two Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Isa. 56. 5. Mon. 14. Tues. 15. Wed. 16. about home & Wedn. evening I married Joseph Kelly to Elizabeth Colby both of Haverhill. Thur 17. Fri. 18. Sat: 19. about home, visiting & in my Study. I attended ye funeral of Amos Buck last Monday. Sabb. 20. I preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill one from Luke 8. 48 & ye other from 2 Pet. 1. 8. Mon. 2 Tues. 22. Wed. 23. Thurs. 24. Fri. 25. Sat. 26 visiting my People & in my Study. Sab. 27. ye weather being severe Cold I preached only one Sermon & yt in my own House from Zech. 6. 12. Mon. 28. Tues. 29. In my Study & about home. Wed. 30. It being Continental Thanksgiving I preached a Sermon on ye Occasion in my Pulpit from Amos 5. 21. Thurs. 31. I went to Father Tylers. Fri. 1 of Jan. 1779. I preached a Sermon in ye North Meeting House in Bradford from John 1. 1 & in ye Evening at Asa Plumers in N. Rowley from 1. Thes. 4. 7.

{ Jany 1779 }

Sat. 2. I preached a Sermon at Asa
Chaplains in N. Rowley from Luke
13. 7. & in ye Evening at Sam. Plummers
from Luke. 12. 37. Sab. 3 preached two
Sermons from Isa. 61. 10. in North M. House
in Bradford & one in ye Evening at [illegible] from
Luke 13. 8. 9. Mon. 4. after visiting several
returned home. Tues. 5. visited Col. Ablet & Fami-
ly sick wth ye Small Pox. Wed. 6. visited
Abiah Page wo was very ill on ye account
of a Pin yt she got into her Lungs. Thurs.
7. went to ye Rocks & preached in the
Evening at Abner Chases from Isa. 61.
Fri. 8. returned home after visiting
several Families. Sat. 9. in my Study.
Sabb. 10. preached two Sermons in
my M. House from Eph. 4. 20. & Isai
11. 4. Mon. 11. visiting. Tues. 12. went to
Thomas Osgoods. Wed. 13. went to Boston & tarri-
-ed there till Sat. when I returned home. Sabb. 17
preached two Sermons in my M. House from
Isa. 51. 10 & Matt. 10. 38. Mon. 18. visiting. Tues. 19
at Home. Wed. 20 preached at Moses Welches
from Isa. 61. 10. Thurs. 21. preached a Sermon
at Deacon Harrimans from 1 John. 2. 17. Fri. 22
Sat. 23 about home & in my Study. Sabb. 24.
preached two Sermons in my Pulpit from
John 14. 21. & Luke 22. 28. Mon. 25. visiting ye Sick.

Tuesd. 26. Deacon Shepard's Team, Joseph Atwood's John Silver's, Simon Ayer's, Peter Carleton's & Joseph Haynes's Teams brought me 6 Loads of Wood from my Wood Lot. Wed. 27. I preached at John Greens from Jn. 12. 47. Thurs. 28. visited Daniel Kimball at Bradford. Fri. 29 at Home, Sat. 30. In my Study. Sabb. 31 preached two Sermons in my Pulpit from Matt. 26. 10. & 1 Pet. 4. 9. & after ye last Sermon had a Contribution for ye Poor at Cape Ann & collected 110 Dollars besides a promise of 2½ Bushels of Corn.

Mon. 1. of Feb. 1779. Tues. 2. About home Wed. 3. went to old Rowley & heard Mr. Merry preach. Thur. 4. preached at Jonathan Scotts from Col. 2. 6. Fri. 5. preached at Peter Adams from 1 Pet. 2. 3. Sat. 6. preached at Asa Plummers from 1 Pet. 2. 24. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Sermons in ye North M. House in Bradford in ye forenoon from Phil. 2. 21. & in ye Afternoon from

and in ye Evening I preached at Elder Harriman's from 2. Cor. 4. 4. Mon. 8 went home. Tues. 9. Wed. 10. Thurs. 11. about home. Fri. 12. Mr. Temple, Mr. Duncan, Mr. Jo. White, Esq. White Mr. Sparhawk & Capt. Mr. Kirtland dined with me Sat. 13. in my Study. Sabb. 14 preached two Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from

{Feb. 1779}

Isa. 10. 4. Mon. 15. about home Tues. 16
went to Boston lodged at Mr. Bartlets.
Wed. 17. transacting Business in Boston.
Thurs. Evening I preached a Sermon in
New Boston from Isa. 61. 10. Fri. 19. in Boston
Sat. 20. went to Thomas Osgoods in Andover
Sabb. 21 preached two Sermons in my Mt.
House, from 1. Sam. 12. 24 & 1 Sam. 12. 22. Mon. 22.
Tues. 23. Wed. 24. Thurs. 25. about home & visiting
Fri. 26. was preparatory before ye Sacrament
& preached a Sermon on ye occasion in my
Mt. House from Sol. Song. 7. 10. Sat. 27. in my
Study. Sabb. 28. preached two Sermons in
my Mt. House from Gal. 5. 16 & Sol. Song. 1. 12.
after wc. administred ye Lord's Supper. —

Mon. 1. of March. 1779. —

Tues. 2. Wed. 3. Thurs. 4. Fri. 5. Sat. 6. visiting & in
my Study. Sabb. 7. preached two Sermons in
my Pulpit in Haverhill from Luke. 11. 23 &
Gal. 3. 13. Mon. 8. Tues. 9. Wed. 10. Thurs. 11. Fri. 12. Sat. 13
visiting my People & in my Study. Sabb. 14. preached
two Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from
Isa. 1. 5. & Eccl. 12. 14. Mon. 15. went to Atkinson
to hear what could be said respecting those
Boundaries of Land wc. Mr. Smith sold
wc. is now in dispute.

March 1779

Tues. 16. about home. Wed. 17. preached a Sermon at Eben: Farrington's from Jn. 5-38 & in ye Evening at Enoch Nichols from 1. Pet. 2. 7. ~~Th~~ Thurs. 18 attended ye Funeral of Sam. Dow's Son in Plaistow. Fri 19 & Sat. 20 about home & in my Study. Sabb. 21. preached 2 Sermons in my Mt. House in Haverhill from Isa. 43. 19 & 43. 25. Mon. 22. Tues. 23. About home Wed. 24. attended the Funeral of Capt. Greenleaf's Wife. Thurs. 25. Fri. 26 Sat. 27. unwell. Sabb. 28. preached two Sermons in my Mt. House in Haverhill from Gen. 4. 7. & Matt. 12. 36. Mon. 29. Tues. 30. Wed. 31. Thurs. 1 of April 1779. Fri. 2. Sat. 3. About home and in my Study. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Rom. 3. 20. Mon. 5. Tues. 6. Wed. 7. Thurs. 8. Fri. 9 Sat. 10. About home & in my Study. Sabb. 11. preached two Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Matt. 6. 9. & Phil. 1. 27. Mon. 12. Tues. 13. Wed. 14. Thurs. 15. getting ready to go to ye Army. Fri. 16. Set out for ye Army

Wilbraham. Enfield-Ferry- Suffiel
Capt Kent - Turkey Hill Meeting Hous
Simsbury-Meeting House Esqr: Owen's
Sufrige Bridge - New Hartford to
Litchfield Yales in Harrington
Litchfield Court House. - [illegible]
Iron Works. - Bulls Iron Works -
Col: Andrews Moorhouse in Dover.
Esqr. Morriston's in Fredrickborough
Lieut: Fuller - Henry Lud-
-dentons Col: -

1. L Col. 1 Maj. 5 Cap 12 Lieu
4 Ensn 2 Cornets 1 Judge Advocat
1 Barron 2 Canadian Officers
3 Chirurgions 37 British Sol:
398 Hessians 38 Canadians
151 Tories total 656 wounded
80. Killed 200. total 936.
4 B: field Pieces.

Ticket No 71 in 763.
9th no 939 - 9th no 940.

8

April 16. 1779. I left Haverhill & accompanied Mr. Smith to Boxford tarried ye
Night at Father Tylers, Sat. 17. went to
New Rowley. Sabb. 18. preached two Sermons in ye North M. House in Bradford.
from 1. Pet. 4. 14. & 3 Epis. Jno 14. Mon. 19.
went to Ipswich. Tues. 20. to Boston tarried there till 23 then set out & went to
Framingham ye Night. Sat. 24 went to
Mr. Joseph Brown's in Grafton. Sabb. 25
preached 2 Sermons in ye B. M. House in
Grafton from Isa. 12. 2. Mon. 26. went to
Mr. Shurburi's in ~~[illegible]~~ Pomfret. Tues. 27 went to
Mr. Mather's in East Hartford. Wed. 28. went to
Mr. Merriman's in Southington. Thurs. 29.
to Danbury Fri. 30 remained at Danbury
Sat. 1 of May. 1779. went to Gen. Nixon's
Quarters at Colla Bargh on N. River. Sabb.
2. It was rainy in ye Morning & ye Brigade
much scattered so yt I could not preach
to ym ye Day. Mon. 3. Tues. 4. Wed. 5. about
my Quarters Thurs. 6. being Continental
[illegible] I preached 2 Sermons from Matt.
[illegible] 7. 18. One in ye forenoon to Col. Putnam's

May 1779

Regt. & ye other to Col. Nixon's Regt. in ye Afternoon. Fri. 7. I went to Genl. McDougall's Quarters about 13 Miles from our Quarters. Sat. 8. reading. Sabb. 9. preached a Sermon to Col. Nixon's Regt. from Prov. 8. 35. Mon. 10. Tues. 11. Wed. 12. Thurs. 13 Fri. 14. Sat. 15. performing Chaplains Duty Sabb. 16. preached 2 Sermons to our Troops from Sol. Song. 5. 16. Mon. 17. went to see my Relations in ye Jersey & yt Evening married Daniel Joliff & Hetta Smith both of ye Knowlbrook Tues. 18 preached a Sermon at Brother Obadiahs at Knewbrook from Ex. 15. 2. after Sermon went to see my Mother. Wed. 19. Thurs. 20. Fri. 21 Sat. 22. tarried at my Brother Peters with whom my Mother then lived at Chatham Sabb. 23. preached 2 Sermons in ye Presbyterian M. House at Bottle Hill, from Isa. 12. 2. & Eccl. 12. 13. 14. & in ye Evening at Chatham at Dr. Smith's from Rev. 15. 3. — Mon. 24. Went to Pokamhorst Tues. 25. went to Camp. Wed. 26. moved from Croton to Pecks Kill. Thurs. 27. Fri. 28. Sat. 29. performing Chaplains Duty. Sabb. 30. preached a Sermon to my Brigade from Eccl. 12. 13. Mon. 31. the 2d Genl. Nixon's Brigade marched to ye Continental Village on ye Ave:

June. 1779.

ye Enemy advancing up ye River, ye ſame Afternoon
ye Enemy began to fire upon ye Fort La Fiat on
Verplanks Point. Tueſ. 1. of June ye Enemy warmly
fired upon ye Fort & near ye middle of ye Day
it ſurrendered ye Garriſon marched out with ye
Honors of War ye Officers wearing their Side-Arms.
ye Fort was commanded by Capt. Armſtrong from
North Carolina this Day 5 Priſoners were ſent in,
2 ye Day before & two Deſerters came to ~~us~~ [illegible]
this Day we retreated up ye River within about 7 or
8 Miles from Fiſh Kill. Wed. 2. ye Enemy remain-
-ed about Kings Ferry one Deſerter came in. Thurſ.
3 about 3000 with Gen. Clinton marched thro'
Peeks Kill as far as ye Churches the Gen. viz Henry Clinton with
a few of his Troops went on a regular Hill ~~Ball Hill~~ ex-
-amined Mr. Beekman reſpecting our
Situation & Number, & then ordered his Troops to
return to Peeks Kill landing where their
Shipping lay. Fry: 4. ye Enemy with their Shipping
went down to Kings Ferry ſeveral Deſerters
Sat. 5. ſeveral Deſerters came in & were informed
yt ye Troops lately come from Virginia went
down to York to carry there ye freſh Troops to em-
-bark aboard ye Veſſels to come up to Kings ferry
Sabb. 6. ſeveral Deſerters came in, no particular
Movements of ye Enemy. performing Chaplain's
Duty preached a Sermon to my Brigade from
Ephe. 6. 17. Mon. 7. performing Chapl. Duty

June 1779

this Day 8 Deſerters come in from ye: Enemy. & give no account of any particular moovements among ye:m they remain at Verplancks Point & on ye: Oppoſite Side of ye: River.- Tueſ: 8. We took 3 priſoners & received 5 Deſerters. Wed. 9. nothing particular Thurſ. 10 ye: Militia at this Poſt were diſmiſsed Fri. 11. One Deſerter came in, ye: Maj: Fifes of ye: Granadiers. Sat. 12. Three Deſerters came in this Day belonging to Cathcarts Legion Sabb. 13. Prevented from preaching to my: B. by reaſon of Rain. 7 Deſerters come in to Day 6 from Cathcarts Legion & one from ye: Queens Rangers. - Mon. 14. A confirmation of ye: Defeat of ye: British Army in So Carolina was received by us. Tueſ. 15. Three Heſsian Deſerters from ye: White Plains, & 13 Deſerters come in on ye: West Side of ye: River. Wed. 16. viſited Col: Griffins Family at Fiſh Kill. Thurſ. 17. nothing material Fri. 18. This Day three Highland Deſerters come in. Sat. 19. Orders were given out for Gen. Nixon's & Parſon's Brigade to march tomorrow-Morning at 6 O'Clock. Sabb. 20. Gen: Nixon's Brigade marched to & was ſtationed upon Conſtitution Iſland. this movement prevented my preaching to ye: Brigade this Day. Gen. Parſons Brigade

June. 1779.

marched towards Col. Robertson's. in ye Afternoon
I preached in ye Presbyterian M. House in Fish
-Kill from. Rom. 1. 7. Mon. 21. Visited Gov. Clinton
at Poughkeepsie & all our sick at Hackensack
Tues. 22. at Col. Griffins. Wed. 23. went to ye Brigade
on Constitution Island. Thurs. 24. I attended ye
Procession of ye free & accepted masons and
heard Dr Hitchcock deliver a Discourse to them
on West Point Side, heard yt ye Enemy made
& Excursion at Crompon & burnt several Houses
Fri. 25. Sat. 26 with ye Brigade Sabb. 27. Did
not preach to ye Brigade on ye acct of ye
great & extraordinary Fatigue in throwing
up Works on ye Island. In ye Afternoon went
to Fish Kill & preached in ye Presbyterian
M. House from Heb. 2. 3. Mon. 28 at Col: Griffins
reading Edwards on ye Freedom of Will. Tues. 29
visited our sick Officers at Hackensack & then
went to George Bloom's at ye Sprout. W. 30
visited ye Sick at Hackensack. Thurs. 1. July
visited ye sick Do — Fri: 2. tarried at Mr Bloom's
Sat. 3. visited ye sick officers went to Col: Griffins tarried there till
Mon. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Sermons in the
Presbyterian, M. House in Fish Kill from
Prov. 9. 36. and Ex. 15. 2. Mon. 5. went to the
Brigade on Constitution Island ye Evening it
ye first Time on ye Island, I attended Prayers in
ye Brigade. Tues. 6. we had a very heavy Shower
of Rain attended wth Lightning, and

July. 1779.

Thunder in ye midst of wch ye Lightning killed one of Capt. Whipples Soldiers and Shocked many more in Col. Putnams Regt 31 of whom were considerably affected some being deprived of their Reason, others not able to walk, only to crawl out of ye Huts, obstinately others much scorched wth ye Lightning so as to be exceeding sore. Wed. 7. Thurs. 8. Fri. 9. Sat. 10. Studying and performing Chaplain's Duty. Sabb. 11. was prevented preaching by Reason of ye Rain. Mon. 12. Tues. 13. nothing extraordinary Wed. 14. ~~[illegible]~~ performing Chap: Duty Thurs. 15., 200 of ye Brigade marched down towards Peek Skill. 4 Deserters arrived Fri. 16. The remainder of ye Brigade marched to ye Continental Village. 2 Deserters come in. this Morning we received ye Intelligence of Gen. Wayne wth ye Light Infantry storming ye Enemies Works, on Stony Point, last night wch was done by Surprise, & took ye Garrison, ye killed wounded & Prisoners taken amounted to about 600. and 15 Pieces of Ordnance a considerable Quantity of Ammunition, Arms, &c. Sat. 17. Our Brigade in Conjunction wth Gen. Patterson's, under ye Command of Gen. Howe marched near Verplancks Point & reconnoitered ye Enemies

{ July. 1779 }

Works, & Situation. Sabb. 18. repaired ye Bridge by Harry Culents. 250 of Gen. Nixon's Brigade marched on ye Point as a covering Party whilst ye Bridge was repaired, an Attack upon ye Enemy was soon to take Place, had not ye Enemy marched wth a superior force from below to Croton, wch rendered our Retreat from ye Place necessary. ye Afternoon we retreated to ye ~~Village~~ Ball Hill. Mon. 19. took our Post in ye Mouth of ye Highlands. Last Night our People evacuated Stoney Point after dismantling it. Tues. 20. we moved to ye Continental Village. Wed. 21. Thurs. 22. nothing extraordinary. 2 Deserters & 3 Prisoners came in. We moved to ye ~~Mouth~~ edge of ye Highlands. Fri. 23. Nothing extraordinary. Sat. 24. preparing for Sabb. also 2 Deserters came in, & one Prisoner wch was an Hessian. 2 Draughts of ye Hussars was brought in. Sabb. 25. A rainy Day wch prevented my preaching. one Deserter to day. Mon. 26. 4 Deserters came in. Tues. 27. Two Deserters come in to Day. Wed. 28. Three Deserters come in to Day. Thurs. 29. five Deserters come in. Fri. 30. One Deserter & three Prisoners this Day. Sat. 31. Two Deserters come in. Sabb. 1st of Augt. Eight Deserters come in. I preached to my Brigade from Matt. 24. 44

Aug. 1779.

Mon. 2. One deserter came in. Tues. 3. Gen. Nixon & I moved our Quarters to Warrens. Wed. 4. Thurs. 5. Fri. 6. Sat. 7. unwell & doctoring. Sabb. 8. I preached to my Brigade from Gen. 4. 7. Seven Deserters come in to day. Mon. 9. attended Chaplains Duty. Tues. 10. Two Deserters from Verplanks Point. Wed. 11. Thurs. 12 performing Chaplain's Duty. Fri. 13. four Prisoners were brought in and two Deserters from ye 33 Regt: besides one Refugee wh: had fled to ym made his escape from ym & come to us. Sat. 14. dined with Gen. Heath, went to West Point & left my Watch wh: Dr. Clap to be repaired - Sabb. 15. preached a Sermon to my Brigade in ye George of ye Mountains at High Lands from Isa. 27. 13. Mon. 16. reconnoitred to Peekskill & performed Chaplain's Duty. Tues. 17 five Deserters come in from Verplanks Point - Wed. 18. Paulus Hook taken by Major Lee wh had 400 men & took 150. four Deserters come in from Kings Bridge. Thurs. 19. One Deserter from Verplanks Point, performing Chaplains Duty. Fri. 20. One Deserter from Verplanks Point _ Sat. 21. Two Deserters from Verplanks Point & Attending. Sabb. 22. Prevented preaching to my Brigade

Augt: 1779

on ye Acct of ye Rain — in ye Afternoon
preached a Sermon at Gen Drakes to
ye Inhabitants from Titus 2.14. One Desertr
this Day from Kings Bridge. Mon. 23.
Tues: 24. Wed: 25. Thurs. 26. Fri. 27. Sat. 28. performing
Chaplains Duty — during ye Week — We received
Intelligence yt a Reinforcement arrived
at N. York, wth Arbuthnot consisting of near 6000
Troops — Also yt our Fleet wch went to Penobscot
was driven by ye Enemy up Penobscot River
where our People burnt ye Ships & made yr Escape
by Land — Likewise yt we had taken 10
Ships loaded wth West India Goods from Jamaica
5 or 6 of wch had arrived to Boston, having on
Board 5000 Hogsheads of Sugar, besides a great
Quantity of Rum & other Articles — On ye Night
of ye 28. our Militia near Col. Drakes stopped
a Number of Men wch were on Horseback go
-ing down to ye Enemy, killed one of ym and
took 12 Horses besides Saddles, Bridles & a number
of Articles they had with ym — Sabb. 29. preached
a Sermon to my Brigade from Acts. 13.38.
in ye forenoon & in ye Afternoon preached another
Sermon at Gen: Drakes, from Isa. 3. 10. 11. Mon. 30.
Tues. 31. Wed. 1 Sept: 1779. Thurs: 2. performing Chaplains
Duty. [illegible] Fri: 3. two Deserters from Kings Bridge

Sept: 1779

and one Deserter from Verplank's Point come into us - Sat. 4. Two Deserters come in one Hessian from Kingsbridge & ye: other a Sailor from ye: a Vulture Sloop of War - preparing for ye: Sabb. Sabb: 5. preached a Sermon to my Brigade from Acts. 13.39. Mon. 6. Tues. 7. performing Chaplain's Duty. Wed. 8. 4 Deserters come in two Light Horsemen from Kingsbridge. with ye: Horses & two of Col: Fanning's Core, on Verplank's Point this Day heard ye: Gen. Sullivan has had great success against ye: Indians, also heard ye: Count D'Estaing has taken 74 Gun Ship and another Vessel convoyed by ye: 74 Gun Ship, loaded with Masts Spars Cordage &c. &c. Thurs: 9. Nothing Material. Fri. 10. married Caleb Bradley belonging to ye: Army to Catharine Bell in Philips's Precinct. Sat. 11. preparing for ye: Sabb. Sabb. 12. preached in ye: forenoon to my Brigade from Luke. 19.27. and in ye: Afternoon from Heb. 12.1. in Kanopus-Hollow. Mon. 13. four Deserters come in from

{ Sept: 1779 }

ye: Vulture Sloop of War in North River. &c: said
yt: a French Fleet of 40 Sail were anchored
near ye: Light House & yt ye: Reasonable
Ship of 64 Guns were chased in last Friday.
Tues: 14. In ye: Evening married Corporal
John Albee of Col. Putnam's Regt: to
Mary Waters of sd: Regt:, also Thomas
Stevens of Col: Greaton's Regt to Jenny
Ryder of sd Regt: - also heard yt: Fort
Detroit was taken by Col: Clark. -
Wed. 15. Married Elisha Hammon Q. Master
to Col: Putnam's Regt: to Catharine Gardner
and in ye: Evening married Ebenr Albee
to Sarah Smith - also Amos Jones to
Sarah DePew. this Evening received orders
to march tomorrow - Thurs: 16. we marched
to Crompond. Fri. 17 We marched to Pines Bridge
on Croton - Sat. 18. marched to North Castle.
Sabb. 19. Marched to Bedford, wch prevented my preaching to ye: Brigade, encamped there & Col Putnam
& my self took Quarters at Judge Drakes. Mon. 20.
Tues. 21. Wed. 22. Thurs. 23. Fri. 24. Sat. 25 performing
Chaplains Duty - Sabb. 26. prevented preaching
to ye: Brigade on ye: Acct: of Rain, tho preached a Sermon
to ye: Inhabitants in a private House from

(Octr. 1779)

Gen. 47. 29. Mon. 27. Tues. 28. Wed. 29. Thurs. 30 Fri. 1 of Octr. 1779. Sat. 2. performing Chaplains Duty. Sabb. 3. Mr. Van Horn preached to my Brigade & I preached in ye Presbyterian M. House in Ridge Field to ye Inhabitants, for ye benefit of Mrs. Ingersol, ye Widow of ye late Minister of ye Place ~~[illegible]~~. In ye Forenoon from Isa: 45. 22. & in ye Afternoon from Eccl: 12. 14. ye Evening went to Danbury and tarried at my Aunt Dibbles till Tues. then returned to Ridge Field & tarried ye night at Mr. Keelers. Wed. 6. our Brigade mov'd near N. Castle Ch: in Bedford Neighbourhood Thurs. 7. remained there Friday. 8. continued there – Sat. 9. moved ye Brigade to Pines Bridge, in ye Manor of Cortland, Genl. Hunt-on & I took our Quarters at Caleb Suttons ye West side of Croton River. Sabb. preached a Sermon to my Brigade from Luke 3. 14. in ye Forenoon & in ye Afternoon preached a Sermon to ye Inhabitants in Bedford New-Purchase at Mr. Higgins's from John 14. 21. & in ye Evening, preached another Sermon in ye same Neighbourhood, at old Mr. Higgins, from Act. 9. 24. Mon. 11. returned to Camp & received ye

{Oct. 1779.}

Intelligence yt ye British Troops were all taken in Georgia. Tues. 12. Wed. 13. Thurs. 14. Fri. 15. Sat. 16. studying & performing Chap: Duty. Sabb. 17. being ye Anniversary of Gen: Burgoyne's Surrender preached to my Brigade from. Isa. 26. 8. ye Evening we had for Parole Gates & Countersigns Saratoga, Convention. In ye Evening preached to ye Inhabitants of Bedford New purchase from. Heb. 12. 25. Last Week we took 14 Prisoners. Mon. 18. returned to Camp. In ye Evening, Parole, Yesterday Countersigns, Gates, Burgoyne. Tues. 19. Wed. 20 Nothing Extraordinary. Thurs. 21. The Enemy evacuated Verplanks Point and Stony Point. Fri. 22. Sat. 23. writing Letters & waiting upon Col: Freeman of Sandwich & Maj: Osgood of Andover, wo: were a Committee to ye Army from ye General Court. & performing Chaplain's Duty. Sabb. 24. preached to my Brigade from, Isa. 61. 10. after wc: I attended the Funeral of Corporal Davis of Capt. Hopples Company. Mon. 25. Went in Company

with a Number of Officers to see ye
Enemies Works on Verplanks Point
& Stony Point. Tues: 26. attending my
Duty - Wed. 27. In ye Evening I married
Thomas Wheeler to Phebe Green of
Col: Nixon's Regt. - Thurs: 28. Nothing extra-
-ordinary - Fri: 29. Gen: Heaths Division wch consisted
of Gen. Nixon's & Gen. Glover's Brigades, moved
from Pine's Bridge & encamped about
2 Miles of Peekskill Village on
ye left of Gen. Parson's & Gen. Huntingdon's
Brigades which were commanded by
Gen. Heath wo: was Gen. Howe's senior Offr.
Sat. 30. Gen. Nixon's & I took our quarters at
Esqr. Warren's. Sabb. 31. I preached to my
Brigade from Luke. 10. 22. Mon: 1 of
November 1779. I went to West Point
received my Pay to ye last of Octr.
dined wth Gen. Washington, tarried ye
Night wth Chaplain Avery & next Day
went to Fishkill visited ye Sick
Lodged at Col: Griffin's, ye next visited

(Nov. 1779 (

y: Sick & returned to my Quarters at
Esq.r Hawses. Thurs: 4. visited a sick man
near Pines Bridge. Fri: 5. Sat: 6. performing
Chaplains Duty & Studying. Sabb. 7.
prevented preaching on y: Account of
y: inclement Season. - Mon: 8 performing
Chaplains Duty. Tues: 9. visited Lt Masters
sick
Hammon at Collaburgh & visited a
poor Criminal in y: Provost under Sentence
of Death. Wed: 10. visited y: Criminal &c whose
Name was Josiah Edwards. Thurs: 11. visited Lt Masters
Hammon as: at Collaburgh. Fri: 12. Attended y:
Execution of Josiah Edwards went to Prayer
with him before he was hanged, on Gallos Hill
in Peeks Kill. Sat: 13. preparing for y: Sabb:
abb. 14. preached to my Brigade in y: forenoon
from 1 Pet. 3.18. And in y: Afternoon from Eze:
33. 11. at Governor Drakes. - Mon. 15. Tues. 16.
d. 17. Thurs. 18. Fri. 19. Nothing extraordinary
nly we received y: Arrangement of y: Army
or Winter Quarters. also got a Furlough on y:
8. Sat: 20 left Peeks Kill & went to Col:
Griffins in Fish Kill tarried there till Mon:
22 It was Stormy on Sabb: Mon: night I preached

a Sermon from Jno. 3.3. at Mr. Bouton's in Danbu
Tues: 23. Went to Watersbury & lodged at Mr. Beeches.
Wed. 24. went to Southington and tarried at ~~went to Mansfield lodged there.~~ Mr. [illegible]
and preached there a Sermon in ye Evening from
1. Cor. 9.24. So run yt ye may obtain. Thurs. 25. went to
Mansfield lodged there. Frid. 26. I went to Mr. Bastow's
in Sutton lodged there. Satt. 27. went to Gen.
Nixon's, tarried there till Mon. Sabb: 28. preached
2 Sermon's in ye Congregational Mr. House from
Eze. 33.11. & Heb: 12.25. Mon. 29. went to Boston
lodged ye Night at Mr. Hollands. Tues: 30. Wed. 1.
in Boston. Thurs. 2. went home to Haverhill.
Fri. 3. Satt. 4. at Home & visiting my Friends. Sabb. 5.
preached two Sermons in my Pulpit from
Luke. 8.40. & Jer. 2.2. Mon. 6. visiting. Tues. 7. went
to Amos & Abel Pages, ye Evening married John
White to Susanna White. Wed. 8. at Home. Thurs.
9. being Thanksgiving thro' ye Continent I
preached a Sermon in my Pulpit from
Psa: 111. 1. in ye Evening married Sam.
Greenleaf to Alice Ladd. Fri: 10. about
home. Sat. 11. had my Hog killed & in my
Study. — Sabb. 12 preached two Sermons
in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Luke 10.2

46 p— 46 frames

No. 9.

Dec. 1780
to
Aug. 1788.

Dec: 1780.

Thurs. 28. I went to Nathaniel Parleys in Boxford and
preached 2 Sermons there from Heb. 9.16. & Sol. Song 5.
16. Fri. 29. preached 2 Sermons at Jonathan Woods from
Psa. 110.3. & Psa. 62.1. Sat. 30. preached a Sermon at Elder
Harrimans in N. Rowley. from 1 Tim. 1.15. Sabb. 31. preached
3 Sermons in Rowley. 2 at Saml. Plummers from Jn. 7.37 & Jn. 19.
30. & one at John Adams's from Jn. 5.24. Mon. 1 of January
1781. preached 2 Sermons one at Thomas Plummers
from Isa. 43.1. & another at Asa Chaplains from Daniel
3.26. Tues. 2 preached 2 Sermons at Mr. Jackman's from Matt. 11.28. & Eccl. 12.13.14.
Wed. 3. Baptized Hephzibah Burpe and Nathaniel Parley
then returned home. Thurs. 4. Fri. 5. Sat. 6. About home &
in my Study. Sabb. 7 preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit
in Haverhill from Rom. 2.16. Mon. 8. Tues. 9 about home
Wed. 10 preached a Sermon at Moses Plummers in Andover
from Isa. 61.1. after Sermon went to Father Tylers. Thurs.
11. returned home. Fri. 12. Sat. 13. About home & in my Study.
Sabb. 14. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill
from John 3.36. Mon. 15. preached a funeral Sermon
at Capt. Brocklebanks on ye Acct. of ye Death of his
Child from Rom. 5.14. Tues. 16. preached a Sermon
at Deacon Colbys from Titus 3.8. Wed. 17. at Home
Thurs. 18. preached a Sermon at Joseph Hales in Boxford
from Luke 19.9. Fri. 19. Sat. 20. About home. Sabb. 21. prea-
ched two Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from
John 16.14. Mon. 22. Tues. 23. Wed. 24. Thurs. 25. Fri. 26. Sat. 27. at home
tending upon Capt. Smith who was sick of a Fever. Sabb.
28. preached 2 Sermons in ye North M. House in Bradford
from Isa. 35.10. Mon. 29. Tues. 30. Wed. 31. Thurs. 1 of Feb. 1781. Fri. 2. Sat.
about Home. Sabb. 4. preached two Sermons in my M. House
in Haverhill, from Phil. 1.6. —

Feb. 1781.

Mon. 5. Tues. 6. Wed. 7. Thurs. 8. Fri. 9. Sat. 11. Visiting
my People & in my Study. Sabb. 11. preached two
Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from
Zech. 6. 13. Mon. 12. about home. Tues. 13. preached one
Sermon at Capt. Jeremiah Dows from Isa. 35. 5. & another
at Capt. Sam. Phelps from Isa. 61. 1. Wed. 14. preached
one Sermon at Mr. Woodmans from Isa. 40. 10. and
another in ye Evening at Benj. Rawlings's from 2. Pet.
3. 11. Thurs. 15. returned home after visiting several Families.
Fri. 16. Sat. 17. In my Study. Sabb. 18. preached 2 Sermons
in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Isa. 22. 22. Mon. 19. about
home Tues. 20. preached a Sermon at Bartholomew Heaths in
Plaistow from Isa. 25. 1. Wed. 21. attended ye funeral of Elder
Welshes Son at Kingstown. Thurs. 22. returned home Fri. 23
our preparatory (before ye Sacrament I preached a
from Matt. 2. 11. Sat. 24. In my Study. Sabb. 25. preached 2
Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Rev. 1. 5 and
then administred ye Lords Supper. Mon. 26.
went to Jno Winships in Lexington & preached there from
Rev. 1. 5. Tues. 27. preached in ye Evening at Mr. Spears in little
Cambridge from Isa. 40. 10. Wed. 28 went to Boston & tarried there
ye Night. Thurs. 1 of March. 1781. went to Capt. Whites in Danvers
& tarried there ye Night. Fri. 2. went to Boxford & preached ye Evening
at Nat: Perley's from Isa. 35. 10. Sat. 3. preached a Sermon at Mr. Low
in Boxford from Rom. 12. 9 & in ye Evening at Moses Hazens from
Psa. 115. 1. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Sermons in ye North M. House in Bradford
from 1 Pet. 1. 14. & Mark 16. 16. & in ye Evening from Heb. 7. 25. Mon.
5. Preached 2 Sermons in old Rowley one in ye M. House from John
5. 25. & ye other a Deacon Inghals from Luke 16. 31. Tues. 6 preached
2 Sermons at Sam. Johnsons in N. Rowley from Lam. 3. 26. & Rev. 22. 17.

March. 1781

Wed.7. preached a Sermon at Moses Parleys in Boxford
from Jer.3.19. after wc went Home. Thurs.8. Fri.9. Sat.10. About
home and in my Study. Sabb.11. preached two Sermons in my
Pulpit in Haverhill from Isa.2.12. & took Amos Wood into
ye Chh. Mon.12. visiting ye sick Tues.13. about home Wed.14 preached a Sermon
at Eben: Harrimans from Acts.18.17. & in ye Evening preached
another at Enoch Nickols from 2.Cor.3.6. Thurs.15. preached
another at Dudley Tylers from Luke.16.31. then returned
home. Fri.16. attended Church meeting. Sat.17 in my Study.
Sabb.18. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit from Prov.8.4.
Mon.19. Tues.20. Wed.21. Thurs.22. Fri.23. Sat.24. about Home & in my
Study. Sabb.25. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from
Matt.13.42. Mon.26. Tues.27. Wed.28. married Joseph Bradley to Polly Osgood. about home. Thurs.29. preached
a Sermon at Mr. Willets in Boxford from 2. Tim.2.19.
Fri.30. preached a Sermon at Mr. Browns in Boxford or Topsfield
from. Ex.15.2. & in ye Afternoon another at Jonathan
Woods from Acts.18.17. Sat.31 preached a Sermon at
Widow Elsworths from Prov.8.4. after wc I met with ye people
at Mr. Hazens and gave ym my advice not to proceed to constitute
a Chh: at present. in ye Evening preached a Sermon
at John Adams's from Pro:8.32. Sab.1. of April. preached
2 Sermons in ye N. Parish Mt. House from Prov.8.35. after
which baptized Timothy Jackman & his Wife also Moses
[illegible] and then returned home. Mon. ye 2. at home Tues.3. attended Parley
Ayers's Funeral. Wed.4. Thurs.5. about home. Fri.6. visiting my People Sat.7
in my Study. Sabb.8 preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill
from Deut:32.2. Mon.9. Tues.10. Wed.11. Thurs.12 Fri.13. Sat.14. About
home and in my Study Sabb.15. preached 2 Sermons in my
Mt. House in Haverhill from Hos.3.11. Mon.16. Tues.17. Wed.18. Thurs.19.
Fri.20. About home & visiting ~~[illegible]~~ my People. Sat.21. in my Study. Sabb.
22. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Isa.59.21.

Mon.2.

April. 1781

Mon: 23. Tues. 24. Wed. 25. About my Spring's Work &
~~[illegible]~~ also Thurs. 26. Fri. 27 & Sat. 28 & in my
Study. Sabb. 29. preached 2 Sermons in my M: House from
Gal. 3. 10 & in ye: Evening married James Smiley to Capt. Mc:Far-
-land's Daughter. Mon. 30. About home. Tues. 1. of May & Wed. 2
about home & in my Study. Thurs. 3. it being Continental
Fast I preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill
from Isa. 58. 6. 7. & one at Timothy Jackmans from Micah
7. 18. Fri: 4. preached a Sermon at Saml: Ellimers after
I had formed a Branch of ye: Chh: in Rowley from: Gen. 45. 24. The
branch down there consists of ye: following Nathaniel
Parley, Timothy Jackman Jr. Moses Tenny. Moses Wood
Moses Hazen, John Blasdel. Samuel Brown. Asa Smith
Molly Jackman. Lucy Tenny. Molly Hazen. Jane Adams. Heph-
-zibah Bussy. Susanna Kilburn. Rebecca Hall. Hannah Elsworth
Molly Dodge. Betty Cross. Lucy Low.

Sat. 5. preached a Sermon at Edwd Harrimans from Heb. 11. 13.
Sabb. 6. preached two Sermons in ye: North M. House in Bradford from Jno. 3. 14.
& returned home ye: Evening. Mon. 7. Tues. 8. Wed. 9. Thurs. 10. Fri. 11. Sat. 12
About home, visiting my People & in my Study. Sabb. 13. preached
two Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from Gal. 4. 27 & Isa. 54. 1.
Mon. 14. Tues: 15. Wed. 16. Thurs. 17. farming Fri. 18 attended Chh: Meeting
Sat: 19. In my Study Sabb. 20. preached 2 Sermons in my
M: House in Haverhill from Isa. 3. 19. Mon. 21. Tues. 22. Wed. 23.
Thurs. 24. about home Fri. 25. attended ye: preparatory Season
before ye: Sacrament & preached a Sermon from 1 Cor. 12. 12.
Sat. 26. in my Study. Sabb. 27 preached two Sermons in my
Pulpit in Haverhill from Sol. Song. 2. 3. after which ad-
-ministred ye: Sacrament after Sacrament attended ye: funeral
of Capt. Richard Ayer Mon. 28 Tues: 29. Wed. 30. About home
Thurs. 31. preached a Sermon at Natl: Parleys

June 1781

in Boxford from Gal. 3. 29. Fri. 1. Preached a Sermon at
John Smith's in Boxford, from Jno. 15. 10 & in ye Afternoon
at Jonathan Wood's in Linebrook from Gen. 1. 2. Sat. 2
attended Church meeting at N. Rowley & preached
a Sermon at Timothy Jackmans from 1 Jno. 1. 9. Sabb
3. preached 2 Sermons in ye N. M. House in Bradford
from Rev. 2. 10. after which I baptized Mr. Sum-
-mes & Mrs. How. then returned home. Mon. 4. Tues. 5.
Wed. 6. ~~about home~~ Thurs. 7. Fri. 8. Sat. 9. about home &
in my Study. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in
Haverhill from Ps. 39. 4. 5. Mon. 11. Tues. 12. Wed. 13. about home
& Dean Syles left Haverhill to go to Sea.
Thurs. 14. preached a Sermon at Wm. Russel's from Isa. 54. 17.
Fri. 15. Sat. 16. About home & in my Study. Sabb. 17. preached
two Sermons in my M. house in Haverhill from Isa. 6. 5. Mon. 18
[illegible] 13 hands hawling Rocks & making Stone Wall
for me, Tues. 19 I had 17 hands about ye same Work in ye
two Days they put up about 24 Rods of Wall. Wed. 20. Th. 21
Fri. 22. about home & visiting my People. Sat. 23. in
my Study. Sabb. 24. preached two Sermons in my
Pulpit from Isa. 62. 11. 12. Mon. 25. went to N. Salem
Tues. 26. preached a Sermon at Deacon Eastman's in Hampstead
from Jno. 3. 36. Wed. 27. returned home. Thurs. 28. preached
two Sermons in Newbury Newtown from Mat. 22. 42 & Psa.
84. 11 Fri. 29. preached a Sermon in ye M. House in Boxford from
Zech. 6. 15. Sat. 30. preached a Sermon at Asa Chaplains from
Psa. 84. 9. Sabb. 1st of July preached two Sermons in N. M. House
in Bradford from Sol. Song. 5. 2. after wc. administred ye
Sacrament of ye Ld. Supper then returned home. Mon. 2.

July. 1781

Tues: 3. Wed. 4. Thurs. 5. Fri. 6. Sat. 7. engaged in various branches of Duty. Sabb. 8. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from. Psa. 138. 2. Mon. 9. preached a Sermon from Isa. 55. 3. Tues: 10. began to mow Wed. 11 making Hay. Thurs. 12. Attended ye: funeral of Mr. Fletcher's Child & preached a Sermon from Zech: 12, 10. Fri: 13. Getting in my Hay. Sat. 14. In my Study Sabb. 15. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from. Matt: 20. 32. 33. 34. Mon. 16. Tues. 17. Wed. 18. Thurs. 19. Fri. 20 Sat. 21. getting hay & in my Study Sabb. 22. preached 2 Serm. in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Jno. 15. 25. Mon. 23. T. 24. W. 25. T. 26 Fr: 27. S: 28. getting hay & in my Study. Sabb. 29. preached 2 Serm: in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Rom. 8. 5. Mon. 30. Tues: 31. Wed. 1. of Augst: Thurs. 2. Fri. 3. Sat. 4. About home & getting in some Wheat. Sabb. 5. preached two Sermons in ye: North M. House in Bradford from Matt. 22. 4. & Rom. 9. 33. after ye: baptized Mr. Smith of Boxford. Mon. 6. Tues. 7. Wed. 8. Thurs. 9. Fri. 10. Sat. 11 about home & in my Study Sabb. 12. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit from Malachi. 3. 2. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17. Sat 18. about home & in my Study. Sabb. 19. preached 2 Sermons more from Malachi. 3. 2. Mon. 20. Tues: 21. About home, Wed. 22. went to Newbury-Port to attend ye: funeral of Mrs. Ayer returned on Thursday Fri. 24 was preparatory Day before ye: Sacrament, I preached a Sermon from. Prov: 4. 2. & baptized Mr. Nickals On ye: Evening Mrs. Smith was taken in Travail and was delivered of a Boy about ye three O'Clock on Sat: Morning it being my fourth Son. Sat: 25. Getting a Nurse & sleeping, Studied but a little Sabb. 26. preached two Sermons from Sol: Song. 6. 1. then administred ye: Sacrament of ye: Supper. before wc: received Mr. Nickals into ye: Chh: Mon. 27. Tues. 28. Wed. 29. Thurs. 30. About Home. Fri. 31. preached a Sermon at Nat: Parley's at Boxford

{ Sept. 1781. }

from Zech. 2. 10. Sat. 1. preached another Sermon from
Jn. 6. 20. 21. at Jonathan Woods & in ye Evening I preached
another at Eldr Harrimans from Jn. 8. 31. Sabb. 2. preachd
2 Sermons in ye N. M. House in Bradford from Rev. 6. 17.
and one in ye Evening from 1 Pet. 4. 18. Mon. 3. Tues. 4.
Wed. 5. Thurs. 6. Fri. 7. Sat. 8. About home on ye 5. I had
Rocks haled. Sabb. 9. preached two Sermons in my Pulpit
in Haverhill from Isa. 51. 9. and in ye Evening married
Daniel Harriman of Plastow to Widow Lydia Buck
of Haverhill. Mon. 11. Cut my Brook in ye Valley, where
Mr Whittier began in ye afternoon & Tuesday to ditch, which took
him 3½ Days to get to ye Stone below ye Spring. Tues. 11.
cutting & getting home some Wood. Wed. 12. Visiting ye Sick.
Thurs. 13. preached a Sermon at Daniel Gordens in Salem
from Psa. 119. 5. & in ye Evening at Amos Dows from
Phil. 3. 14. Fri. 14. preached another Sermon at Deacon
Bigsbys from Col. 2. 6. then returned home. Sat. 15. In my Study
Sabb. 16 preached two Sermons from Isa. 52. 1. after wc I attended
ye funeral of Jno Adams Mother then went to Nathll
Parleys of Boxford. Mon. 17. Went to Dr Whittikers in
Salem & preached a Sermon ye Evening in his Mt House
from Heb. 12. 25. Tues. 18. went to Boston. Wed. 19. Went to
Andover. Thurs. 20. returned home. Fri. 21 & Sat. 22. at home
& in my Study. Sabb. 23. preached two Sermons from 2. Tim.
3. 16. ~~Mon.~~ 24. Mon. picked up my Apples for Cyder & dug some
Potatoes. Tues. 25. took my Colt from ye Mare to wean. Wed. 26. preached
a Sermon at Capt Messers from Gal. 2. 19. Thurs. 27. visiting. Fri. 28. in my Wood lot
cutting & drawing Wood. Sat. 29. In my Study. Sabb. 30. preached two Sermons
more from 2. Tim. 3. 16. in my M. H. in Haverhill. Mon. 1. of Octr. — Tues. 2

Octr. 1781

Wed. 3. Thurs. 4. about home. Fri. 5. preached a pre-
-paratory Lecture before ye Sacrament in ye North
Meeting house in Bradford from Ex. 32. 26. returned home
ye Evening, when Mrs. Brown Wife to Nicholas Brown in
Providence with her Son & Miss Polly Brown daughter of Josp:
Brown came to my house upon a Visit & tarried till ye
Wednesday following. Sat. 6. In my Study. Sabb. 7. prea-
ched 2 Sermons from Isa. 53. 5 & administred ye Sacrament
of ye Supper in ye N. M. House in Bradford to a Branch
of our Chh: - Mon. 8. Tues. 9. Wed. 10. Thurs. 11. Fri. 12. Sat 13
about home & in my Study. Sabb. 14. preached 2 Sermons
in my M. House in Haverhill from Jer. [illegible] Mon. 15.
about home. Tues: 16 six hands from Rowley & near there was
laying Stone Wall for me. Wed. 17 Thurs. 18. Fri. 19. Sat. 20. About home and
in my Study. Sabb. 21. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill
from Matt. 5. 6. & Isa. 46. 4. after wc examined ~~Abel~~ Bodwells Wife
for Baptism. Mon. 22. Tues. 23. Wed. 24. Thurs. 25. Fri. 26. Sat. 27. about home
& in my Study. Sabb. 28. preached 2 Sermons in my M. house in
Haverhill from Psa. 89. 19. & Matt. 7. 21. Mon. 29. about home Tues. 30 about seven
O'Clock in ye Evening my youngest Son Peter died. Wed. 31. about home
Thurs. 1 of Nov. 1781 buried my youngest Son Fri. 2. Sat. 3. about
home. and in my Study. Sabb. 4. preached two Sermons in ye North
Meeting House in Bradford from Jno. 12. 21. after wc attended ye funeral
of Nathaniel Plummers Child. Mon. 5. Tues. 6. Wed. 7. Thurs. 8. Fri. 9
Satt. 10. About home & in my Study. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Sermons
in my M. house in Haverhill from Psa. 27. 8. & Jno. 11. 26. and bap-
tized Zd: Bodwells Wife & received her into ye Chh: Mon: 12. Tues. 13
Wed. 14. about home. Thurs. 15 attended Chh: meeting. Fri. 16. Sat. 17 in
my Study. Sabb. 18 preached 2 Sermons in my M. house in Haverhill
from Rom. 8. 8. And 9. 8. Mon. 19. Tues. 20. Wed. 21. Th. 22 About home
Fri. 23. preparatory before ye Sacrament I preached a Sermon

Nov. 1781.

from 2. Tim. 2.22. Sat. 24. In my Study. Sabb. 25. preached 2 Sermons
in my Pulpit in Haverhill from James. 3.17. & Mark. 14.24.
then administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper. Mon. 26. Tues. 27.
Wed. 28. Thurs. 29. Fri. 30. About home. Sat. 1 of Dec. 1781. went to New Row-
ley. Sabb. 2. preached 2 Sermons in ye North M. House in Bradford
from Matt. 25. 2. Mon. 3. preached a Sermon at Mr. Guttriges, in
Newbury Newtown, from 1 John. 3.10. after which, I attended ye funeral
of Wm. Bursiel, a Member of our Church then returned home.
Tues. 4. Wed. 5 at home. Thurs. 6. five Persons from N. Rowley came
and cut my Frame for a Wood House. Fri. 7. killed my hog & Sat. 8. At home in
my Study. Sabb. 9. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill
from Zech. 5.1. & Daniel. 2.35. Mon. 10. Tues. 11. Wed. 12 About home
& in my Study Thurs. 13 preached a Thanksgiving Sermon from
Phil: 4.6. And in ye Evening married Timothy Badger to Abigail
Green. Fri. 14. visiting. Sat. 15. In my Study. Sabb. 16. preached
2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Mal. 3.14 & 3.16.
after which I attended ye funeral of Betsy Haynes. Mon. 17.
Tues. 18. Wed. 19. about home & visiting. Thurs. 20. Fri. 21 had several Teams to haul Timber
for a Woodhouse. Sat. 22. Went to Danvis. Sabb. 23. preached 3 Sermons there.
2 in ye Day from Dan. 2.35 & Psa. 46.4. and one in ye Evening at ye Mills in
Mr. Pages House from Jno. 3.7. Mon. 24. preached 2 Sermons at Nat. Parleys in
Bradford from Rom. 8.6. and Dan. 2.35. Tues. 25. went home Wed. 26. at home. Thurs. 27. preached
a Sermon at James Blys in Plaistow from Phil: 1.9.10. Fri. 28. Sat. 29. at home
in my Study. Sabb. 30. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Joel
ye 3.13 & 3.16. Mon. 31. at home. Tues. 1. 1782. I married Joseph Ayer to Miss Brown
Wed. 2. Thurs. 3. Visiting & at home Fri. 4. preached a Sermon at Moses Hazens in
Rowley from Gal. 6.1. Sat. 5. preached 2 Sermons one at Moses Dickersons
from Mal. 3.2. & ye other at Jno. Adams's from John. 8.40. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Sermons
in ye North M. H. in Bradford from Eph. 2.19.20. & then administred ye Sacrament
of ye Supper, in ye Evening I preached a Sermon at Moses Burrys from Eph. 2.4
Mon. 7. Returned home Tues. 8. Wed. 9. about home Thurs. 10. preached at Wm. Morrisons
in Methuen from. Eph. 2.20. Fri. 11. & Sat. 12. About home & in my Study. Sabb. 13
preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from 1 Cor. 2.9. Mon. 14.

pulpit

Jany. 1782

Mon. 14 Went to Salem in N Hampshire. Tues. 15 preached
a Sermon at John Johnsons from. Ps: 34. 6. 7. then returned
home. Wed. 16. Thurs: 17. Fri. 18, Sat 19. About home & in my Study. Sabb. 20.
preached 2 Sermons from Ps. 33. 18 & 22. Mon. 21. Tues. 22. Wed. 23. visiting at
Boxford. Thur. 24. Attend Widow Mosses Funeral & in ye Evening preached
a Sermon at Thos: Osgoods' from John. 16. 21. Fri. 25. returned home
Sat. 26. In my Study. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Sermons in my M. house in
Haverhill from. Mark. 8. 36. Mon. 28. preached a funeral Sermon
at Nehemiah Ardinways from Heb. 9. 27. Tues. 29. Wed. 30. Thurs. 31
~~[illegible]~~ home & visiting Fri. 1. preached a Sermon at Moses Wood's in
Rowley from. Ps. 25. 10. Sat. 2. preached a Sermon at Wid. Harrimans
from. Matt. 22. 29. Sabb. 3. preached 2 Sermons in ye North M: house in
Bradford from Ps: 34. 6. 7. Mon. 4. Tues. 5. Wed. 6. Thurs. 7. Fri. 8. Sat. 9. visiting
my People and in my Study. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Sermons in my M.
House in Haverhill from Eph. 5. 6. Mon. 11. at home Tues. 12. attended ye
funeral of Capt. Jones's Mother & in ye Evening preached a Sermon
at Capt Jeremiah Dows from 2. Cor. 5. 10. Wed. 13. visiting. Thurs. 14. preached
a Sermon at Enoch Nickals in Amesbury from 2. Cor. 5. 10. Fri. 15. preached
a Sermon at Sam: Harringtons from Ps. 34. 6. Sat. 16 in my Study. on ye
same Day ye High Sheriff of ye County took possession of Mr: Goulds' Frank.
Sabb. 17 preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from Jer. 3. 14.
Mon. 18. about home Tues. 19. preached a Sermon at Wid: Dows
from Eze: 33. 11. Wed. 20. Thur. 21. About home & in my Study Fri. 22
preached a preparatory Sermon in my M. house in haverhill from
1 Cor. 15. 34. Sat. 23. in my Study. Sabb. 24. preached 2 Sermons in my M:
house in Haverhill from Eph. 1. 13. after wc: administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper
Mon. 25. bought Goulds' Store. Tues. 26. preached a Sermon at Capt. Whittiers in
Methuen from Acts. 8. 35 & in ye Evening gave an Exhortation. Wed. 27. visited several
Families, & returned home. Thurs. 28. Fri. 1. About home. Sat. 2 went to Rowley. Sabb
3. preached 2 Serm: in ye North M. house in Bradford from Mark. 5. 26. then returned
home. Mon. 4. at home Tues. 5. married a Couple Wed. 6. Thurs. 7. Fri. 8. Sat. 9 about
home, visiting ye sick & in my Study. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Serm: in my M. house

[March. 1782]

in Haverhill from Psa. 119. 125. 126. Mon. 11. Tues. 12. Wed. 13. Thurs. 14. Fri. 15. Sat. 16
visiting my people & in my Study. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Sermons in my pulpit
in Haverhill from Matt. 7. 7. Mon. 18. Tues. 19. Wed. 20. Thurs. 21. Fri. 22. Sat. 23. visiting &
in my Study. Sabb. 24. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from
Mark. 6. 12. & Matth. 11. 24. Mon. 25. visited ye sick Tues. 26. preached a Sermon at
Bartholomew Heath's from Luke ye 24. 45. Wed. 27. Thurs. 28. Fri. 29. Sat. 30
about home & in my Study. Sabb. 31. preached 2 Sermons in my pulpit in Haver-
-hill from Deu: 29. 19. 20. Mon. 1 of April 1782. Tues. 2. Wed. 3. Thur. 4. visiting
ye sick & about home. Fri. 5. preached a preparatory Sermon before ye
Sacrament at New Rowley. ~~[illegible]~~ Jn. 15. 8 Sat. 6. preached another
at Capt. Jackman's in Byfield from Col. 1, 13. Sabb. 7. preache 2 Serm:
in ye North M. House from John. 8. 36. then administred ye Sacrament
Mon. 8. Tues. 9. Wed. 10. about home. Thurs. 11. went to Amsbury to attend
a funeral. Fri. 12. attended Mrs. Brown's funeral wife of Josiah Brown
Sat. 13. in my Study. Sabb. 14. preached two Sermons in my M. house
in Haverhill from Isa. 59. 19. Mon. 15. Tues. 16. Wed. 17. Thurs. 18. Fri. 19.
Sat. 20. visiting & in my Study. Sabb. 21. preached 2 Sermons in my
M. house in Haverhill from Matt. 7. 24. Mon. 22. Tues. 23. Wed. 24
about home. Thur. 25. being Fast I preached two Sermons in
my Pulpit in Haverhill from Isa: 58. 4. Fri. 26. Sat. 27. in
my Study. Sabb. 28. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill
from Eccl: 9. 3. 4. Mon. 29. Tues. 30. Wed. May 1. Th. 2. Fri. 3. Sat. 4. visiting
ye sick in my Study &c. Sabb. 5. preached 2 Serm: in N. M. House
in Bradford from Jn. 1. 5. & 14. 6. Mon. 6. returned home. Tues. 7. Wed. 8
Thurs. 9. about home. Fri. 10. Set out for Boston & got there Sat. 11. Sabb
ye 12. preached 2 Sermons in Mr. Stillman's M: House from Psa. 46. 4.
& Daniel. 2. 35. Mon. 13. preached a Sermon from Prov: Wed. 15 returned home
Thurs. 16. Fri. 17 Sat. 18 About home & in my Study Sabb. 19. preached
2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Psa. 25. 14. & Jn. 15. 5. Mon
20. set out for Providence arrived ye Night to Little Cambridge
Tues. 21. to Providence remained there till Tues: following
preached 2 Sermons on Lord's Day from Mr. Manning's pulpit

from Jn. 14. 6 & 16. 14 and in ye evening in Mr. Snow's M. house from. Jn. 3. 36. Wed: 29. I preached a Sermon at Mr. Geari's M. house in Medfield from Jn. 11. 26. after Sermon went to Newtown. Thurs. went home. Fri: 31. Sat 1st of June 1782. Sabb: 2. preached 2 Sermons in ye N M: house in Bradford from. Mark. 7. 37 & 1 Jn. 5. 13. Mon. 3. Tues. 4. Wed. 5. Thurs. 6. Fri. 7. Sat. 8. had a Joyner Shingling my house repairing my School-Room &c - Sabb. 9. preached 2 Sermons from Heb. 10. 37. 39. - Mon. 10. begun to keep School to teach my Boys Tues: 11 Cornelius Marsh is begun to come to my School. Wed. 12. Th. 13. Fri. 14. Sat. 15. Attending my School & Studying. Sabb. 16 preached 2 Serm:s in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Isa. 11. 10 and 26. 3. Mon. 17. Tues. 18. Wed. 19. Thurs. 20. Attended my School. & Study. Fri. 21. Attend ye funeral of Maj Moore's Wife Sat. 22. in my Study. Sabb. 23 preached 2 Serm:ts in my M. house in Haverhill from Col. 4. 5. & Matt. 22. 11. Mon. 24. I received my pig of Mr. Eaton Tues. 25. Wed. 26. Thurs. 27. Fri. 28. Sat. 29. attending to my School, Studies & visiting ye Sick. Sabb. 30. preached two Sermons in my M. house in Haverhill from Matt. 8. 29. & Isa. 63. 9. Mon. 1. of July 1782. Tues. 2 W. 3 Thurs. 4. In my School & attending to my Hay Fri. 5. preached a Lecture at ye N. M. house in Bradford. from Col. 1. 28. Sat. 6. in my Study. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Sermons in ye N. M. House in Bradford from Psa. 84. 1 & 9. Mon. 8. returned home Tues. 9. W. 10. Th. 11. Fri. 12. Sat. 13. Attending to my School getting in Hay & in my Study Sabb. 14. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from Psa. 95. 7. 8. Mon. 15. Tues. 16 Wed. 17. Thurs. 18. Fri. 19. Sat. 20. getting Hay, attending my school & Studies. Sabb. 21. preached 2. Serm:ts in my M. House in Haverhill from Isa. 30. 15 - 21. Mon. 22. Tues. 23. W. 24. T. 25. Fri. 26. nothing material Sat. 27. finished getting all my hay except in ye hallows.

July & Augt. 1782

Sabb. 28. preached 2 Sermons in my M. house in Haverhill
from 1 Jno. 5. 18. Mon. 29. Tues. 30. Wed. 31. Thur. August 1. Fri. 2. Sat. 3.
Nothing particular Sabb. 4. preached 2 Sermons in the North
M. House in Bradford from Acts. Acts. 17. 11. & 18. and
in ye Evening at Deacon Jackmans one from Acts. 17. 30. Mon.
5 Tues. 6. Wed. 7 Thurs. 8. Fri. 9. got in my last Hay for this Year Sat. 10. In my
Study. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill
from Jno. 9. 35. 36. Mon. 12 Tues. 13. Wed. 14 Thurs. 15 Frid. 16. Sat. 17. Nothing
particular prepared for Sabb. Sabb. 18. preached 2 Sermons in my
pulpit in Haverhill from Psa: 92. 14 & 119. 9. Mon. 19. Tues. 20
Wed. 21. Thurs. 22. Nothing material Fri. preparatory before ye Sacrament
Mr. George Smith preached ye Sermon Sat. 24. In my Study
Sabb. 25 preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill
from Lam. 3. 40. & Gal. 1. 4. then administred ye Sacrament
of ye Supper. — Mon. 26. Tues. 27. Wed. 28. nothing particu-
lar. Thurs. 29 preached a Sermon at Simons Tolesbees
from Acts. 10. 36. Fri. 30. Sat. 31. nothing Material. Sabb. 1. September. preached
2 Sermons in ye North Meeting house in Bradford from Acts. 10. 42. & Psa:
12. 1. Mon. 2. on ye Road in my Way to providence Tues. 3. preached a Sermon
at Mr. Simons's M. House in Attleborough from Jno. 9. 35. ye Evening arrivd
to Providence & took my Lodging at Nicholas Browns wch is my friend. Wed. 4
& Thurs. ye 5. meet with ye Corporation of Rhode Island College to transact
ye necessary business relative to yt Institution. Fri. 6. went to New-
Port lodged wth my good friend Mr. Thurston Sat. 7. preached for ye Saba-
tarians in Mr. Bliss's M. House from Jno. 9. 35. Sabb. 8. preached 2 Sermons
in ye Episcopalians Meeting House in N. Port from Ex: 15. 2. & Heb. 12. 25.
Mon. 9. returned to Providence Tues. 10. met in Association & continued in
business relative to ye good of ye Churches till Wednes-day Evening. Thur. 12.
set out for Haverhill & arrived there Friday Evening. Sat. 14. In my Study. —
Sabb. 15. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from
Jno. 8. 47. & Matt. 7. 26. Mon. 16. Tues. 17. W. 18. Thurs. 19

Sept. 1782

Fri. 20 (begun to gather my Indian Corn) Sat. 21. In my Study. Sabb. 22 preached 2 Sermons in my pulpit in Haverhill from Deut. 28. 24 & Psa. 68 33. 34. Mon. 23. Tues. 24. Wed. 25. Thurs. 26. Fri. 27. Sat. 28. keeping School & Studying. Sabb. 29. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill from Luke. 5. 28 & Matt. 10. 22. Mon. 30. Tues. 1 of Octr. 1782 Wed. 2. attended ye funeral of James Jones's Child in Salem N Hampshire. Thurs. 3. Fri. 4. attended ye funeral of Susanna Kilburn in N. Rowley & preached a Sermon from Rev. 14. 13. Sat. 5. In my Study. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Sermons in ye Baptist M. House in Bradford called ye North meeting House in Bradford from Matt. 26. 27. 28. Mon. 7. Tues. 8. about home. Wed. 9. My Wife was delivered of a Daughter about ½ after 2 O'Clock in ye afternoon. Thur. 10. Fri. 11. Sat. 12. nothing particular. Sabb. 13. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from. Prov. 8. 31. & Prov. 11. 7. Mon. 14. Tues. 15. Wed. 16. Th. 17. Fri. 18. Sat. 19 nothing extraordinary. Sabb. 20. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from. 1 Jn. 4. 15. 16. Mon. 21. Tues. 22 Wed. 23. Thurs. 24 preached a Sermon at Asa Messers from Psa. 103. 2. Fri. 25. Sat. 26. Sabb. 27 preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from. Eph. 1. 18. 19. Mon. 28. Tues. 29. attended ye Council at Salem N. Hampshire, respecting Deacon Bixby. Wed. 30. Thurs. 31. Fri. 1 of Novr. 1782. preached a Sermon at Jonathan Woods from 2 Cor 5. 14. Sat. 2. preached another Sermon at Widow Elsworth's from Psa. 51. 11. & in ye Evening another at Elder Harriman's from Luke. 2. 29. Sabb. 3. preached 2. Sermons in ye North Meeting House from. 2 Thess. 2. 10. 11. 12. then returned home. Mon. 4. Tues. 5. Wed. 6 Thurs. 7. Fri. 8. Sat. 9. nothing particular. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Serm. in my M House in Haverhill from. Psa. 51. 12 & Rom. 4. 14.

Nov: 1782. & Dec

Mon. 11. Tueſ. 12. Wed. 13 killed my Hog. Thurſ. 14. preached a Sermon at Widow Kelly's in Amesbury from Pſa. 68.28. Fri. 15 & Sat. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Sermons in Haverhill from Iſa. 51.1. & Mark. 13.28. Mon. 18. Tueſ. 19. Wed. 20. Thurſ. 21. Fri. 22. preached a Sermon in my M. Houſe in Haverhill from 2 Chro. 30. 18.19. Sat. 23. Sabb. 24 preached 2 Sermns. from Sol. Song. 6. 9 & 8. 13. then adminiſtred ye: Supper to ye: Chh: in Haverhill. Mon. 25. Tueſ. 26. Wed. 27. Thurſ. 28. was continental Thanksgiving & I preached a Sermon in my M. Houſe in Haverhill from Deut: 8. 10. 11. Alſo married Timothy Sanders to Polly Horneford both of Haverhill. Fri. 29. Sat: 30. – Sabb. 1. 1782. – preached two Sermons in ye: N. M. Houſe in Bradford from Iſa. 1. 2. 3. – Mon. 2. of December. Tueſ. 3. Wed. 4. Thurſ. 5. Fri. 6. Sat. 7 nothing particular Sabb. 8 preached 2 Sermns: in my pulpit in Haverhill from 2 Tim. 3. 15. Mon. 9. Tueſ. 10. W. 11. Thurſ. 12. preached a Sermon at John Johnſon from Mark. 1. 45. Fri. 13 attended the funeral of James Webſter's Son in Salem who was drowned ye: 12. Sat. 14. preached a Sermon at Saml. Kelly's from

Sabb. 15 preached 2 Sermons in Mr Chapmans meeting houſe ye: wes: in Methuen from 2 Cor. 3. 6 & Jn. 3. 35. & in ye: Evening at Capt. Whites from Pſa. 125. 1. Mon. 16. T. 17. W. 18. T. 19. Fri. 20. Sat. 21. Sabb. 22 preached two Sermons in my pulpit in Haverhill from Iſa 65. 1. Mon 23. T. 24. W. 25. preached a Sermon at Mr: Gordons in Salem from 1. Cor. 10. 3. 4. Thurſ. 26. Fri. 27. Sat. 28. Sabb. 29. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from. Rev. 19. 6. 7. Mon. 30. T. 31. ~~Wed~~ 1. Janr: 1783. (on Tueſ: laſt preached a Sermon at Bartholomew Heaths from. 1 Cor. 10. 4.) Thurſ: 2. Fri. 3. preached 2 Sermons in Boxford from 2 Cor. 13. 5. Sat 4 preached one Sermn: at Mr. Browns from Malachi 3. 1 & in ye: Evening at Wid Harrimans from 2. Cor. 13. 5. Sabb. 5. preached

Jan.y 1783 Feb.

two Sermons in ye: North M. Houſe from. Iſa. 5. 4 & 1 Cor. 10. 3. 4. Mon. 6. Tueſ. 7. Wed. 8. preached a Sermon at Eben: Websters from Mal: 3. 1. Th. 9. Fri. 10. Sat. 11. Sabb. 12. preached two Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Jno. 12. 34. Mon. 13. Tueſ. 14. Wed. 15. Thurſ. 16. married two Couple Fri. 17. Sat. 18. Sabb. 19 preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from. Rom. 10. 11. Mon 20. Tueſ. 21. Wed. 22. Thurſ. 23. Fri. 24. Sat. 25. Sabb. 26. preached two Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Jno. 4. 29. & 5. 29. Mon. 27. Tueſ. 28. Wed. 29. nothing material Thurſ. 30. preached 2 Sermons one at Mr: Harringtons from Iſa. 25. 9. & ye: other at Enoch Nichols's from Iſa. 25. 1. Fri. 31. Feb. 1. 1783. Sabb. 2. preached 2 Sermons in N. M. Houſe in Bradford from Iſa. 45. 23. 24. Mon. 3. Tueſ. 4. Wed. 5. Thurſ. 6. Fri. 7. Sat. 8 Sabb. 9 preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Iſa. 64. 1. & Prov. 14. 14. Mon. 10. Tueſ. 11. Wed. 12. Thurſ. 13. Fri. 14. Sat. 15. nothing material Sabb. 16. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Iſa. 64. 4 & Ezra. 9. 6. Mon. 17. Tueſ. 18. Wed. 19. Thurſ. 20 Nothing particular. Fri. 21. preached a preparatory Sermon befor ye: Sacrament in my M. H in Haverhill from. Acts. 4. 32. Sat. 22. Sabb. 23 preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Mark. 15. 31. & Jer. 31. 3 after ye: administred ye: Sacrament of ye: Supper. Mon. 24. Tueſ 25. Wed. 26. T. 27. Fri. 28 Sat. 1. of Feb. 1783. went to Rowley and preached on Sabb. 3 Sermons 2 at Sam: Plummers from Pſa. 119. 175 & Jer. 31. 3 & one in ye: Evening at Eldr Harrimans from Rom. 3. 17. Mon. 3. Tueſ. 4. W. 5. Attended ye: funeral of Eben: Mitchels Child ~~Thu~~ 6. Fri. 7 attended the funeral of Lewis Bayley's Child. Sat. 8. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Pſa. 9. 7 & 9. 10. Mon. 9. – to Satt. 29. Having been sick I was not able to preach. Sabb. 30. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Pſa. 73. 27. 28. Mon. 31.

April: 1783

Tues. 1 of April, Wed. 2. Thurs. 3. Fri. 4. preached a preparatory
Sermon before ye Sacrament at Sam: Plummers in
N. Rowley from Jer. 14. 19. Sat. 5 visiting. Sabb. 6. preached
2 Sermons at Sam: Plummers (& administred ye Sacrament of
ye Supper) from Jer. 15. 16 & 17. 14. Mon. 7. Tues. 8 Wed. 9. Thurs. 10. Fri. 11.
Sat. 12 attending my School & Studying. Sabb. 13. preached 2 Sermons
in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Isa. 26. 10 & 26. 12. Mon. 14. Tues. 15.
Wed. 16 preached a Sermon at Deacon Chases in N. Town Newhampshire
from. Psa. 51. 10. Thurs. 17. Fri. 18. Sat. 19. busy in ye several branches of my Duty
Sabb. 20 preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill from
John. 16. 65. 66. Mon. 21. Tues. 22. Wed. 23. Thurs. 24. Fri. 25. Sat. 26. About my
Duty in its various branches. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Sermons in my
Pulpit in Haverhill from. Rev: 22. 14. Mon. 28 visiting. Tues. 29.
was ye Day of rejoycing in Haverhill on ye Acct of Peace betwn
Great Britain & America. Wed. 30. Morning Thurs. 1 of May
1783. I preached a Sermon at Mr. Cheneys in Methuen
from Rom. 8. 25. after which I baptized Polly Cheney Wife
and received her into ye Chh:
to Mr. Cheney — Fri. 2. Sat. 3. preached a Sermon at Elder
Harrimans in N. Rowley from Eph. 3. 9. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Sermons
in ye Baptist M. House in N. Rowley from Heb. 10. 26. 27 & in
ye Evening from Eph: 3. 8 at Moses Woods. Mon. 5. Tues. 6. Wed. 7. Th. 8
Fri. 9. Sat. 10. nothing particular. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Sermons in
my M. House in Haverhill. from. Eph. 3. 6 & 17. Mon. 12. Tues. 13.
Wed. 14. nothing extraordinary. Thurs. 15. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House
in Haverhill from Joel. 2. 12. 13. it being a Fast thro' ye State. Fri. 16. Sat. 17.
My Workmen were framing ye under Work of my Store. Sabb. 18 preached
2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from Matt. 19. 28
Mon. 19. Tues. 20. Wed. 21. Thurs. 22. Fri. 23. preached a preparatory Lecture from
Psa. 15. 1. 2. Sat. 24. Sabb. 25. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from
Zech: 2. 5. & 2. 10. Mon. 26. Tues. 27. Wed. 28. Th. 29. Fri. 30. Sat. 31. finished building my
Shop Chimney. Sabb. 1 of June preached 2 Sermons in ye Baptist
M. House in Rowley from [illegible] 3. 8 & 15. [illegible] married 40 [illegible]

June 1788

Mon. 2. Tues. 3. Wed. 4. Th. 5. Fri. 6 about home Sat. 7. Set out for Boston Sabb. 8. preached 2 Sermons in Dr. Stillman's M. House in Boston from Pro. 14.14. Rev. 22.14 and another in ye Evening in Dr. Stillman's M. House from Rom. 10.11. Mon. 9 in Bos. Tues. 10 returned home Wed. 11. Thurs. 12. Fri. 13. Sat. 14. about home & in my Study. Sabb. 15. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Psa. 130. 4. 5. Mon. 16. began my School again Tues. 17. Wed. 18 preached a Sermon at Capt. Jones's from Rev. 22. 12. Thurs. 19. Fri. 20. Sat. 21. Sabb. 22 preached two Serm.s in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Rev. 21. 7. 8. Mon. 23. Tues. 24 Wed. 25 preached a Sermon at Jonathan Curriers in Methuen from Gal. 2. 20. Thurs. 26. Fri. 27. Sat. 28 Sabb. 29 preached two Sermons in my pulpit in Haverhill from Psa. 119. 165. & Jn. 3. 8. After Service married John Bricket to Mary Sawyer. Mon. 30. Tues. 1 of July 1788. Wed. 2. Thurs. 3. Fri. 4. preached a Lecture in ye Baptist M. House in N Rowley from Jn. 3. 8. Sat 5. Sabb. 6 preached 2 Ser.s in B. M. House in N. Rowley from Luke. 17. 32. & 18. 18 Mon. 7. Tues. 8. Wed. 9. Thurs. 10 Fri. 11. Sat. 12 Sabb. 13. preached two Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from Isa. 4. 2 & Heb. 1. 8 Mon. 14. Tues. 15. Wed. 16. Thurs. 17. Fri. 18. Sat 19. Sabb. 20. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from Luke. 18. 13. & Rom. 6. 20. Mon 21. Tues. 22. Wed. 23. Th. 24 Fri. 25. Sat. 26. Sabb. 27 preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from Matt. 13. 19 & 13. 23. Mon. 28. Tues. 29. Wed. 30. Thurs. 31. Fri. 1 of Augst. 1788 Sat. 2. Sabb. 3 preached 3 Sermons in N. Rowley from Matt. 25. 2. – 34 & 41. Mon. 4. Tues. 5. Wed. 6. Thurs. 7. Fri. 8. Sat. 9. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Sermons in my

July: 1785

M. House in Haverhill from. Micah 2.8 & Matt. 25. 31. Mon. 11. Tues. 12. Wed. 13. Thurs. 14. Frid. 15. Sat. 16 married Robert Hunkins to Abigail Hoyt. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Sermons in my Mt. House from Isa. ~~28~~. 9. & Rev. 15. 4. Mon. 18. Tues. 19. Wed. 20. Thurs. 21. Fri. 22. Sat. 23. Sabb. 24. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill from. Eph: 2. 12. 13. Mon. 25. Tues. 26. Wed. 27. Thurs. 28 Fri. 29. preached a preparatory Sermon in my Mt. House in Haverhill from Rom. 8. 10. Sat 30 preached a funeral Sermon at Asa Chaplins from Job. 1. 21. "Blessed be ye Name of ye Lord." — Sabb. 31. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Col. 1. 10 & 19. and administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper, then wth Mrs. Smith went to Mr. Thos. Osgoods Mon. 1. we went to Col. Dana & from thence to Mr. Frisols in Newtown there lodged. Tues. 2. We went to N. Browns in Providence. Wed. 3. attended ye Commencement. Thurs. 4. I met with ye Corporation of Rhode-Island College: Fri. 5. waited upon a number of Gentlemen by desire of ye Corporation, to get Subscriptions for a philosophical Apparatus & Library for ye use of ye College the whole of ye Subscription for yt purpose amounted to about 600 L. Sat. 6. Sabb. 7. preached in ye forenoon in Mr. Snow's Meeting House from Jer. 31. 3. in ye Afternoon in Mr. Mannings Mt. House from Eph. 2. 13. & in ye Evening in Mr. Snow's from Rom. 10. 11. Mon. 8. My Wife & I returned to Medfield. Tues. 9. To Little Cambrige. Wed. 10. To Boston. Thurs. 11. To Haverhill & found all well except my little Daughter a little indisposed. Fri. 12. Sat. 13 attended ye funeral of Mrs. Bly Sabb. 14. preached two Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Jer. 11. 25. & Rom. 14. 12. Mon. 15. Tues. 16. Wed. 17. Thurs. 18. Fri. 19. Sat. 20. Sabb. 21. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from 1 Tim. 6. 11. & Eph. 5. 16. Mon. 22. Tues. 23. W. 24. Th. 25. Fri. 26. Sat. 27. Sabb. 28 preached 2 Sermons in my Mt. House in Haverhill from 2 Cor. 7. 11 & Phil. 3. 19. N.B. Thurs. 23 married [illegible] [illegible]

Octr. 1783

Mon. 29. Tues. 30. Wd. 1st Octr. Thurs. 2. married Wilson Chamberlin
to Betsey Moores. Fri. 3. preached a preparatory Lecture in N. Rowley from 1 Tim.
6. 11 & in ye evening from ye same Text at Elder Harrimans not having
finished ye Subject in ye Day. Sat. 4. visited several Families
Sabb. 5. preached 2 Sermons in ye Baptist M. House in Rowley from
1 Cor. 6. 19. 20. and then administred ye Lords Supper. Mon. 6. Tues. 7.
Wd. 8. Th. 9. Frid. 10. Sat. 11. Mr. Trask laid my Hearths in ye Store
Sabb. 12. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill
from Prov. 3. 5 & Gen. 28. 17. Mon. 13 Tues. 14. Wd. 15. Thurs. 16. marri-
-ed Sam: Jackman to Ruth Motgridge both Haverhill. Frid. 17. Sat. 18
Sabb. 19. preached in ye forenoon from Jn. 4. 18 it was so
stormy we had no meeting on ye Afternoon. Mon. 20. T. 21
Wd. 22. Thurs. 23. Fri. 24. Sat. 25. Sabb. 26 preached 2 Sermons
in my pulpit in Haverhill from Luke. 11. 10 & 13. Mon. 27
Went to Methuen. Tues. 28 preached a Sermon in the upper part
of Methuen from Rom. 2. 7. Wd. 29. preached a Sermon at
Capt. Whites in Methuen from Rom. 2. 16. Thurs 30. Fri. 31. Sat
1. Nov: 1783. Sabb. 2. preached two Sermons in ye Baptist
M. H. in N. Rowley from. Rom. 2. 7. 8. & in ye Evening one
at Jonathan Woods from Rom. 2. 16. Mon. 3. T. 4. W. 5. Th. 6. F. 7.
preached at [illegible] Widow
Chases from Rom. 2. 16
Sat. 8. Sabb. 9. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill
from Psa. 61. 2. Mon. 10. Tues 11. Wd. 12. Thurs. 13. preached a Sermon
at Nehemiah Simonds from. Luke. 18. 41. Fri. 14. Sat. 15. Sabb. 16.
preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Jer. 31. 34 &
Eze. 18. 4. Mon. 17. T. 18. W. 19. Th. 20. Fri. 21. S. 22 Sabb. 23 preached 2 Sermo
in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Jn 4. 10. Mon. 24. Tues. 25. W. 26. Th. 27.
Frid. 28. So stormy we had no lecture Sat. 29. Sabb. 30. preached two Sermons
from Rom. 5. 5 & administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper. Mon. 1. of
Decr. 1783. Tues. 2. Wd. 3. Thurs. 4. Fri. 5. Sat. 6. Sabb. 7. preached a Serm.
in ye Baptist M. House in N Rowley from Rom. 5. 5 & one in Byfield at Oliver
Longs from Psa. 62. 5. Mon. 8. Tues. 9. Wd. 10 Thurs. 11. being Thanksgiving

Decr. 1783

I preached a Sermon in my M. Houſe from Iſa. 9. 1. Fri. 12. Sat: 13. Sabb. 14. preached 2 Sermons in my M. Houſe in Haverhill from Iſa. 6. 5. Mon. 15. Tueſ. 16. Wed. 17. preached a Sermon at Benjn. Bixbys in N. Salem from Iſa. 25. 11. Thurſ. 18. Fri 19 Sat. 20. Sabb. 21. preached 2 Sermons in my M. Houſe in Haverhill from Matt. 13. 37. Mon. 22. Tueſ. 23. Wed. 24. Thurſ. 25. Fri. 26. Sat. 27. Sabb. 28 preached 2 Sermons from 2 Tim. 2. 25. Mon. 29. Tueſ. 30 Wed. 31. Thurſ. 1. of January 1784. Fri. 2 preached a preparitory Sermon before ye Sacrament at N. Rowley from 1 Jno. 5. 19. Sat. 3. preached a Sermon at Dea. Harrimans from Pſ. 42. 6. Sabb. preached 2 Sermons in ye Baptiſt M. Houſe in N. Rowley from Iſa. 25. 11. then administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper. Mon. 5. Tueſ. 6. W. 7. T. 8. F. 9. Sat. 10. Sabb. 11 preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill from Prov. 28. 1. & Iſa. 25. 11. thurſday laſt preached at Plaiſtow from Iſa. 25. 11. Mon. 12. T. 13. W. 14 Thurſ. 15. Fri. 16. Sat. 17. Sabb. 18. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Prov. 28. 13. M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. Thurſ. 22. F. 23. Sat. 24. Simon Marſh's Son Scalded himſelf ſo as to die with ye Scald about 3 O'Clock Sunday morning Sabb. 25. preached 2 Sermons in my M. Houſe in Haverhill from Iſa. 34. 7. 8. Mon. 26. Tueſ. 27. Wed. 28. preached a Sermon at Joſeph Adams's from Jno. 2. 23 Thur. 29. Fri. 30. Sat. 31. Sabb. 1. Feb. 1784 preached 2 Sermons in ye Baptiſt M. Houſe in N. Rowley from Iſa. 34. 11. & Jno. 2. 23. & in ye Evening from Prov. 28. 13. Mon. 2. T. 3. W. 4. T. 5 taken sick Fri. 6. Sat. 7. Sabb. 8. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. T. 12. Fri 13. Sat. 14. Sab 15. Mon. 16 went out of my Chamber. Tueſ. 17. W. 18. T. 19. Fri. 20. Sat. 21. Sabb. 22. preached. 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Rom. 6. 7. Mon. 23. T. 24. W. 25. T. 26. F. 27. S. 28. Sab. 29 preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill from Rom. 6. 8. & administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper. Mon. 1. of March 1784. Tueſ. 2. W. 3. T. 4. Fri. 5. S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Sermons in ye Baptiſt M. Houſe in N. Rowley from Rom. 6. 7. Mon. 8. T. 9. W. 10. T. 11. F. 12. S. 13. Sabb. 14 preached 2 Sermons from Jno. 14. 19. Mon. 15. T. 16. W. 17. T. 18 Fri. 19. S. 20. Sabb. 21 preached 2 Sermons again in my M. H in Haverhill from Iſa. 31. 19. M. 22. T. 23. W. 24. attended funeral of Leonard Th. 25. Fri. 26. Sat. 27 Sabb. 28 preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Pſ. 26. 8. & Heb. 12. 3.

{ April 1784 }

Mon.29. Tues:30. Wed:31. Thurs: 1.1784. Fri.2 preached a
Lecture in ye Baptist M. H. in N. Rowley from Heb:12.3.
& another in ye Evening at Elder Harrimans from Ps:36.9. Sat:3.
Sabb.4 preached 2 Sermons at ye ~~Baptist~~ Meeting House in
N. Rowley from. 1 Pet: 1. 20. 21. 22. then administered ye Sacrament
M.5. T.6. W.7. attended ye funeral of Elder Hers Daughter. Th.8. F.9
Sat:10. Sabb:11. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill
from. 1 John. 3.3. and in ye Evening married Capt: Wm. Greenleaf
to Mrs Mary Soley. Mon.12. Tues.13. Wed.14. Thurs.15. being fast
thro' ye State. I preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill
from. Job. 34.23. Fri.16. Sat.17. married Josiah Brown to Sarah
Bradbury. Sabb.18. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill
from Rev:12.12. Mon.19. T.20. W.21. Thurs.22. preached 2 Sermons in
ye Baptist M. House in Newtown New Hampshire from
Rev.12.15. F.23. Sat.24. Sabb.25. preached 2 Sermons in my M.
House in Haverhill from Rev:17.14. Mon.26. T.27. W.28. T.29. F.30
set out for Ipswich & lodged at Mr: Appletons. Sat.1 of May went to Rowley
Sabb.2. preached 2 Sermons in ye baptist my M. House in Rowley from. Rev.12.15.
Mon.3. visiting. Tues.4. returned home wth: Mrs Smith wo: went with me. W.5. T.6
F.7. S.8. Sabb.9. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill from
Jo Fr 3.16. M.10. T.11. W.12. T.13. F.14. Sat.15. attended ye funeral of Mr
Caltons Son who was drowned. Sabb:16. preached 2 Sermons in my
M. House in Haverhill from Gal:5.5 & 5.7. Mon.17. T.18. W.19
Thurs: 20. Nathaniel Plummer raised his house. F.21. Sat.22. Sabb.23 preached
2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from. Rom.5.9 & Acts.9.6.
Mon.24. Tues.25. W.26. T.27. Fri.28. preparatory Lecture before ye Sacra-
-ment four Persons were examined for Baptism & were baptized
after Sermon. I preached a Sermon from Isa.111.2. Sat.29. Sabb.30 preached
2 Sermons in my pulpit in Haverhill from Luke.12.21 & 36 then
administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper, the day admitted Sarah
Heath as a Member into our Church. Mon.31. Tues.1 of June 1784
Wed.2. Thurs.3. Fri.4. Sat.5. Sabb.6. preached

(June 1784.)

Baptist M. House from
two Sermons in N. Rowley
John 3. 17. Mon. 7. had my Wall laid back of my Garden next to ye River
Tues. 8. Wed. 9. visiting my people Th. 10. preached a Lecture at Jno Johnsons in Salem
N. Hampshire F. 11. [illegible] 3. 17 Sat. 12. Sabb. 13. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill
from 2 Pet. 2. 20 & Jno 14. 1. after which baptized Mary Ardenway
of Linesbury. Mon. 14. Tues. 15. W. 16. married Sam: Easterbrooks to Hannah
Sillaway both of Haverhill. T. 17. F. 18. Sat. 19. Sabb. 20. preached 2 Sermons
from Rom. 8. 2. After which examined Widow Dow for Baptism &
was received. Mon. 21. Visiting ye sick Tues. 22. W. 23. T. 24. preached a Lecture
at Thos Messers in Methuen from Rom. 8. 4. Fri. 25. Sat. 26. Sabb. 27 preached
2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from Isa. 49. 22 & Jno 4. 14.
after wh. baptized Widow Dow. Mon. visiting ye sick. Tues. 29. John Sawyer
jumped off, from ye Square of ye Steeple, where ye Bell hangs,
supposed to be about 53 Foot high, he expired in about
1 3/4 Hour after & was buried ye 1 of July. Wed. 30. Daniel Colby began
to mow for me. T. 1 of July. 1784. Fri. 2. Attended Lecture at N. Row.
Mr. Foster preached. Sat. 3. ~~at three o'clock in ye morning~~
~~my Son James Smith was born.~~ Sabb. 4. preached 2
Sermons in ye Baptist M. House in N. Rowley from Jno 6. 53. 54. Mon. 5. T. 6. W. 7. Preached
a Sermon in ye B. Mt. House in Newtown from Rom. 8. 4. T. 8. F. 9.
Sat. 10. at 3 O'Clock in ye Morning my Son James was born
Sabb. 11. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill from Psa. 97:
2. Mon. 12. Tues. 13. Wed. 14. Th. 15. Fri. 16. Sat. 17. Sabb. 18 preached 2 Ser.
in my M. H. in Haverhill from 2 Tim. 2. 11. 12. Mon. 19. Tues. 20. W. 21. T. 22.
Fri. 23. Sat. 24. went to Menotomy. Sabb. 25 preached 2 Sermons in
Mr. Green's M. House in Menotomy from Acts. 9. 6. & 2 Tim. 2. 11.
Mon. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 29. Fri. 30. Sat. 31. my Son James died Sabb. 1 of
August 1784. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in N. Rowley
from 2 Tim. 2. 11. 12. and towards Night buried my Son James Smith
Mon. 2 Tues. 3. W. 4. T. 5. Fri. 6. Sat. 7. Sabb. 8 preached 2 Sermons in my
M. House in Haverhill from Isa. 42. 2—5. Mon. 9. T. 10. W. 11. T. 12. F. 13. Sat. 14
Sabb. 15. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill

Augt. 16. 1784.

from Jno. 14. 23. Mon. 16. T. 17. W. 18. T. 19. Fr. 20. Sat. 21. Sabb. 22 preached 2 Srs:
in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Isa. 44. 5. & 1 Cor. 1. 21. in ye Evening
married Mr. Benj: Sanborn of Salisbury to Rebecca George of Haverhill
Mon. 23. T. 24. W. 25. T. 26. sowed 3 Bushels of Winter Rie. Fr. 27. preached a
preparatory Lecture in my M. House in Haverhill from 1 Cor. 2. 2
after which baptized Lydia Brown & Abigail Nickals. Sat. 28. in
my Study. Sabb. 29. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill from
Psa. 89. 19. Mon. 30. T. 31. Wed. 1 of Sept. ye 1784. Thurs. 2. Fri. 3. S. 4. Sabb. 5 preachd
2 Sermons in ye Baptist M. House in N. Rowley from. Acts. 3. 22. Mon. 6
T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. Fri. 10. Sat. 11. Sabb. 12. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in
Haverhill from. Micah. 7. 19. Mon. 13. T. 14. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17. Sat. 18. Sabb.
19. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from Psa:
68. 18. Mon. 20. Tues. 21. Wed. 22. T. 23. F. 24. Sat. 25. Mr: Colton took
possession of my Store. Sabb. 26. preached 2 Sermons in my
M. House in Haverhill from Jno. 10. 7–10. Mon. 27. T. 28. W. 29. T. 30. Fri. 1 of
Octr. 1784 preached a preparatory Lecture in ye B. M. house in N. Rowley
from Jer. 17. 14. & in ye Evening at Moses Woods from Jer. 17. 13. Sat. 2. went
to Danvers Sabb. 3. preached 2 Sermons at the Baptist M. House in
Danvers from Jno. 3. 14 & Rev. 5. 12. and in ye Evening at Nat: Perley
from. Rev. 5. 12. Mon. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. Sat. 9. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Srs:
in my M. H in Haverhill from. Prov: 3. 14 & 8. 34. M. 11. T. 12. W. 13. Th. 14
Fri. 15. Sat. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Jer. 3. 4. 5.
M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. Married Wm. Morse to Molly Brown both of Haverhill
Fri. 22. Sat. 23. Sabb. 24. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill from
Rom. 13. 10 & Isa. 55. 3. Mon. 25. Tues. 26. Wed. 27. Thurs. 28 preached a
Sermon at John Johnsons at N. Salem from Rev. 5. 12 & in ye Evening
at Amos Dows from Jno. 3. 14. Fri. 29. Sat. 30. Sabb. 31. preached 2 Sermons
in my M. House in Haverhill from Sol. Song. 3. 9. & Micah. 2. 13.
Mon. 1 of November 1784. Tues: 2. Wed. 3. T. 4. [illegible] attended ye funeral of Job
Tyler's Wife. Sat. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Sermons in ye Baptist M. House in N. Rowley
from 1 Jno. 2. 29. & Eze. 20. 37. after which I baptized Parker Pilsbury
Mon. 8. Tues. 9. W. 10. T. 11. F. 12. preached a Sermon at Deacon Colby's in Hampstead from 1 Jno. 2. 29. Sat. 13. Sabb. 14 preached 2 Sermons in Deerfield Meeting
House from. Jno. 3. 36 & Eze: 20. 37. Mon. 15. preached a Sermon at

Nov. 16. 1784.

attended ye funeral of Mr [illegible]
Sam: Pages in Hampstead from Jno 5. 25. Tueſ. 16. W. 17. Th: 18. F. 19
Sat. 20. Sabb 21 preached 2. Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Pſa:
125. 5. 7. — M. 22. T. 23. W. 24 married Sam: Foster & Lydia Pecker T. 25
preached a thanksgiving Sermon in my M. H in Haverhill from
Pſa. 105. F. 26. Sat. 27. Sabb. 28. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Ha-
verhill from Jno 6. 44. 45. M. 29. T. 30. W. 1. T. 2. preached a Sermon in the
Baptiſt Meeting Houſe in New Town Newhampſhire from Iſa. 62. 5. F. 3. Sat. 4.
Sabb: 5 preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from 1 Jno 2. 28.
Mon. 6. T. 7. W. 8 preached a Sermon at Nathan Carriers from Gen: 16. 14. T. 9.
F. 10. Sat. 11. Sabb. 12. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill from
Deut: 5. 27–29. Mo. 13. T. 14. W. 15. attended ye funeral of John Whites Child. Th. 16 preached a Sermon at Joseph Ayers
from Pſ. 38. 21. 22. F. 17. Sat. 18. Sabb. 19. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in
Haverhill from Gen. 16. 14 & 1 Jno. 2. 29. M. 20. T. 21. W. 22. T. 23. F. 24. S. 25. Sabb. 26.
preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Zech. 14. 6. 7. Mon. 27. T. 28
W. 29 preached in ye new Meeting Houſe in upper part of Methuen from Eze.
20. 37. & in ye Evening at Capt. Jno White from 1 Jno. 2. 29. Thurſ. 30. F. 31. Sat. 1. of Jany
1785 Sabb. 2. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Pſa. 121
M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6. F. 7. Sat. 8. Sabb. 9. preached a Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill
from Zech. 14. 8. 9. Mon. T. W. Th. 13. F. 14. Sat. 15. Sabb. 16. preached one
Sermon in my M. H in Haverhill from Jno 3. 14. ~~M. N~~ and heard Mr:
Bawldwin preach in ye Afternoon. Mon. 17. Tueſ: 18 attended Deacon
Colbys Wifes Funeral, and preached a Sermon upon ye Occaſion from Rev:
14: 13. Wed. 19. T. 20. attended ye funeral of Peter Carlton Fri. 21. Sat. 22. Sabb: 23. preached two
Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Amos 8. 3. Mon. 24. T. 25. W. 26
preached a Lecture at Widow Chaſes from 1 Jno 2. 29. T. 27. F. 28. Sat 29.
Sabb. 30. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from Luke 23. 50. 51
Mon. 31. Tueſ. 1 of Feb: 1785 Wd. 2. Th. 3. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6 preached 2 Ser: in my
M. Houſe in Haverhill from Eze. 18. 31. M. 7. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. Sat. 12. Sabb. 13
preached 2 Sermons in my M. Houſe in Haverhill from Jno 3. 14 & Eze. 20. 37.
Mon: 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. Married Zebedeah Silver to Miſs Sally Kelley both of
Haverhill. F. 18. Sat. 19. Sabb. 20 preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill
from Eze. 18. 32. Zech: 8. 21. Mon. 21. Tueſ. 22. preached a Lecture at Jer. Dows in
N. Salem from Eze. 20. 37. W. 23. T. 24. F. 25. Sat. 26. Sabb. 27

preached 2 Sermons in my M. Houſe in Haverhill from
Pſa. 86. 10. 11 Mon. 28. Tueſ: 1 of March 1785. W. 2. T. 3. F. 4. Sat. 5. Sabb. 6.
preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Jno 17. 2. & Lu. 25. 31.
Mon. 7. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11 Sat. 12. Sabb: 13. preached 2 Sermons in my
M. Houſe in Haverhill. from Luke. 14. 23. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18
Sat. 19 Sabb. 20. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from
Pſa. 119. 11. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. Th. 24 Married Enſign Sergeant to Elizabeth
Nickals. F. 25. Sat. 26. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Sermons in my M. Houſe in
Haverhill. from 1 Sam. 2. 25. & 2 Chro. 34. 3. M. 28. Tueſ. 29. W. 30. T. 31. Fri. 1.
Sat. 2. Attended ye: funeral of Jacob Morril. Sabb. 3. preached 2 Sermons
in my M. H in Haverhill from 1 Pet. 2. 6. 7. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7
preached 2 Faſt Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Rev. 3. 2. 3.
Fri. 8. Sat. 9. Sabb. 10 preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from
Mal: 1. 6. M. 11. T. 12. W. 13. T. 14. Fri 15. Sat. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Sermons in
my M. Houſe in Haverhill from Rev. 5. 9. 10. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23
Sabb. 24 preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from 1 Cor: 1. 18 - M. 25 Attend
ye: funeral of Eliz: Harriman. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. S. 30 Sabb. 1 of May. 2 Sermons
more from 1 Cor. 1. 18 in my pulpit in Haverhill. M. 2. T. 3. W. 4. T. 5. F. 6. Sat. 7.
Sabb. 8 preached 2 Sermons in my pulpit in Haverhill from Pro. 9. 4.
Mon. 9. T. 10. W. 11. T. 12. F. 13. Sat. 14. Sabb. 15. preached 2 Sermons in my
pulpit in Haverhill from Pro: 9. 6 & 1 Cor. 3. 13. Mon. 16. T. 17. W. 18
T. 19. F. 20. Sat. 21. Sabb. 22 preached 2 Sermons in my M. Houſe
from Gen. 45. 28 M. 23. T. 24. W. 25. T. 26. F. 27. preparatory Sermon
in my M. H in Haverhill from Amos. 4. 12. Sat. 28. Sabb. 29.
preached 2 Sermons in my pulpit in Haverhill from Rom. 8. 32. M. 30
T. 31. Wed. 1 of June. 1785. T. 2. F. 3. Sat. 4. Sabb. 5 preached 2 Sermons
in my M. H. in Haverhill from 1 Jno. 3. 20 & 24. Mon. 6. T. 7
went to Northwood & put up at Eldr Pilsbury's. W. 8. preached
an introductory Sermon to ye: Aſſociated Churches met from
different Chhs. by their Delegates from Iſa. 9. 6 after wch: entered upon
ye: buſineſs of ye: Aſſociation. T. 9. met wth: ye: Chhs: Fri. 10 preached a Sermon
in Brintwood Meeting House from Luke. 14. 23. Sat went home

[illegible] preaching and [illegible]
Pulpit in Haverhill's offer June. 1785
Sabb. 12 preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill
from Psa. 86. 5. M. 13. Tues. 14. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17. Sat. 18. Sabb. 19. preached
2 Sermons from James. 2. 12. & 1 Jno. 3. 3. M. 20. T. 21. W. 22. Th. 23. F. 24. Sat. 25
Sabb. 26. preached. 2. Sermons from Gal: 6. 7. M. 27. T. 28 preached a
Lecture at Col. Habard's from Job. 14. 14. W. 29. T. 30. F. 1. of July. 1785
Sat. 2. Sabb. 3. preached 2. Sermons. from. Matt. 1. 21. & 2 Pet. 1. 11.
M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. Sat. 9. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Sermons in ~~the~~ the
Baptist Meeting House in Methuen from Isa. 9. 6 afterwd
administred ye Lord's Supper. M. 11. T. 12. W. 13. Th. 14. went to
Menotomy. F. 15. into Boston, Sat. 16. returned to
Menotomy. Sabb. 17 preached 2 Sermons in Menotomy
from Isa. 9. 6. & 2 Pet. 1. 11. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. Sat. 23
Sabb. 24. preached 2 Sers. in Haverhill from Jer. 15. 16. & 17. 13.
then attended Mr. Harris's Funeral in N. Salem. Mon. 25.
T. 26. W. 27. attended ye funeral of Ephraim Davis's Wife & preached a fu
-neral Sermon from Psa. 88. 18. T. 28. F. 29. attended ye funeral of Widow
afterwards John Georges funeral Sabb. 31.
Whitter. Sat. 30. preached 2 Ser: from Job. 14. 1. & Luke 20. 36.
Mon. 1 of August 1785 T. 2. W. 3. attended ye funeral of Jno. Brick
-ets Child. Th. 4. F. 5. S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2. Sermons from
Isa. 8. 18. Mon. 8. T. 9. W. 10. T. 11. F. 12. Sat. 13. Sabb. 14. preached 2 Sermons
from 1 Jno. 5. 3. M. 15. T. 16. W. 17. T. 18. F. 19. Sat. 20. Sabb. 21. preache 2 Serms.
from Zech; 2. 11. M. 22. T. 23. W. 24. T. 25. F. 26 Mr. Ewing preached ye
preparatory lecture before Sacrament Mrs. Huse was examined
for & baptized. S. 27. Sabb. 28. preached 2 Sermons from Daniel
9. 24. and administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper. Mon. 29. T. 30
W. 31. T. 1 of Sept. 1785. F. 2. preached a Lecture at New Rowley
in ye Baptist Meeting House, from Eph. 2. 21. & assisted in constituting
a Baptist Chh: there, which formerly was a Branch of Haverhill
[illegible] from Rom. 8. 28. F. 20. Sat. 21. preache

Sepr. 1785

Church of which I am Pastor. Sat. 3. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Sermons from Matt: 13. from y^e: 3 to y^e: 9 Verse. Mon. 5. T. 6. W. 7. Th. 8 Fri. 9. S. 10. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House from Job. 23. 10 & 2 Cor. 13. 11. Mon. 12. left home & went to Mr: Gier's in Medfield. T. 13 went to Wrentham & preached an introductory Sermon to y^e: Business of the association in Mr: Williams's M. House from Dan. 9. 24. attended y^e: association y^e: next Day. Th. 15. Went to Mr: Martin's in Thompson in Killingly. F. 16. went to Mr^d. Brigham's in Mansfield. S. 17. went to Mr: Merriman's in Southerinton. next day preached 2 Sermons in y^t place from Dan. 9. 24. M. 19. Went to Aunt Dibbley in Danbury. T. 20. Went to Mr: Hunt's in Philips Mannor. W. 21. – To Mr: Halls on York Island. T. 22. Went to Newark. F. 23. – to Heppy Cook's at Kennew Brook to see my Mother. Sat. 24. – to Lions Farms. Sabb. 25. preached 2 Ser^s: in y^e: Baptist M. H. at Lions Farms from Luke. 14. 23. then went to my Brother Jaramiah Smith's at Eliz: Town Mon. 26. – To Mr: Brooks's. T. 27. – To Brother Potter's at Chatham preached from Hos: 14. 9. 28. To Scotch Plains & preached 2 Sermons there from Hos: 14. 9 & Heb. 10. 24. 25. T. 29. preached at Nathaniel Drake's from 1 Jn: 3. 18. then went to Piscataqua and lodged at my Uncle's. F. 30. preached at Shot Hills from Luke. 14. 23.

Oct. 1st of Octr. 1785. preached at y^e: Sabbatarian M. House in Piscataqua from Isa. 3. 9. 10. Sabb. 2. preached 2. Serm^s: at Scotch Plains from Gen. 45 28. & in y^e: Evening one at my Uncle's at Piscataqua from 1. Pet. 2. 7. M. 3. went to Newtown. T. 4. to Philadelphia. W. 5. attended y^e: association & in y^e: Evening preached in y^e: City from. 1 Jn. 5. 3. T. 6 Went to Southampton. F. 7. to Hopewell. Sat. 8. To Scotch Plains preached from 1. Jn. 5. 3. Sabb. 9. preached at Scotch Plains 2. Serm^s: from Dan. 9. 24. & administred y^e: Lord's Supper. 10. preached at Uriah Smith's from 1 Jn. 5. 3. T. 11. preached a Sermon at Heppy Cook's from Job. 14. 14. & in y^e: Evening at Obediah Smith's from Isa. 61. 10. W. 12. preached at Mr: Dunnum's from Acts. 16. 31. 32. and in y^e: Evening at Heppy Cook's from 2 Cor. 13. 11. T. 13. preached in N. York from Isa 61. 1. F. 14 preached las^t: in Mr: Gano's Pulpit in N. York from Luke. 14. 23. Sat. 15. At my Brother Jaramiah Smith's at Powles Hook Sabb. 16. preached 2 Sermons more in N York from 1 Jn. 5. 3 & Dan. 9. 24. Mon. 17. In N. York & Powles Hook. T. 18. Went to Bro^r. Lions at White Plains W. 19. went to Silvenus Runnels in Bedford preached there from Gen. 45. 28 A violent Storm. F. 21. Went to Danbury. S. 22. Went to Southerinton

Octr. 1785.

Sabb. 23. preached a Sermon in Southerrinton from 1 Jno. 5. 3. M. 24
preached at East Hartford from 1 Jno. 5. 3. T. 25. preached at Deacon
Bowles's in Ashford from 1 Jno. 5. 3. W. 26. — to Bellingham — T. 27. — to Boston
F. 28. — Home. Sat. 29 — At home. Sabb. 30. preached 2 Sermons in Haverhill
from 1 Jno. 2. 20. M. 31. Went to Boston to meet with the Baptist
Committee. Nov. 1. 1785. went to Salem. W. 2. preached a Sermon
at Danvers from 1 Jno. 5. 3. T. 4. Went Home. F. 4 & Sat. 5 In my Study. Sabb. 6.
preached 2 Sermons in Haverhill from Isa. 6. 7. M. 7. visited ye sick
T. 8. at Home. W. 9. attended ye funeral of Mr. Short at Amesbury & preached from Matt. 24. 44. T. 10.
Mrs. Duncan who left her House ye Evening before was found drowned
in ye River. F. 11. Attended ye Funeral of Mrs. Duncan. Sat. 12. In my
Study. Sabb. 13. preached 2 Sermons in Haverhill from Isa. 36. 6. M. 14.
At Home. T. 15. visiting my People. W. 16. at Home. T. 17. Mr. Hastys Son was buried
F. 18. & Sat. 19. At home & in my Study. Sabb. 20. preached 2. Sermons in my
M. H. in Haverhill from Heb. 3. 13. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. T. 24 preached a Thanks-
-giving Sermon at Hampstead Meeting House from Isa. 61. 10.
F. 25. Mr. Ewing preached ye preparatory Sermon before our
Sacrament. Sat. 26. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Serms. in my M. House
in Haverhill from Heb. 4. 14. & administred ye Lord's Supper
M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. T. 1st of Decr. 1785 F. 2. Sat. 3. Sabb. 4 preached 2
Serms. in my M. House in Haverhill from Jno. 6. 33. M. 5. T. 6
W. 7. T. 8. F. 9. S. 10. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill
from Luke. 7. 50 & Heb. 3. 13. M. 12. T. 13. attended ye funeral of Nathaniel
Cheney. W. 14. attended ye funeral of Nathan Curriers Wife and preached from [illegible]. T. 15. Being
public Thanksgiving I preached in my M. H. in Haverhill
from 2 Cor. 9. 11. F. 16. Sat. 17. Sabb. 18. preached 2 Serms. from 1 Pet. 5. 8
M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. F. 23. Sat. 24. Sabb. 25. preached 2 Serms. from Pr. 1. 30.
M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 29. F. 30. Sat. 31. Sabb. 1. 1786. Preached 2 Serms. in my Pulpit
from Jer. 9. 7. M. 2. T. 3. W. 4. T. 5. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8. preached 2 Serms. in my
M. House in Haverhill from Acts. 4. 22. M. 9. T. 10. preached a Sermon
at Col. Hubbards from James. 2. 17. W. 11. T. 12. F. 13. Sat. 14. Sabb. 15. preached
2 Serms. in my M. House in Haverhill from Luke. 5. 4. M. 16. T. 17
preached a Sermon at Widow Chases from Acts. 5. 42. W. 18. T. 19. preached
a Sermon at Jno. Johnsons from Rom. 3. 28. F. 20. Sat. 21. preached

Jan: 1786

a Sermon at Eldr Harrington's from Rom. 3. 27. & Sabb. 22
two Sermons in ye B. M. House in Rowley from Rom. 4. 20 & Acts 8. 22
M. 23. T. 24. W. 25. T. 26. F. 27. Sat. 28. Sabb. 29 preached 2 Sermons in Haverhill
from Rom. 14. 17. M. 30. T. 31. Wed 1 of Feby 1786. Th. 2. F. 3. Sat. 4. Sabb. 5.
preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from 2 Thes: 1. 10. M. 6.
T. 7. W. 8. married Wm Bodwell to Rachel French. T. 9. F. 10. Sat. 11 Sabb. 12 preached
2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from 2 Thes: 2. 13. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17 Sat. 18
Sabb. 19. preached 2 Serms from Eph: 5. 17. M. 20. T. 21. W. 22. T. 23. F. 24. S. 25. S. 26
preached 2 Sermons from Heb: 4. 16. M. 27. T. 28. W. 1 of March 1786, T. 2. F. 3. S. 4
Sabb. 5. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Rom. 4. 20. M. 6
T. 7. W. 8 preached a Lecture at Mr. Ely's in Plastow from [illegible] 4. 20.
T. 9. F. 10. S. 11 Sabb. 12. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from
Sol. Song. 2. 14. M. 13. preached a Lecture at Daniel Kelly's in Amsbury
from Prov: 8. 14. T. 14. W. 15 visited Aaron Wood at Rowley. T. 16. F. 17. Sat. 18
Sabb. 19. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Matt. 10. 32. 33.
Mon. 20. T. 21. W. 22. T. 23. F. 24. Sat. 25. Sabb. 26. preached 2 Sermons from Matt. 12. 31
M. 27. T. 28. W. 29. T. 30. F. 31. Sat. 1 of April 1786. Sabb. 2 being so stormy a
Day we had no meeting. M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6th it being fast I preached
2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Habakkuk. 2. 3. F. 7. Sat. 8.
Sabb. 9. preached 2 Serms in my M. H in Haverhill from Acts. 26. 18. M. 10. T. 11.
W. 12. T. 13. F. 14. Sat. 15. Sabb. 16. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from
Luke. 5. 32. M. 17. T. 18 attended Mrs Susanna White's funeral, Consort to Mr Jno White
W. 19. T. 20. F. 21. Sat. 22 Sabb. 23. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill
from Isa. 25. 7. 8. M. 24. T. 25. preached a funeral Sermon at Saml Harring-
-ton's on occasion of ye death of his Child from Matt. 6. 10. W. 26. T. 27. F. 28.
Sat. 29. Sabb. 30 preached 2 Serms in my M. House in Haverhill from
Prov. 16. 8. Mon. 1 of May 1786. T. 2. W. 3. T. 4. F. 5. Sat. 6 attended ye fune
-ral of Isaac Morrill's Child in Amsbury & preached a Sermon on ye
occasion from Eccl. 7. 4. Sabb. 7. preached two Sermons in my
M. H. in Haverhill from Deu: 32. 3. M. 8. T. 9. W. 10. T. 11. F. 12
Sat. 13. Sabb. 14. preached 2 Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill
from Matt. 25. 32. Mon. 15. went to Col. Dana's in little Cambridge
Tues. 16. went to my good Friend Nicholas Brown's in Providence
W. 17. T. 18. F. 19. Sat. 20 in Providence Sabb. 21. preached 2 Sermons in ye Baptist
H. in Providence from Matt. 10. 32 & Pro. 16. 3 & in the Evening

[illegible]

in Mr. Snows M. H from Acts. 26. 18. Mon. 22. Tues. 23 in the
Evening preached a Sermon in ye B. M. House in Providence
from Matt. 25. 32. W. 24. T. 25. F. 26 went to Mr. Geers in Medfield
Sat. 27. went to Col. Danas in Little Cambridge Sabb. 28. preached
2 Sermons in ye Baptist M. House in Newtown from Matt. 25.
32. M. 29. at Col. Danas T. 30. preached a Lecture at Mr. Whittemores
from Acts. 26. 18. W. 31. heard Mr. West preach ye Election Sermon
T. 1 of June 1786 heard Dr. Hemmenway preach ye Con-
-vention Sermon. F. 2 went home. S. 3. Sabb. 4 preached two
Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from John. 12. 36. M. 5.
T. 6. W. 7. T. 8. F. 9. Sat. 10. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in
Haverhill from Psa. 91. 14. M. 12. Tues. 13. preached a Sermon at the
House of Widow Daniel Mitchels from Job. 21. 23-24. W. 14. Th. raised my
Wood House Frame [illegible] 16. went to Boston. Sat. 17. I saw
ye Procession over ye Bridge, from Boston to Charles-Town
The Procession consisted of a few Cadets, The Artificers who
worked on ye Bridge, ye Proprietors, The Gov. Lieut. Governor
Council, Senators, Representatives, Ministers, Officers
of ye Army, Magistrates & other Gentlemen— Sabb. 18
preached 2 Sermons in Menotomy from Acts. 26. 18
M. 19. went home. Tues. 20. W. 21. T. 22. F. 23. Sat. 24. Sabb. 25. preached 2
Serms: in my M. H in Haverhill from Jer. 3. 12. M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 29
Fri. 30. Sat. 1 of July 1786 Sabb. 2. preached 2 Sermons in my
M. House in Haverhill from 1 Jo. 5. 7. & Jo. 14. 19. M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6.
F. 7. S. 8. Sabb. 9. preached 2 Serms: in my M. H. in Haverhill from Gal. 6. 8. M. 10
T. 11. W. 12. T. 13. F. 14. Sat. 15. Sabb. 16. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverh
from Rom. 6. 14. M. 17. T. 18. W. 19. T. 20. F. 21. Sat. 22. Sabb. 23 preached 2 Sermons in my M. H.
in Haverhill from Gal. 4. 6. M. 24. T. 25. W. 26. T. 27. F. 28. S. 29. Sabb. 30. preached 2 Serms: in ye B. M.
in Rowley from Rom. 6. 14. & in ye Evening married Mr. N. Peabody to Polly Bake
M. 31. T. 1. W. 2. T. 3. F. 4. Sat. 5. Sabb. 6 preached 2 Serms: in my M. H in Haverhill from
1 Pet. 4. 16-18. M. 7. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. Sat 12. Sabb. 13. preached 2 Sermons in
my M. H in Haverhill from Psa. 48. 17. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. Sat 19.

Augt. 1786

Sabb. 20. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill from
Acts 28. 26. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. T. 24. F. 25 preached a lecture in my M. H.
in Haverhill from Rom. 7. 24. Sat. 26. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Serms.
in my M. H. in Haverhill from Psa. 98. 5. & administred the
Sacrament of ye. Supper. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. T. 31. F. 1. of Sepr. 1786
Sat. 2. Sabb. 3. preached 2 Serms. from Psa. 101. 2. M. 4. Set out from
Mr. Thos. Osgood's and went to Mann's in Wrentham in a Chaise
with my Son Hezekiah. T. 5. went to Mr. Nicholas Brown's in
Providence. And attended to ye. buſineſs of ye. Corporation till
Fri. Evening only on Wed. attended ye. Commencement 15 were
graduated. Sat. 9. preparing for ye. Exerciſes of ye. Sabb. S. 10
preached 3 Sermons in ye. B. M. Houſe in Providence from
Isa. 48. 17. two Sers. and one from Gal. 4. 6. M. 11. went to Medfield
& preached one Sermon in ye. B. M. Houſe there from 1 P. 4. 18. T. 12
went to Newtown & attended ye. Aſsociation, Wedneſday Evening
preached a Sermon at Col. Dana's from Rom. 6. 14. T. 14 went
home. F. 15. at home in Haverhill. Sat. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Sermons
in my M. H. in Haverhill from 1 Pet. 1. 22. 23. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20 attended ye. funeral of Mr. Currier's Child
ye. funeral of Mr. Currier's Child & preached a Sermon from James 5. 8. at Evening marr-
-ied Mr. Farnum to Lydia Silver. T. Visiting. F. 22. In my Study. Sat. 23. in my Study
Sabb. 24. preached 2 Serms. in my M. H. in Haverhill from 1 Tim. 6. 12 & 1 Jn. 4. 9.
Mon. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. Sat. 30. In my Study. Sabb. 1. of Octr. preached 2
Sermons in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Luke 5. 32.–34. in ye. morn-
-ing married Moſes Brown of Newburyport to Mary White of Haverhill
in ye. Evening married Richard Ayer to Mehetable Shepard. M. 2. preached a Sermon
at Nehemiah Gilman's in Exeter from Luke 5. 27. and from ye. same text ye. next
Evening, or T. 3, at Jas. Lord's at Quamphegan in Berwick. W. 4. preach'd at Capt. Hall's
at Massabesic from Jn. 21. 22. T. 5. went to Mr. Hess's in Flintown. F. 6. to Mr. Perley's
in Bridgetown. S. 7. in Bridgetown. Sabb. 8. preached 3 Sermons in Bridgetown from
1 Jn. 4. 8. & Isa. 55. 4. & Heb. 2. 3. M. 9. Waterford from 1 P. 2. 7. at Mr. Hess's. T. 10. went to Sudbury Canada
W. 11. preached 2 Sers. at Mr. Hess's Austins from Jn. 3. 14 & Isa. 40. 3. 4. T. 12. preached at Mr. Hastings's from
Jn. 3. 16. & in ye. Evening at Mr. Russel's from 2 Cor. 5. 17. F. 13. at Jonathan Bartlett's from Matt. 26. 18
& in ye. Evening at Moſes Bartlett's from Jn. 21. 19. Sat. 14. Sabb. 15. two Sermons at Mr. Russel's from
Jn. 3. 7. & Heb. 2. 3. & in ye. Evening at Capt. Twitchel's, from Eze. 33. 11. M. 16. at Mr. Russel's, from
Heb. 12. 25. T. 17. at Mr. Stearns's in Northwecock from Rom. 9. 33. W. 18. at Isaac Walker's
in Fryburg from 2 Cor. 5. 17. T. 19 went to Conway. W. 20. went thro' Eaton, Tamworth, Sandwich
preached at Mr. Head's from Heb. 12. 25. S. 21. went tho' Moltonborough, Newhampton to Meredith &c.
Gilmans

Nov. 1786

preached 3 Sermons there ye next day from Acts. 26.18, Luke 5. 27. & Heb. 2. 3. M. 23. preached in Gilmantown from Eze. 33.11 in Sanborntown from. Isa. 3.10.11. & in ye Evening from 2 Cor. 5. 17. T. 24. went to Concord W. 25 went home to Haverhill. T. 26. F. 27. Sat. 28. Sabb. 29. preached 2 Sermns in my M. H in Haverhill from. 2. Cor. 2. 16. & 4. 17. M. 30. T. 31. W. 1st of Nov. 1786 Th. 2. preached a Sermn: at Widow Marsh at Newbury-Newtown from. Rom. 9. 33 & in ye Evening at Widow Chase at Amesbury from ye ſame text not having finiſhed ye Subject on ye Baptisme. F. 3. Sat. 4. Sabb. 5. two Serms: in my Pulpit from Jo. 4.1 & 3. M. 6. T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. F. 10. Sat. 11. Sabb. 12 preached 2 Sermns in my M. H in Haverhill from Eze. 37. 4 M. 13. T. 14. W. 15 preached a Sermon at Jos: Dows in Salem from 1 Pet. 4. 5. T. 16 preached Eldr Dows funeral Sermon from 1 Pet. 4 7. F. 17. Sat. 18. Sabb. 19 preached 2 Srs: in my pulpit in Haverhill from. Eze. 37. 7 & 9. M. 20. Tueſ. 21. married Bailey Bartlet to Peggy White W. 22. preached a Sermon at Worster Sanborn's in N. Town from Eph. 2. 10. T. 23 preach another in ye Baptiſt M. H in Newtown N. Hampshre from Isa. 62. 1. F. 24. Sat. 25. Sabb. 26. preached 2 Srs: in my M. H in Haverhill from Col. 1. 17. & then administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper M. 27. T. 28. W. 29. T. 30. married Benj: Moores to Suſanna Morril. F. 1st of Dec. 1786. Sat. 2. Sabb. 3. preached 2 Srs: in my Pulpit in Haverhill from Col. 1. 18. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. Sat. 9. Sabb. 10. the snow was ſo deep & it was ſo stormy as to prevent any meeting. M. 11. T. 12 W. 13. T. 14 preached a thankſgiving Sermon in my M. Houſe from Gen. 8. 20. F. 15. Sat. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Srs: in my M. H. from Heb. 11. 25. 26. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. Sat. 23. Sabb. 24. two Serms: in my M. H in Haverhill from Phil: 2. 1. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28 married Thomas Hoyt to Abiah Ayer. F. 29. went to Newburyport to ſee Jno Brown Sat. 30. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Phil. 4. 20. M. 1. T. 2. W. 3 preached a Lecture at Col. Hubbards from Jo. 12. 46. T. 4. F. 5. Sat. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Sermns in my M. Houſe in Haverhill from Eze. 3. 8. 9. M. 8. T. 9. W. 10. T. 11. F. 12. Sat. 13 [illegible] 14. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17. Sat. 18. Sabb. 19 preached two

Jany 1787

Sabb. 14. preached 2 Sermons in my M: H. from Ex. 15. 11. M. 15. T. 16. W. 17. preached a Sermon at Sam: Appletons in Ipswich from Ex. 15. 11. Th. 18. Fri. 19. Sat. 20. Sabb. 21. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House from Matt. 26. 7 & 13. M. 22. T. 23. W. 24. Th. preached a Sermon at Jonathan Curriers in Methuen from Matt. 28. 18. Th. 25. F. 26. Sat. 27. Sabb. 28. preached 2 Serm:s in my M. House from. Rev: 14. 6. & 1 Jno. 3. 12. M. 29. T. 30. preached a Sermon at Capt. Whites from. Gal. 6. 9. W. 31. Th. 1. of Feby 1787 F. 2. Sat 3. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Ser:s in my M. H. in Haverhill from. 2 Pet. 3. 1 & 3. M. 5. attended ye funeral of Capt. Bodwell T. 6. W. 7. T. 8. F. 9. Sat. 10. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Serm:s in my M. H in Haverhill. from Ex. 33. 13. M. 12. T. 13. W. 14. attended ye funeral of Gideon George. & preached a Sermon on ye occasion from Jer. 3. 15. T. 15. F. 16. Sat. 17. Sabb. 18. preached 2 Sermons in my M. House in Haverhill from Eze. 16. 62. M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. Fr. 23. preached a preparatory Sermon before ye Sacrament of ye Supper in my M. H in Haverhill from Jno. 6. 4. Sat. 24. Sabb. 25. preached 2 Serm:s in my M. H in Haverhill from Luke. 23. 50. M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 1. of [illegible]: 1787. F. 2. Sat 3. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Ser:s from Isa. 55. 10. 11. M. 5. T. 6. W. 7. T. 8. F. 9. Sat. 10. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Serm:s from Zech: 1. 3. M. 12. T. 13. W. 14. T. 15. F. 16. Sat. 17. Sabb. 18. preached 2 Ser:s from. Luke 18. 22. M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. preached 2 Sermons in Haverhill from Jer. 5. 1. 2. it being a general fast thro' ye Commonwealth. F. 23. Sat. 24. Sabb. 25 preached 2 Serm:s from Jer. 5. 3. M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 29. F. 30. Sat. 31. Sabb. 1. of April 1787. preached 2 Ser:s from Jer. 6. 16. M. 2. T. 3. W. 4. T. 5. F. 6. Sat. 7. Sabb. 8. preached 2. Serm:s from Jer. 6. 18. 19. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. Th. 12. preached 2. Serm:s in Newtown Newhampshire from Isa. 58. 1. 2. F. 13. Sat. 14. Sabb. 15. preached 2 Serm:s in my M. H in Haverhill from Jer. 6. 10. 11. and in ye Evening married Jno Lord to Polly Atwood. M. 16. T. 17. W. 18. T. 19. F. 20. Sat. 21. Sabb. 22. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Jer. 6. 21. M. 23. T. 24. W. 25. T. 26. F. 27. Sat. 28. Sabb. 29. preached 2 Ser:s in my M. H in Haverhill from Jer. 7. 3. & Lev: 26. 14. 15. 16 M. 30. Tues. 1. of May. 1787. W. 2. T. 3. F. 4. Sat. 5. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from Jer: 12. 16. M. 7. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. Sat. 12.

May 1787

Sabb. 13. preached 2 Sermons in my M. H in Haverhill from
Jno 5. 20 & 3. 35. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. S. 19. Sabb. 20. preached 2 Sermons in
my M. H in Haverhill from Mark. 9. 24. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. T. 24. F. 25. Sat. 26
Sabb. 27 preached 2 Sermons from Matt. 10. 6. & Jno 5. 24. after Ser: admini-
stred ye Sacrament of ye Supper. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. T. 31. F. 1 of June
Sat. 2. Sabb. 3. preached 2 Ser. in my M. H in Haverhill from
Pro. 11. 18. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. preached a Sermon at Tho: [illegible] in Methuen
from Psa: 73. 26. T. 7. F. 8. S. 9. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Serm: in my pul-
pit in Haverhill from Num. 24. 6–17. M. 11. T. 12. W. 13 [illegible]ched a Ser-
mon at Eben: Harrington's from Psa. 73. 26. T. 14. F. 15. S. 16.
[illegible]eached a Sermon at Elder Harriman's in Rowley
from Psa. 73. 26. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Ser. in ye B. Meeting House
in N. Rowley from Num. 24. 6.–17. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22.
S. 23 Sabb. 24. preached 2 Ser. in my M. H in Haverhill from
Jno. 1. 17. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. Sat. 30. Sabb. 1 of July preached 2 Ser.
and then after meeting attended ye funeral of Deacon Nat. Dow in Salem
from Jno. 1. 17. & Ex. 33. 14. M. 2 T. 3. W. 4. T. 5. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8 preached
2 Ser. from Matt. 13. 45. M. 9. attended ye funeral of Mrs. How Wife of
David How who died of ye Consumption. T. 10. went to Boston, W. 11. agreed
with ye States-Attorney upon three Men to estimate ye damage
I sustained in ye Purchase of Mr. Gould's Estate &c. T. 12. returned
home. F. 13. Sat. 14. Sabb. 15. preached 2 Serm: in my M. H in Haverhil
from Luke. 23. 43. & Acts. 13. 46. M. 16. T. 17. waited on Esqr. Dalton at his
seat in N. Newtown, & same day attended ye funeral of Mr. Davis's
Daughter aged 4 yrs & 9 Mo. W. 18. T. 19. F. 20 attended ye funeral of another
of Mr. Davis's Daughters aged 2 yrs & 8 Mo. Sat. 21. Sabb. 22. preached
2 Ser. in my M. H in Haverhill from Isa. 42. 13.–16. M. 23.
attended ye funeral of Mr. Fitts's Child
T. 24. W. 25. T. 26. F. 27. S. 28 Sabb. 29. preached 2. Ser. in my M. H. in Haverhill
from Isa. 43. 22. & 43. 26. M. 30. T. 31. W. 1 of Augt. 1787. T. 2. F. 3. S. 4. Sabb. 5.
preached 2. Sermons in Haverhill from Rev. 15. 2 and 16. 15. M. 6.
~~T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. F. 10. S. 11. Sabb. 12. [illegible] in my M. H. in Haverhill from~~
~~Rev. 15. 2 and 16. 15. M.~~ T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. F. 10. S. 11. Sabb. 12. preached two Ser.
from Rom. 8. 7. M. 13 T. 14. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17. Sat. 18. Sabb. 19 preached two

{ Aug: 1787. }

Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill from Luke 12. 47 &
preached a Lecture in my M. House from 2 Cor. 6. 17.
49. Mon. 20. T. 21. W. 22. T. 23. F. 24. Sat. 25. Sabb. 26. preached. 2.
Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill from. one from
Matt. 26. 28 and y: other from Mon. 27. T. 28. W. 29
T. 30. F. 31. S. 1 of Sept: 1787. Sabb. 2. preached 2 Sermons in
my M. H. in Haverhill from Matt. 12. 18. M. 3. went to
Dr: Hiddens in Walpool. T. 4. went to Dr: Browns in Provide-
-nce. W. 5. attended Commencement in Providence
T. 6. attended y: Corporation Meeting. F. 7. in Providence
Satt. 8. went to Greenage to Gov. Browns. Sabb. 9. preached
2 Sermons in Greenage Court House from Rev. 16. 15. &
returned to Providence y: Evening. M. 10. Went to Boston
T. 11. accomplished my business with y: Governor & Council
and preached a Sermon at Mr. Stillmans y: Evening from
Psa. 73. 26. W. 12. went home. T. 13. F. 14. S. 15. Sabb. 16. preached
two Sermons in my M. H. in Haverhill from Matt. 7. 3. & 13.
M. 17. went to Concord lodged at Maj: Wm. Duncans. T. 18. went
to Plimouth lodged at Elder Websters. W. 19. went to Wentworth
lodged at Lemuel Kezers & preached a Sermon there y:
next day. from. Eccl: 8. 12. 13. F. 21. went to Haverhill in
lower Coos lodged at Judge Ladds. Sat. 22. went to Piermont
& returned y: Day. Sabb. 23. preached 2 Serm: at Judge Ladds
from Isa. 3. 10. 11 & Rev. 16. 15. & at Col: Tho: Johnsons in Newbury
in Vermont State in y: Evening from 1 Pet. 4. 7. M. 24. went to
Mr. Chases in Littletown. T. 25. went to Esq: Eameses in upper
Coos. W. 26. preached a Sermon at Esq. Eameses from Jer. 3. 3.
T. 27. preached at Col: Buckmans in Lancaster from Isa. 55. 6.
F. 28. preached at Maj: Sam. Youngs in Gunthwaite from Heb.
2. 3. S. 29. went to Judge Ladds in lower Coos. Sabb. 30. preached
3. Sermons in Haverhill lower Coos from. Eze. 33. 11. Heb. 12. 25 and

Octr. 1787

Titus. 2.14. in ye: Evening at Widow Tibyes. M. 1. of Octr. 1787
preached a Sr: at Mooretown from. Gal. 5.1. Tues. 2. prea-
-ched 2 Srs: in Canaan from Matt. 22.42. & Jno. 3.7. W. 3. prea-
-ched 1. Serm: at Mr. Evans in Newsolesbury from Sol. Song
5.16. T. 4. went to Mr. Baileys in Weare. F. 5. preached
2. Srs: there from. Sol. Song. 5.16. & Isa. 54.5. Sat. 6. visiting
Sabb. 7. preached 2 Serms: in Weare from Eccl: 8.12.13. & Rev:
16.15. M. 8 returned home. T. 9. W. 10. T. 11. Fr. 12. S. 13. Sabb. 14
preached 2 Serms: in my M. H. in Haverhill from. Col. 1.16
& Rom. 8. 24. M. 15. T. 16. W. 17. T. 18. F. 19. Sat. 20. Sabb. 21. preached
2 Serms: in my M. House from. 1. Cor. 15. 8 & Phil: 3.9. M. 22.
M. 22. T. 23. W. 24. T. 25. F. 26. S. 27. Sabb. 28. preached 2 Srs: in my M. H. in
Haverhill from. Heb. 1.3. & 1 Pet. 2.12. M. 29. T. 30. W. 31. T. 1 of Nov. 1787
preached at Mr: Dows in N. Salem in Hampshire from. Jo. 17.13
and in ye: evening at Amos Dows from Isa. 55.11. F. 2. Sat. 3. Sabb. 4
preached 2 Serms: in my M. H. in Haverhill from Ezek. 11.20. 21. and in
ye: Evening married Maj: Marks to Sally Mc: Thirsty. M. 5. went
to Saml. Appletons in Ipswich & preached a Sermn: from 1 Pet. 2.12.
T. 6. went to Salem & preached from. Isa. 9.6. Wed. 7. preached in Dr.
Hopkins's M. House in Salem from. 1 Pet. 2.12. T. 8 went home
F. 9. Sat. 10. attended ye: funeral of Sam: Harringtons Child
Sabb: 11. preached 2 Serms: in my M. H. in Haverhill from
James. 2.14 & Rev: 3.19. M. 12. T. 13. preached a Sr: at Ezekiel
and married Ezel: Sparks to Betsey Brican
Dows in Plaistow from Ezekiel. 33. 11. W. 14. preached a Sr:
at Sam: Shotts in Amesbury from. Jno. 3.18. T. 15. F. 16. S. 17. S. 18
preached 2 Srs: in my M. H. in Haverhill from. 2 Cor. 1.20 & 2 Cor. 4.18
M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. F. 23. preached a Sr: in my M. H. in Haverhill from Jno. 11.29.
Sat. 24. Sabb. 25. preached 2 Srs: in my Pulpit from Jno. 4.14. & 2 Cor: 1.21. and
There administred ye: Sacrament of ye: Supper. M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 29. preached
a Thanksgiving Sermon in my M. H. from. Psal. 144.15. F. 30. Sat. 1. of Decemr: 1787

when I say my M. H. I mean ye one in Haverhill } December. 1787

Sabb. 2. preached 2 Serm: in my M. House from: Luke. 23. 31.
M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6. F. 7. Sat 8. Sabb. 9. preached 2 Serms: in Haverhill from
1. Thes: 5. 20 & Matt. 12. 41. M. 10. Tues: 11. married Jonathan Moores to Elizabeth Gage. W. 12. preached a Ser: at Jno Johnsons in N. Salem from 1 Pet:
2. 11. T. 13. preached a Ser: at Peter Ayers's from. Heb. 2. 3. F. 14. Sat. 15. Sab. 16
preached 2 Sers: in my M. H in Haverhill from Deu: 18. 15. M. 17. T. 18. W. 19.
T. 20. F. 21. Sat. 22. Sabb. 23. preached 2 Sers: in my M. H in Haverhill
from 2 Chro: 15. 2. M. 24. T. 25. W. 26. T. 27. F. 28. S. 29. Sabb. 30. preached
2 Sers: in my M. H in Haverhill from Ezra. 9. 8. M. 31. T. 1. of Jany 1788.
W. 2. T. 3. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Ser: in my M. H in Haverhill from
Heb. 6. 11. & Joshua. 20. 7. 8. M. 7. T. 8. married Mr. Morse of Chester to Anna
Nickols. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. S. 12. Sabb. 13. preached 2 Serms: in my M. H in Haverhill
from. Joshua. 20. 7. 8. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. S. 19. Sabb. 20. preached 2 Sers:
in my M. H in Haverhill from. Job. 22. 21. M. 21. Tues. 22. preached
Mr. James Bly's funeral Sermon from. Job. 22. 21. W. 23. T. 24. F. [illegible] S. 26.
Sabb. 27. preached 2 Sers: in my M. House in Haverhill from ye first
part of ye 20 Verse of ye 11 Chap. of Ezekiel. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. T. 31. F. 1. of
Feby 1788. Sat. 2. Sabb. 3. preached 2 Sers: in my M. House in Haverhill
from. Job. 27. 8. & Eze. 11. 20. the last part of ye Verse. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. Sat. 9. Sabb. 10
preached 2 Sers: in my M. H in Haverhill from Mark. 1. 37 & 40. M. 11. T. 12. Married
Mos: Page to Abigail Duston & ye week before married Parker Page to
Eunice McFarland. W. 13. preached a Sermon at Capt: White's in
Methuen from Hos: 14. 2. T. 14. F. 15. Sat 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Sers:
in my M. H in Haverhill from Psa. 119. 57. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23.
Sabb. 24. preached 2 Sers: in my M. H in Haverhill from. Psa. 18. 45 &
Matt. 26. 26. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. Sat. 1 of March 1788.
Sabb. 2. preached 2 Sers: in my M. H in Haverhill from. Psa. 32. 10.
M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6. F. 7. Sat. 8. Sabb. 9. preached 2 Sers: in my M. H in Haverhill from. Psa. 49. 8. & Heb. 5. 9. M. 10. T. 11. W. 12. T. 13. F. 14. S. 15. Sabb. 16. preached
2 Sers: in my M. H in Haverhill from Jude. 6. M. 17. T. 18. W. 19. T. 20. F. 21.
S. 22. Sabb. 23. preached 2 Sers: in my M. H in Haverhill from Jn. 8. 47 &
Rev. 11. 17. M. 24. T. 25. W. 26. T. 27. F. 28. Sat. 29. Sabb. 30 preached 2 Serms: in my
M. H in Haverhill from. Psa. 85. 5. 6. M. 31. T. 1. of April 1788. W. 2. T. 3
F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Sers: in ye Baptist Meeting House in Rowley
from. Rom. 8. 11. & Acts. 11. 21. M. 7. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. S. 12. Sabb. 13. preached

April, 1788

2 Sermons in my Mt. House in Haverhill from Rom. 3. 11 &
Acts. 11. 21. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17 preached 2 Ser.s in my Mt. House from
Jonah. 3. 8. 9. F. 18. S. 19. Sabb. 20. preached 2 Ser.s in my Mt. House
from Isa. 61. 11. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. assisted in installing Rev.d Tho.s Gair in
Boston, I gave ye right hand of fellowship & made ye first prayer. Dr.
Stillman preached ye Sermon & Mr. Stanford of Providence gave the
Charge. T. 24. F. 25. preached a Sermon in Mr. Eckley's Mt. House from
1 John. 4. 8 Sat. 26. Sabb. 27. preached in ye forenoon in Mr. Gair's Mt.
House from Isa. 61. 11. & in ye Afternoon in Dr. Stillman's Mt. House
from Job. 22. 21. M. 28. T. 29. returned home. W. 30. T. 1 of May. 1788
sowed my flax Seed & planted Potatoes. F. 2. S. 3. Sabb. 4. preached
2 Sermons in my Mt. House in Haverhill from Matt. 5. 45. &
Mark. 9. 5. M. 5. T. 6. W. 7. T. 8. F. 9. S. 10. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Ser.s in my Mt. H
in Haverhill from Psa. 118. 20 & Matt. 21. 43. M. 12. T. 13. W. 14. T. 15
F. 16. S. 17. Sabb. 18. preached 2. Ser.s in my Mt. House in Haverhill from Luke
16. 23. M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. F. 23 preached a preparatory Lecture
in my Mt. H in Haverhill from Jn. 15. 1. Sat. 24. S. 25. preached 2 Ser.s in
my Mt. H. in Haverhill, from Job. 11. 3. & Col. 1. 14. M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 29. F. 30. S. 31.
Sabb. 1 of June. 1788. preached 2 Ser.s in my Mt. H. in Haverhill, from
Jn. 11. 26. M. 2. T. 3. W. 4. preached a Ser. at Elder Asa Chaplin's at N. Rowley from
Isa. 64. 1. T. 5. preached a Ser. at old Rowley in Mr. Bradford's Mt. House from
Job: 22. 21. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8. preached 2 Ser.s in my Mt. House in Haverhill
from Psa. 119. 9 & Acts. 5. 38. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11 set out for Stratham attended
ye Association, Mr. Backus preached ye introductory Sermon, got thro' with
ye business of ye Association on Thursday at ye close of w.ch I preached a
Sermon from Job. 22. 21. F. 13. returned home S. 14. in my Study. Sabb. 15. preach-
-ed 2 Ser.s from 1 Pet. 1. 24 & Isa. 40. 5. M. 16. I preached a Sermon in ye Bap.t house
in Methuen from Isa. 9. 7. T. 17. W. 18. T. 19 preached a Ser. at Widow Chase's from Eph.
5. 14. F. 20. S. 21. Sabb. 22. preached 2 Ser.s in my Mt. H. in Haverhill
from Isa. 40. 9. 10. M. 23. went to Wilton & lodged at Archelaus Put-
-nam's. T. 24. went thro' part of Temple, Peterborough, Dublin, New
Malborough, Keen, Surry to Alstead. W. 25. preached a Sermon at
Joseph Walls in Alstead from Matt. 25. 46. T. 26. another in Alstead meeting
House from Job. 22. 21. & in ye afternoon at Nat. Walls from Act. 2. 7. F. 27.
another at Mr. Crowel's in Doublin from. Rev. 1. 5. Sat. 28. detained with the

[July 1788]

Rain at Mr: Menzyes in Dublin. Sabb. 29. preached 2 Ser: at
Mr: Menzies's from Rom. 5. 1. & Heb. 2. 3. M. 30. preached a Sermon
at Mr: Wethericks in Amherst from Job. 22. 21. T. 1 of July preach'd
a Ser: at Mr: Frenches in Hollis from Heb. 2. 3. & then went home
W. 2. T. 3. F. 4. Sat. 5. preached a funeral Ser: on Eben: Hibbard's acc: in
Methuen from Job. 22. 21. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Ser: in my M. H in Haverhill
from Gal. 3. 21. M. 7. T. 8. preached at Capt. Dows in N. Salem from Eph. 5. 14
W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. S. 12. Sabb. 13. preached 2 Ser: in my M. H in Haverhill from
Gal. 3. 22. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. S: 19. Sabb. 20. preached 2 Ser: in my
M. H in Haverhill from Pro: 21. 2. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. T. 24. F. 25. S. 26 went
to N. Rowley & preached at Eldr Harriman's from Pro. 21. 2. Sab
27. preached 2 Sermons in ye Baptist M. H in N. Rowley from
Rev. 14. 14 & Gal: 3. 22. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. T. 31. F. 1 of August. 1788
S. 2. Sabb. 3. preached 2 Ser: in my M. H. in Haverhill from
Prov: 13. 1. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. S. 9. Sabb. 10 preached 2 Ser:
in my M. H. in Haverhill from Pro: 3. 17. 18. M. 11.
T. 12. W. 13. T. 14. F. 15. S. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Ser: from Isa.
9. 6. in my M. H in Haverhill. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22
S. 23. Sabb. 24. preached 3 Ser: in ye Parish M. House in
Amesbury where Mr: Bell preached from Eze. 33. 11.
Job 22. 21. & Heb. 12. 25. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. preached
a preparatory Ser: before ye Sacrament in my M. H in
Haverhill from 1 Jo. [illegible] 4. 17. S. 30. Sabb. 31. preached 2 Ser: in my
M. H in Haverhill from 1 Jo. 4. 12 & 1 Jo. 4. 19. M. 1 of Sept: 1788. T. 2. W. 3. T. 4. F. 5.
Sat. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Ser: in my M. H in Haverhill from Haggai
1. 2 & Luke. 19. 5. M. 8. T. 9. W. 10. T. 11. F. 12. Sat 13. Sabb. 14. two Ser: in
my M. House in Haverhill from Zeph: 1. 6 & 1 Thess. 4. 16. M. 15
set out for Sudbury Canady or Amarascoggin River T. 16 got to Berwick
& got to Parsonstown. W. 17 got to Bridgetown. T. 18 got to Sudbury Canady.

Fr. Sept. 19th 1788. Audivi Vocem dicentem, my dear, Crown.
9 O'Clock in ye Evening —

1. In what Senſe he was delivered up.
2. For whom he was delivered up.
3. The End anſwered by his being delivered up.
4. Conſider ſome things wch are freely given with Xt:—
5. How Xt is freely given to thoſe for whom he was delivered up

1. Head

1. In Cov: for ye People. 2. In Promiſe of ye Seed of ye Woman &c.
3. In Type. 4. By Prophecy. 5. By Incarnation to Infirmity & Abuſes
6. As a Subſtitute to Sufferings. 7. In a Public Capacity to Death. 8.
Into ye Hands of divine Juſtice to ſuffer ye Penalty of ye Law for Sin

2. Head

1. Not for all in ye ſame Senſe, for if ſo all muſt be ſaved.
2. Not for all Profeſsors ſome of whom Judas like betray him into
ye Hands of Sinners.
3. For all thoſe, unto whom, he freely wth Xt gives all Things.
ye ſame All in both parts of ye Text reſpects ye ſame Perſons.

3. Head

1. The great deſign of Infinite Wiſdom anſwered in ye Redemption
& Salvation of his People.
2. A Way opened for ye diſplay of ye Riches of his Grace.—
3. An indiſputable diſplay of divine Love.
4. The whole debt paid for all thoſe who believe in him

4. Head

1. The knowledge of Union to & intereſt in Xt.—
2. Juſtification thro' Xts righteouſneſs.
3. The Spirit of truth to ſanctify.
4. The Promiſes of ye Goſ:
5. The Graces of ye Spirit.
6. Eternal Life & Happineſs

5. Head

1. He is given to ym to exerciſe his Office Capacity.
2. — by his Image being impreſsed upon ym.—
3. — to perfect ye Work of Grace in ym
4. — to be wth ym in trials &c: thro' life, at Death & thro' Eternity
5. — As a full & compleat Saviour.
[illegible] the [illegible] ye [illegible]

Jo. 10. 10. — I am come that they might have
life, & that they might have it more abundantly.

1. Consider ye kind errand for wch Xt came into ye World, viz
yt his people might have life.
2. Point out some of ye blessings connected wth this life
3. What may we learn by yr having it more abundantly

1. Head.

1. Whether have a continuance of it, or. 2 have ye Gift of it,
or. 3. have a right & title to it. 4. How did he come, 5. From whence.
6. Which Way had they life in consequence of his coming

2. Head

1. Spiritual Liveliness in serving & worshiping God.
2. An holy Indignation at Sin. 3. Free access to God thro
Xt. 4. The promise of compleat Sanctification & Holiness
5. The Spirit of Grace to strengthen its Influence.
6. A righteous title to Eternal Life.

3. Head.

Either yt this life might be increased & strengthened
Or yt it being left out wch is supplied by ye Translators, may
refer to ye blessings wch they may have more abundantly, as 1.
1. The confirmation of ye Types & Prophesies wch respect Xt. 2.
Superior Light & knowledge granted to ye Chh. under ye present Dispensation. 3. The blessing of Christian Worship & Ordinances. 4. The
More of Gifts & Graces. 5. Xts promised Presence & Blessing & the
Gifts of ye holy Ghost.

Mr. Colton Dr. 13 . 3 . 8

[illegible] that followed upon [illegible]
2. Consider ye nature, properties & consequences of this Judgment —

1. For whom he gave himself. 2. To whom & in what
3. The End in view in giving Deliverance, 4. Wherein
appears to be according to ye will of God. 5. [illegible]
Sense God is our Father.

Mr. Kimballs Veal. 6 3/4 Aug: 17. 1782

May ye 7. 1785. The white faced Cow. Seits. [illegible]

March ye 9. 1786. Rec: 18 lb of Candles of Mr. Wingate

24. 12 - 0 3/4

24 - 12
20
492
6
2952
12
6|24
4
96

24. 12 - 0 3/4
8 6
147 : 12 : 4 1/2
20
2915
12
6|2 884
48
1/14

31 - 8
12
19 8

1 - 8 - 9 1/2
4 1/4
1 1/4
1 : 9 : 6 : 0

1 - 6
3
1 3/4
3/4
5 - 11 1/2

way

14
8
112
200
5
812

7 1/2
7 1/2
15
700
1500
125
658

14
12
24 - 12
50 : 12
80
130 : 12
140
270 : 12
260
529

260

£16 40
1 - 6 8
£17 6 8
8 13 4
£26 : 0 : 0

20
6 8
26 : 8

£
60
115
175

400
100
200
50
750
900
814
2464

2 1/4
2
28

290
180
100
2
790
24
814
70
884

Danger the

110

8 - 1

5 - 16 - 8
1 - 16 - 8
7 - 6 - 8

4
25
2 1/4 8|109|12
21
5 - 1
2 1/2
1 - 1 - 4

6

8 : 4 : 0
2 : 4
9
36 : 8

April ye 9th 1785, Men & Horses cross'd Merrimac-River upon the Ice opposite Haverhill-Town. and ye 11th the Ice broke up

Planted my Indian Corn ye 19 of May. 1785.

Sowed my Barley ye 20 of May 1785.

My Cow, you know what, ye 26 of May 1785.

Augst ye 3. 1785. Then sent to Mr. How 16¾ lbs of new & 6 lbs wanting an Ounce of old Wool, ye weight of ye bag is included in ye 16¾ & ye Pillow case Do. in ye 6.

June ye 2d. 1788. Then Asa Dresser quit his learning wth me in order to go to College —

28p - 284p.

No. 10

June 1789
to
Dec. 1798.

10

(3) 1789.

ns Flints at Plaistow from Psa. 71.9. T.11. F.12. a number
T.9. of ye Women waited upon us at my house & presented Mrs. Smith
W.10. with 163 Double skanes of yarn, our friends presented us also upon
Th.11. ye occasion a leg of bacon, roasting Pig, 2 Cheeses, 3½ lb of butter, 1½ Pound
of Tea, 5½ lb of Loaf Sugar, near one Gallon of Annis seed Water,
½ Gallon of Wine, 6 lb of Cotten Wool, 4 Neats tongues, 1 Quarter of
Veal & one Pound of flax in Tow. S.13. Sabb.14. preached 2 Ser. from
Isa 51.3 & Luke 18.41. M.15. T.16. W.17. a number of our Friends met
at my house & presented Mrs. Smith with about 72 double skanes
of yarn. T.18. F.19. Sat.20. the whole of ye yarn presented to Mrs. Smith since
ye 12th Inst. is about 244 double skanes. Sabb.21 preached 2 Ser. from
Jn. 3.23 & Eccl. 9.3. M.22. preached a Ser. at Widow Chases from Eph. 2.1. T.23
W.24. T.25. F.26. S.27. Sab.28th M.29. T.30. attend ye funeral of Mr. James Ayer
W.1. of July 1789 T.2. F.3. S.4. Sabb.5. preached 2 Ser. from Luke 7.47-50
M.6. T.7. W.8. went to Ipswich to see old Mrs. White who is ill. Th.9. Mrs. White's Daughter
ye Wife of Saml. Appleton got to bed of her 12th Child. F.10. S.11. Sabb.
12. preached 2 Ser. from Luke 8.12. & 24. M.13. T.14. W.15. T.16. F.17. S.18. S.19.
preached 2 Ser. in my M.H. from Rom. 4.25. & Matt. 10.28. M.20. Tues.21. W.22
attended ye funeral of Eliphalet Buck's Child aged 10 months. T.23. F.24. S.25.
Sabb.26. preached 2 Ser. from Jn. 14.16 & Dan. 12.13. M.27. T.28. W.29. T.30. F.31. S.1
of Augst 1789. Sabb.2. preached 2 Ser. from Luke 21.36. M.3. T.4. W.5. T.6
F.7. S.8. Sabb.9. preached 2 Ser. from Psa. 10.17. M.10. T.11. W.12. T.13. F.14. S.15
Sabb.16 preached 2 Ser. from Jn. 4.35 & Jn. 3.36. M.17. Mrs. Smith was taken
sick. T.18. W.19. T.20. F.21. S.22. Mrs. Smith got down stairs. Sabb.23. preached 2 Ser. from
Jn. 14.3.4. M.24. T.25. W.26. T.27. F.28. preached a preparatory Sermon
from 27.4. & 9. Sabb.30. preached 2 Ser. from Cor. 10.16. & Sol. Song
2.10. and baptized Timothy Morss & Phebe (Perkins) and administred
ye Supper of ye Lord. M.31. went to Newtown. T.1. of Sepr. 17
went to Providence. W.2. attended ye Commencement. T.3. met with y^e
Corporation of Providence College. F.4. flinting money for to pro-
a Bell for ye College. S.5. set sail for N. York. Sabb.6. M.7. found my Passage
T.8. arrived to N. York & went to my Brother Jacamiah's at Poles Hook.
W.9. preached a Lecture in Mr. Foster's Meetinghouse in N. York from
Sol. Song 2.10. T.10. went to Hanewbrook to Heppy Cooks. F.11. went to
my Brother Peter Smith's at Chatham preached an evening Lecture
from Sol. Song. 2.10. & next Evening at Heppy Cooks from ye same text
Sabb.13. preached at Hanewbrook from Isa. 28.16 & Mark 16.16 & 1 Tim. 1.15. M.14.
went to poleshook. T.15. went to N. York tarried there till Friday. T.17. preached a
Sermon in Mr. Foster's Meetinghouse from 1 Tim. 1.15. F.18. left N. York for
Newport by water and arrived to Newport Sab. 20. and preached 3 Sermo
preached two Sermons from Isa. 46.12.13.

(4) Octr. 178[illegible]

from Sol: Song. 2.10. Isa. 28.16. and 1. Tim. 1.15. Mo. 21. in N.
T. 22. went to Providence. W. 23. preached in ye Baptist Meeting
from. 1 T. 1.15. Th. 25 preached a lecture in Mr. Snow's Meeting house from
Sol: Song. 2.10. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Sermons in ye Baptist Meet-
House from. Isa. 63.1. & Isa. 46.12. Mo. 28. left Providence and
went to Mr. Giles in Attleborough & preached there ye Evening
from. 1. Tim. 1.15. T. 29. arrived to Haverhill at my own House
W. 30. T. 1. of Octr. 1789 F. 2. bought ye Store opposite to me.
Sat. 3. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Serns. from Job. 34.32 & 35.6. Mo. 5. T. 6. W. 7.
T. 8. F. 9. S. 10. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Serns. from Mark. 1.24. And then examined
Widow Page for baptism. Mo. 12. T. 13. W. 14. T. 15. F. 16. S. 17. Sabb. 18. pre-
-ached 2 Sermons from Acts. 20.21 and Chap. 24.25. also baptized Widow
Page. Mo. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. F. 23. S. 24. Sabb. 25. preached 2 Serns. from Rev. 3.17-21.
Mo. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 29. F. 30. Sat. 31. Sabb. 1 of Nov. 1789 preached 2 Serns. from
Gal. 5.18. Mo. 2. T. 3. W. 4. T. 5. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8. preached 2 Serns. from Isa. 33.17 & 21.
and in ye Evening married Mr. Downing to Tabitha Whittier. Mo. 9
T. 10. W. 11. T. 12. F. 13. S. 14. Sabb. 15. preached 2 Serns. from 2. Pet. 2.21. & 1 Jno. 3.6. Mo. 16. T. 17. W. 18
T. 19. F. 20. S. 21. Sabb. 22. preached 2. Sermons from. Rom. 3.4.5. Mo. 23. T. 24.
W. 25. T. 26. preached thanksgiving Sermon from. Isa. 30.18. F. 27. S. 28. S. 29
preached 2 Serns. from. Rom. 14.19. Mo. 30. T. 1. Decr. 1789. W. 2. T. 3. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6. preached
2 Sermons from. Gen. 18.19. & 32.26. Mo. 7. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. S. 12. Sabb. 13. preached two
Serns. from. Gen. 40.14. Mo. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. S. 19. Sabb. 20 preached 2 Sermons
from. 1 Kings. 18.21. & John. 5.42. Mo. 21. T. 22. W. 23. T. 24. F. 25. S. 26. Sabb. 27.
preached 2 Sermons from. Ex: 33.13. Mo. 28. T. 29. W. 30. T. 31. F. 1. 1790. S. 2.
Sabb. 3. preached 2 Serns. from Ex. 24.7. & 35.21. Mo. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. S. 9. Sabb. 10 preached
2 Sermons from. Pro. 21.21. Isa. 34.2. Mo. 11. T. 12. W. 13. T. 14. F. 15. S. 16. Sabb. 17 preached 2
Sermons from Num. 6.24 & Luke. 16.28. Mo. 18. attended ye funeral of Mr.
Richardson in Methuen aged. 85. died of ye Influenzia. preached in ye Evening at Deacon
[illegible]el Morrill's in Methuen from Num: 6.24. T. 19. W. 20. preached at
Mr. Johnson's in Salem from Pro. 3.13. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23. Sabb. 24. preached 2 Serns.
from Luke. 9.61.62. Mo. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. preached a Sermon at Col. Down in
Salem N. Hampshire from Jno. 3.3. F. 29. S. 30. Sabb. 31. preached 2 Serns. from Acts. 26.28
Mo. 1 of Feb. 1790. T. 2. W. 3. T. 4. F. 5. S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2. Serns. from
Col. 3.14 & 16. Mo. 8. T. 9. W. 10. T. 11. F. 12. S. 13. Sabb. 14. preached 2. Serns. from 1. Thess. 5.19
and 21. 1st. Mo. 15. T. 16. W. 17. T. 18. F. 19. S. 20. Sabb. 21. preached 2 Serns. from Deu. 8.18. Mo. 22.
T. 23. W. 24. T. 25. F. 26. preached a Sermon from 3 Jno. 11. S. 27. Sabb. 28. preached
2. Serns. from Zech. 8.3. & Gen. 4.4. M. 1 of March 1790
Tues. 2. sett out for Providence in Rhode Island and went to Boston
W. 3. to Wrentham to Mr. Avery's tarried there till F. 5. then went to Providen
S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Serns. in ye baptist Mt. House from Zech. 8.3 & Gen. 4.4.
in ye Evening attended ye Conference Meeting. Mo. 8 preached a Sermon in
till Mr. H. in ye Evening from 2 Cor. 6.2

(5) April. 1790

T.9. attended Conference meeting in ye Evening at Deacon Weaton's
W.10. ~~Attended~~ in ye Evening attended ye Conference meeting at M. House.
T.11. ~~met a number at Mr. [illegible]~~ F.12. S.13. Sabb.14. preached 2 Srs. in
ye Baptist M. House from 1 Kings.18.21. & Acts.13.41. and in ye Evening
attended Conference Meeting at M. House. M.15. preached a Sr. at Mr. Snow's
meeting house from Gen.42.14. T.16. another at ye Baptist M. house from
Titus.2.14. W.17. attended ye Conference meeting in ye M. House. T.18. attended at
Eld. Jenks's wth a number of ye Chh: to settle ye diff: between Br. Potter
& Br. Martin. F.19. preached a Sr. at Mr. Snow's M. House from Jo.5.25.
S.20. Sabb.21. preached 2 Srs. in ye Baptist M. House from Jo.3.16. & Mark.8.
37. and in ye Evening attended Conference Meeting at M. House. M.22.
attended Conference in ye M. House. T.23. met a number of Persons under
Soul Concern and conversed with them. W.24. attended Conference
meeting in ye M. House all ye Conference meetings were held in ye
Evenings. T.25. left Providence & went to Medfield. F.26. went to Uborn
S.27. went home to Haverhill. Sabb.28. preached 2 Srs. from Isa.55.3.
Psa.45.11. M.29. T.30. W.31. T.1. of April 1790. F.2. S.3. Sabb.4. preached 2
Sermons from 1 Pet.1.3. & 1 Pet.4.7. M.5. T.6. heard yt Richard Ayer's Child
is dead. W.7. attended ye funeral of ye Richard Ayer's Child wh. was 3 ys. 3 Ms. and
3 Days old wh. died of ye putrid Fever her name was Polly. T.8. preached 2
Sermons from Neh.9.2 and Psa.51.1. F.9. Sat.10. Sabb.11. preached a Sermon
from Heb.6.7.8. M.12. T.13. W.14. T.15. F.16. S.17. Sabb.18. preached 2
Sermons from 2 Cor.6.2. & Eph.5.14. M.19. T.20. W.21. T.22. F.23. S.24. Sabb.25
preached 2 Sermons from Matt.22.5. M.26. T.27. W.28. T.29. F.30. S.1 of May
1790. Sabb.2. preached 2 Srs. from Matt.20.1.&6. M.3. T.4. W.5. T.6. F.7. S.8. Sabb.9. preached
2 Srs. from Matt.19.16. N.B. F.7. attended ye funeral of Capt. Mc Farland's Child
which was still born. Sat.8. attended ye funeral of Jacob Ayer aged died of
ye Mortification.— M.10. T.11. W.12. T.13. F.14. Sat.15. Sabb.16. preached 2 Sermons
from Col.1.13. M.17. T.18. W.19. T.20. F.21. S.22. Sabb.23. preached 2 Srs. from
Luke.10.42. & Joshua.24.15. M.24. went to Mr. Osgood's T.25. went to Menotomy to
Rev. Mr. Green's. W.26. to Mr. Shed's in Boston & there tarried till Sat.29. and went
to Col. Dana's in Little Cambridge. Sabb.30. preached 2 Srs. in ye Baptist
Meeting House in Newtown from Joshua.24.15. & Luke.10.42. M.31. went to
Mr. Clark's in Medfield. T.1 of June went to Mr. Nicholas Brown's in
Providence. W.2. attended Conference Meeting & delivered an Exhortation
T.3. visiting. F.4. preached in ye Baptist M. H. from Joshua.24.15. S.5. visiting
& preparing for ye worship of ye next day. Sabb.6. preached 3 Srs. in the
Baptist M. H. from Luke.10.42. & 14.22. & Isa.40.11. M.7. Rainy. T.8. went
to Mr. Morse's in Medfield. W.9. to Mr. Shed's in Boston. T.10. preached in ye late
Mr. Gair's M. H. from Isa.40.11. F.11. went home. S.12. in my Study. Sabb.13.
preached 2 Srs. from Luke.14.22. & Isa.40.11. M.14. T.15. W.16. preached a Sr. at
Enoch Nichols's at Amesbury from Isa.40.10. T.17. F.18. Mr. Gano arrived in town
from Kentucky and preached both parts of ye day ye Sabb. following. M.&
T.22. Mr. Gano & myself each preached a Sr. at John Morse's at

~~June 1790~~

Newbury Newtown, I preached from. 1 Pet. 2. 7. W. 23 Mr. Gano
preached his farewell Sermon in my M. House in Haverhill
T. 24. F. 25. S. 26. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Sr.s from. Matt. 19. 17 & Mark. 8. 37.
M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. preached a Sr. at Doctor Sanborn's in Newtown N. Hamp-
shire from. 2 Cor. 4. 3. T. 1 of July 1790. F. 2. S. 3. Sabb. 4 preached 2
Sermons from Prov. 8. 12. M. 5. T. 6. W. 7. T. 8. F. 9. S. 10 Sabb. 11.
preached 2 Sr.s from. 1. Thess. 4. 11 & Isa. 25. 4. M. 12. T. 13. W. 14. T. 15. F. 16 went
to Boston. S. 17. at Boston. Sabb. 18 preached in ye forenoon at Dr. Stillman's
M. house from. 2 Cor. 6. 2 and in ye afternoon in ye other Baptist M. House from
Isa. 25. 4. M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. F. 23. S. 24. Sabb. 25. Two Sr.s from Mark. 1. 15 & 24
M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 29. F. 30. S. 31. Sabb 1 of August preached 2. Sr.s
from. Rom. 8. 9. M. 2. T. 3. W. 4. T. 5. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8 preached 2 Sr.s from
Rom. 8. 9. in N. Rowley. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. T. 12. F. 13. S. 14. Sabb. 15. preached 2
Sr.s from. 1 Kings. 20. 40. & Job. 37. 7. M. 16. Attended ye funeral of Mr.
Eliot's Child, aged about 18 Months died of ye putrid fever. T. 17. W. 18
T. 19. Attended ye funeral of Jn. Williams's Child, aged 2½ years died
of ye Consumption. F. 20. S. 21. Sabb. 22. preached 2 Sr.s from. Pro. 10. 29.
& Heb. 3. 15. M. 23. T. 24. W. 25. T. 26. F. 27. Sat. 28. went Ubuon. Sabb. 29. preached
2 Sr.s from Ecl. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 10. M. 30. Went to Attleborough & preached a Sermon
in ye Baptist Meeting house from. Ecl. 12. 13. T. 31. Went to Providence
and Wed. attended Commencement. Twenty two took ye'r degrees. T. 2. attended
ye Corporation Meeting. F. 3. S. 4. Sabb. 5. preached one Sr. in Providence
at ye Baptist Meeting House from. Ecl. 12. 3 & administred ye Sacrament
of ye Supper. Mr. Holsley preached one part of ye Day. M. 6. went
to Harvard. T. 7 & W. 8 attended ye Association. T. 9. went home. F. 10. S. 11.
Sabb. 12. preached 2 Sr.s from. Isa. 55. 8 & Rom. 14. 10. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. T. 16.
attended ye funeral of Jonathan Bradley's Wife of Andover
who died suddenly, as was supposed of ye Cramp in ye Stomach
aged 41. F. 17. S. 18. Sabb. 19. preached 2 Serm.s from Job. 5. 8 & Matt. 5. 4
M. 20. T. 21. W. 22. T. 23. F. 24. S. 25. Sabb. 26. preached 2 Sr.s from Rev. 7. 9 & 12. M. 27. T. 28.
W. 29. T. 30. F. 1. Octr. 1790. went to Boston. S. 2. S. 3. preached 2 Sr.s
in Mr. Gair's Pulpit in Boston from. Rev. 7. 9 & 12 and there
administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8.
S. 9. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Sr.s from. John. 5. 6. M. 11. T. 12. preached
at Capt. Hussy in Hampstead N. Hampshire from. Jn. 5. 6. W. 13. preached
at Capt. Jos. Dow's. N. Salem from John. 18. 37. T. 14. F. 15. S. 16. Sabb. 17. preached
2 Serm.s from Luke. 13. 28. 29. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23. Sabb. 24 preached 2 Sr.s
from. Matt. 5. 44 & Heb. 1. 4. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. S. 30. Sabb. 31.

Nov. 1790

preached 2 Srs: from Isa. 9.7 & Jno. 17.24. M. 1 of Nov. 1790. T. 2. W. 3. T. 4. F. 5. S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Srs: from Isa. 56.8. M. 8. T. 9. W. 10. Gov: Bowdoin was buried I walked in Procession with ye ministry. T. 11. I assisted in ye Installment of Rev. Thomas Baldwin and gave ye Charge. Dr. Saml. Stillman preached ye Sermon and Revd. Mr. Green ye right hand of fellowship & Revd. Mr. Grafton made ye last prayer. F. 12. went home [illegible] Sat. 13. Sabb. 14. preached 2 Srs: from Eph. 5.8. M. 15. T. 16. W. 17. preached at Lieut. Ezekial Dows from Isa. 32.1. T. 18. F. 19. S. 20. attended ye funeral of Mr. Fletchers daughter in Salem Newhampshire aged. 18: died of ye Consumption. Sabb. 21. preached 2 Srs: from Rom. 6.15. & Eph. 5.9. M. 22. T. 23. W. 24. T. 25. preached thanksgiving Sermon from Psa. 146. 2. F. 26. S. 27. Sabb. 28. preached 2 Srs: from Matt: 18.20. and Matt: 6.9. M. 29. T. 30. W. 1 of December 1790. T. 2. F. 3. S. 4. Sabb. 5. preached 2 Srs: from Jer: 24.5 & Col. 3.2. M. 6. T. 7. preached a Sermon at Saml. Harringtons from Jno. 5.25. W. 8. T. 9. preached a Sr: at Peter Ayers from Rev. 14.3. F. 10. S. 11. Sabb. 12. preached 2 Srs: from Titus. 2.14. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. preached at Saml. Dows from Jno. 17.2. F. 16. F. 17. Sat. 18. Sabb. 19. preach. 2 Srs: at New Rowley from Col. 3.2 & Psa. 90.16. M. 20. T. 21. W. 22. T. 23. F. 24. S. 25. Sabb. 26. preached 2 Srs: from Psa. 90.13. M. 27. T. 28. W. 29. T. 30. F. 31. S. 1 of January. 1791. Sabb. 2. preached 2 Srs: from Psa. 90.14. M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6. F. 7. Satt. 8. Sabb. 9. preached 2 Srs: from Psa. 110.2. and 90.16. M. 10. T. 11. W. 12. T. 13. F. 14. S. 15. Sabb. 16. preached 2 Srs: from Psa. 90.16 & 94.12 and in ye Evening at Widow Chases at ye Rocks from Eccl. 8.12.13. M. 17. T. 18. W. 19. T. 20. F. 21. S. 22. Sabb. 23. preached 2 Srs: from Jer. 29.11. M. 24. T. 25. W. 26. preached a funeral Sr: in Methuen at Deacon Morrels on ye acct: of ye death of yr: oldest son aged 21½ years died of ye fever & fits, ~~from~~ Zech: 12.10. T. 27. F. 28. S. 29. Sabb. 30. preached 2 Srs: from 1 Pet. 2.9. M. 31. T. 1 of Feb: 1791. Wed. 2. preached at Jno. Johnsons N. Salem N. Hampshire from. 1 Pet. 3.13. T. 3. F. 4. Sat. 5. Sabb. 6 preached. 2. Srs: from Jer. 29.12 & 2 Pet. 3.7. M. 7. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. S. 12. Sabb. 13. preached 2 Srs: from Heb. 10. 24. 25. M. 14. T. 15. [illegible] at Capt. Gordens from Jno. 6.44. W. 16. T. 17. preached at Capt. Whites from Jno. 6.44. F. 18. S. 19. Sabb. 20. preached 2 Srs: from 2 Cor. 5.1. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. T. 24. F. 25. S. 26. S. 27. preached 2 Srs: from Matt. 26.29. M. 28. T. 1 of March 1791. W. 2. T. 3. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Srs: from Mark. 5.36. M. 7. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. S. 12. Sabb. 13. preached. 2. Srs: from Mark. 7.37. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. S. 19. Sabb. 20 preached 2. Srs: from Acts. 2.36, M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. T. 24. F. 25. S. 26. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Srs: from Heb. 8.6. first part & Acts. 2.37. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. T. 31. preached 2 Srs: from Mark. 2.20. Amos. 8.11. F. 1. of April 1791. S. 2. Sabb. 3. preached 2 Srs: from Heb. 8.6 and Luke. 14.24. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. S. 9. Sabb. 10. preached 2. Srs: from Luke. 15.17. M. 11. T. 12. W. 13. T. 14. F. 15. S. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Srs: from Psa. 111.10. & 2 Cor. 2.15. M. 18. T. 19 attended ye funeral of Revd. Saml. Fletchers daughter aged about 20 died of ye Consumption

April. 1791.

W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. preached a Lecture at Br. Fletcher's from 1 Cor. 11. 28. S. 23. Sabb. 24: preached 2 Srs: from Psa. 111. 10. ye last of ye Verse & Luke. 14. 28. M. 25. T. 26 W. 27. T. 28 F. 29. S. 30. Sabb. 1 of May 1791. preached 2 Srs: from Acts. 4. 12 & 4. 23. M. 2. T. 3. W. 4. T. 5. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8. preached 2 Srs: from Heb. 10. 28. 29. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. T. 12. F. 13. S. 14. Sabb. 15. preached 2 Srs: from Acts. 17. 30 & Acts. 7. 51. ye first. "Ye Stiff-necked." M. 16. T. 17. went to Woburn. W. 18. to Boston. T. 19. preached in Br. Baldwin's Meeting House in Boston from Heb. 10. 29. F. 20. attended conference meeting. S. 21. Sabb. 22. preached 2 Srs. in Dr. Stillmans pulpit from Acts. 4. 23. Math. 5. 36. attended Conference in ye Evening. M. 23. set out for home. T. 24. W. 25. T. 26. F. 27. S. 28. Sabb. 29. preached 2. Srs: in my M. H. from Hos: 14. 4. 5. M. 30. T. 31. preached 1 Sermon at Br. Sanborns in Newtown N. Hampshire from Rom. 8. 1. Wed. 1 of June 1791. preached a Sermon at Jno Chases in Plastow from Isa. 51. 1. T. 2. F. 3. S. 4. Sabb. 5. preached 2 Srs: from Deu: 30. 6 & Acts. 7. 51. M. 6. T. 7. preached a Srn: at Moses Welches in Kingstown from Isa. 55. 3. W. 8. attended Newhampshire Association at Brintwood T. 9. attended ye Association & was ye Moderator of ye meeting we had a most agreeable solemn time Gods power & presence appeared to ye glory of his great name. F. 10. returned home. S. 11. Sabb. 12 preached 2 Srs: from Jer. 24. 6 & Jno. 5. 29. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17. went to Boston. S. 18. Sabb. 19. in Boston preached 2 Srs: from Jer. 24. 6 & Jno. 5. 29. M. 20. T. 21. W. 22 T. 23. preached a Lecture in Newtown from Jer. 24. 6. F. 24. S. 25. Sabb. 26. preached 3 Sermons in Dr. Stillmans pulpit from 1 Cor. 9. 24. Acts. 2. 37. & Psa. 111. 10. M. 27. returned home. T. 28. W. 29. T. 30. F. 1 of July. 1791. S. 2. Sabb. 3. preached 2 Srs: from Jno. 16. 7. first part of ye Verse & 1 Cor. 9. 24. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. S. 9. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Srs: from Gen. 3. 7 & Psa. 84. 10. M. 11. T. 12. W. 13. Attended ye funeral of Mr. Simmons Child in Plastow about 7 Months old T. 14. went to Madbury. F. 15. preached a Sermon in Barwick from 1. Cor. 9. 24. S. 16. went to Dover. Sabb. 17. preached 2. Srs: in Madbury from Jno. 5: 29 & Heb. 2. 3. M. 18. went to Epping. T. 19. went to Amesbury W. 20. preached a Sermon in ye Presbyterian Meeting house in Amesbury from Jno. 5. 29. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23. Sabb. 24. preached 2 Srs: from Mal. 1. 11 and Sol: Song 3. 3. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. S. 30. Sabb. 31. preached 2 Srs. from 1. Cor. 13. 12 & Math. 10. 2 M. 1 of Augst 1791. T. 2. W. 3. T. 4. F. 5. S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Srs: from Sol. Song. 1. 8. & Jno. 3. 23. M. 8. T. 9. W. 10. attended ye funeral of Wm. Greenleafs Child aged 18 Months died of ye putrid fever. T. 11. F. 12. S. 13. Sabb: 14. preached 2 Srs: from Gal. 5. 6 & Psa. 119. 72. M. 15. T. 16. W. 17. T. 18. F. 19. S. 20. Sabb. 21. preached 2. Srs: from Rom. 2. 4–16. and attended ye funeral of Eben: Greeleys Daughter aged. 22. died of ye Consumption. M. 22. T. 23. W. 24. T. 25. F. 26. preached a preparatory Sermon befor the Sacrament at my M. H. from Gal: 5. 22. S. 27. Sabb. 28. preached 2 Serms: from Isa. 43. 5 & Luke. 1. 53. and then administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper. M. 29 T. 30. W. 31. I went to Boston. T. 1 of Sept: 1791. went to Medfield. F. 2. S. 3. at

Sept. 1791

Providence Sabb. 4 preached in Mr. Maxcy's Pulpit from Isa. 43. 5. heard Mr. Foster in ye Afternoon, then I administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper M. 5. T. 6 met with ye Corporation. W. 7. attended Commencement. T. 8. assisted in ordaining Mr. Maxcy. F. 9. went to Boston. S. 10. to Wburn Sabb: 11 preached 2 Sers. there from Eze: 33. 11. M. 12. went home. T. 13 attended ye association at New Rowley. W. 14. attended association and baptized Mr. Appleton of Ipswich. T. 15. went home. F. 16. S. 17. Sabb. 18 preached two Srs. from Eph. 2. 6. & 2 Cor. 3. 9. M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22 preached a funeral Sermon at Mr. Perkins's on ye acct. of ye death of his Brother from Jn. 11. 25. he was upwards of 80 die of ye Numpalsy. F. 23. S. 24. S. 25 preached 2 Srs. from Eze. 33. 11. M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. preached at Mr. Sanborns in Newtown from. Eccl: 12. 13. T. 29. F. 30. S. 1 of Octr. 1791. Sabb. 2. preached 2 Srs. from Matt. 4. 16. & Prov: 8. 18. M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6. F. 7. S. 8. Sabb. 9. preached 2 Srs. from Jn. 12. 48. & 2 Cor. 5. 11. M. 10. T. 11. W. 12. T. 13. preached at Jn. Morses in Amsbury from Jn. 3. 3. F. 14. S. 15. Sabb. 16. preached 2 Srs. from Micah. 6. 8 & 7. 7. M. 17. T. 18 W. 19. T. 20. F. 21. S. 22. Sabb. 23. preached 2 Srs. from Jn. 4. 9 & 5. 5. M. 24. T. 25. W. 26. T. 27. F. 28. S. 29. Sabb. 30. preached 2 Srs. from 1 Thess. 3. 12 & 3. 13. M. 31. T. 1 of Novr. 1791. W. 2. T. 3. preached at Amos Dows from. Col. 1. 19. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Srs. from Pro. 3. 6 & Col. 1. 20. M. 7. T. 8. preached 2 Srs. at Sam: Appletons in Ipswich from. Col. 1. 20 & 1 Thess. 3. 13. W. 9. preached 2 Srs. at Jonathan Woods from 1 Thess. 3. 13. T. 10. F. 11. S. 12. Sabb. 13. preached 2. Srs. from Psa. 118. 24. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17 preached a thanksgiving Sermon from Psa. 117. 1. 2. F. 18. S. 19. Sabb. 20. preached 2 Srs. from Luke. 9. 52. 53 & Psa. 12. 1. M. 21. T. 22. preached a Sr. at Widow Silents from. Psa. 119. 40. W. 23. T. 23. T. 24. F. 25. preached from Psa. 94. 17. S. 26. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Srs. from Amos. 6. 1. & Acts. 17. 27. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. preached at Simons Fallansbees from Rev: 3. 11. T. 1 of December. F. 2. S. 3. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Srs. from Jn. 6. 27. & Rev. 3. 20. M. 5. T. 6 attended ye funeral of Widow Morses aged 70 odd died of a fever. W. 7. T. 8 preached at Abel Pages from. Rom. 1. 18. F. 9. S. 10. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Srs. from Rom. 14. 7. 8. M. 12. T. 13. W. 14. T. 15. F. 16. S. 17. Sabb. 18 preached 2 Srs. from Psa. 119. 59. M. 19. T. 20. attended ye funeral of James Wilsons daughter in Methuen aged about 28 died of a Stroke. W. 21. attended ye funeral of John Baker Aged 61. died of ye Consumption. T. 22. F. 23. S. 24. Sabb. 25. preached 2 Srs. from Zeph. 3. 2. M. 26. T. 27 preached at Nehemiah Simons's from James. 1. 18. W. 28. T. 29. F. 30. S. 31. Sabb. 1 of Jany. 1792. preached 2 Srs. from Ex. 19. 5 & 8. M. 2. T. 3 preached at Mr. Sanborns in Newtown N. Hampshire from Heb. 13. 8. W. 4. at Mr. Cloughs at Southhampton from James. 1. 18. and in ye Evening at Amsbury Mills from. Heb. 13. 8. T. 5. at Enoch Nickals in Amsbury from. Isa. 61. 2. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8 preached 2 Srs. from Luke. 19. 6 & 10. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. preach 2. Srs. in Salem N. Hampshire from Isa. 62. 11. & James. 1. 18. T. 12. preached a Sr. in Methuen at Lessrens from Gen. 24. 49. F. 13. S. 14. Sabb. 15 preached 2 Srs. from Psa. 132. 13. & Isa. 30. 17

Janry 1792

M.16 attended ye funeral of Mr. Chases Child 5 Months
old. T.17. went to Boston W.18. T.19. F.20. S.21. Sabb.22. preached 2 Serm: from Sol: Song 5.16. M.23.
T.24. W.25. went to Newbury Port & preached at Mr. Roskels from Isa. 62.11. and T.26. preached
in Mr. Murrays Pulpit in Newbury Port from Heb. 12.25. F.27. S.28. preached
a funeral Sermon at Isaac Davis's, in Amesbury on ye occasion of ye death
of his Father aged 83, who was buried ye same day after Sermon from 2 Cor. 5.10. Sabb.29.
preached 2 Serm: from Rev. 3.20. M.30. T.31. W.1 of Febry 1792. T.2. F.3. S.4
Sabb.5. preached 2 Serm: from Rev. 3.18. M.6. T.7. ~~W.~~ 8. preached at Moses
Plummers in Andover from Rev. 1.5. T.9. F.10. S.11. Sabb.12. prea-
ched 2 Serm: from Jer. 30.17 & Prov. 22. 6 M.13. T.14. W.15. T.16. F.17. S.18
Sabb.19. preached 2 Serm: from Prov. 6.16.17.18 & 19. & 14.16 ~~[illegible]~~ M.20. T.21. W.22. preached
4.15 at Benj: Davis's in Plastow from Jn 3.3. T.23. F.24. Preparatory Day
before ye Sacrament. Mr. Nichols preached. Sat 25. Sabb.26. preached 2 Serm:
from 1 Cor. 15.29 & Rev: 7.13. M.27. preached 2 Serm: 1 at Sam: Farringtons, 1 at Eben:
Farringtons from Rev: 1.5.6. T.28. W.29. T.1 of March. preached at Capt. Whit[illegible]
in Methuen from Rev: 1.6. F.2 James Marsh & Jedediah Parsons wife
both died. S.3. Sabb.4. preached 2 Serm: from Neh. 8.10 & Acts 13.47. M.5.
T.6. W.7. T.8. F.9. preached a Serm: at Page Kings in Salisbury Peek from Psa: 110.3.
S.10. attended ye funeral of Seth Currier aged 49. & preached a funeral Serm:
from Luke 16.31. Sabb.11 preached 2 Serm: from Luke 16.29. Psa: 110.3,
M.12. T.13. W.14. T.15. F.16. S.17. attended ye funeral of Jonathan Curriers Child
aged 16. died of ye Numb palsey. Sabb.18. preached 2 Serm: from Psa. 25.2
M.19. T.20. preached 2 Serm: in New Salem from Jn 20. 15 & 17. at Capt: Gordons
& Capt: Jno: Dows. W.21. preached at Jno Johnsons from Luke 16.31. T.22. went
to Methuen to visit Jno How sick of ye Consumption. F.23. S.24 Sabb.25. preached
2 Serm: from Job. 33.13. & Isa. 57.18. after meeting attended ye funeral of Mr. Adams
Child 5 month old died of ye mortification in his Bowels, M.26. T.27. W.28.
T.29. preached 2 Serm: it being Fast Day, from Jer. 14.7 & 8. F.30. S.31. Sabb.1
of April. preached 2 Serm: from Job. 33.13. & Psa. 119.60. M.2. T.3. W.4. attended ye funeral of Jno How preached
aged 25. died of ye consumption lived in Methuen
a Sermon at Moses Sanborns in N. Town N. Hamps: from Jn 4.29. T.5. preached
2 Serm: in Newtown N. Hampsr from Jn. 4.35 & Rom. 5.1. F.6. Daniel Atwood was
drowned aged 8 yr. - S.7. Sabb.8 preached 2 Serm: from Job. 9.10. & Rom. 14.10 after
meeting attended ye funeral of Daniel Atwood who was drowned ye Friday before
M.9. T.10. W.11. attended ye funeral of Capt. Gordon's Son in New Salem aged 24. died of the
consumption. T.12. preached at Mr. Dows from Jn 12.21. F.13. S.14. Sabb.15. preached 2 Serm:
from Matt. 23.37. M.16. T.17. W.18. attended ye funeral of Mrs Ordway aged 78 died
of ye Numb Palsey. T.19. attended ye funeral Mr. Chases Child aged 2 Days died of
fits. F.20. S.21. Sabb.22. preached 2 Serm: from Jn 10.20 & Matt. 22. & M.23. T.24.
preached at Mr. Chases in Plastow from Heb. 12.1. W.25. T.26. F.27. painted and
papered ye Room in Mr. Atwoods part of ye House which he hires. S.28 Set out for

{ May. 1792. }

Danvers. Sabb. 29. preached 3 Serms in ye Baptist Mt: House in Danvers from Rom. 14.10. Matt. 22.8. & Heb. 12. 24. also examined Widow Sarah Wilson, Sarah Downing & Sarah Raymond of Beverly for Baptism. M. 30. baptized Jonathan Wilson, Widow Sarah Wilson, Sarah Raymond & Sarah Downing in Beverly near ye Bridge, also preached a Sermon at Mr. Raymonds after baptism from Rev. 1. 5. T. 1 of May 1792. preached a Sermon at Marblehead in ye N. Meeting House, from Matt: 22.4. and in ye Evening from Heb: 12.1. W. 2. preached 2 Serms at Mr. Appleton's in Ipswich from Heb: 12. 1.2. T. 3. went home. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Serms from Heb. 12. 2 & Rom. 13. 12. M. 7. T. 8 preached a funeral Sermon of Moses Rodaway, died of ye Asthma aged 79. died at Moses Bly's from Rev: 22.12. W. 9. preached a Serm at Worster Sanborns in Newtown N. hampshire from Mark. 16.16. after Sermon baptized Anthony Whelly, Betsey Clark, Betsey Sanborn, Abigail Farrington, Sarah Andrews, David Bagley and Jonathan Sanborn all of whom were received into our Church. Also there were Deacon Francis Chase & his Wife Sarah Andrews Whittier & his Wife, Saml: Dow, Worster Sanborn and Mary Chase who had been Members of ye Baptist Chh: in Newtown were added to our Church by their desire. — T. 10. F. 11. went to Boston. S. 12 Sabb. preached 3 Serms in Boston from Rom. 13. 12. Matt. 22. 8. & Heb. 12. 24. M. 14 preached at a private Society in Boston from Psa. 42. 1. T. 15. returned home. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. S. 19. Sabb. 20. preached 2 Serms from Psa: 32. 2 & 15. M. 21. T. 22 attended ye funeral of Timothy George's daughter aged 25 died of a fever. W. 23. T. 24. F. 25 preached a preparatory Lecture from 2 Cor. 13:5. S. 26. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Serms from Sol: Song. 4. 12. 13 afterwards administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper. M. 28. T. 29. went to Mr. Green's in Menotomy in Cambridge. W. 30 to Boston. T. 31. to Providence. F. 1 of June 1792. preached a Serm in ye Baptist Mt. H. from Luke. 19. 10. S. 2. Sabb. 3. preached 2 Serms in ye B. Mt. House from Sol: Song. 4. 12. & Matt. 22. 8. & in ye Evening from Rom. 5. 1. M. 4 T. 5. preached in ye B. Mt. House from Rev. 3. 20. W. 6. attended ye business of ye Corporation. T. 7. F. 8 went to Newtown. S. 9. Sabb. preached 2 Serms in Mr. Grafton's M. House from Rev. 3. 20. M. 11. T. 12. W. 13. T. 14. F. 15. S. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Serms from 2 Pet. 3. 9 & Ephe. 2. 20. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23. Sabb. 24. preached 2 Serms from Psa. 66. 2. & 4. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. preached a Serm in Newtown N. hampshire at Mr. Lames meeting house from Matt: 3. 12 after which examined James Eaton & his Wife for baptism, both of Sandtown and then baptized ym & Andrew Whittier of Newtown T. 28. F. 29. S. 30. Sabb. 1 of July 1792. preached 2 Serms from Hos. 14. 7 & Prov: 18. 14 M. 2. T. 3. W. 4 preached a Serm in N. Salem. T. 5. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8. preached 2 Serms from Acts. 8. 21. & Zeph: 3. 9. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. preached at Joshua Dow's from Jer. 14. 6. T. 12 F. 13. S. 14. Sabb. 15. two Serms from Luke 16. 20. & Eze. 37. 5. M. 16. T. 17. W. 18. T. 19. F. 20. S. 21.

[illegible] Wednesday ye 18. I attended Wm. Osgood's funeral aged 31. died of ye Consumption

July. 1792.

Sabb. 22. preached 2 Sers. from Eze. 37. 10. & Isa. 55. 7. M. 23.
T. 24. W. 25. T. 26. F. 27. Elias Smith preached a Ser. in my M. house
S. 28. Sabb. 29. preached 2 Sers. from Jer. 3. 22 & Isa. 60. 8. M. 30. T. 31. W. 1.
of Augt. 1792. T. 2. F. 3. S. 4. Sabb. 5. preached 2 Sers. from Col. 1. 21 & 23.
M. 6. T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. married Wm. Steward to Miriam Dow. F. 10. S. 11. Sabb
12. preached 2 Sers. from Psa. 123. 2 & 1 Tim. 4. 8. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. T. 16. attend
-ed ye funeral of Capt. James Jones's Daughter, who died of ye Consumption
aged 18th. F. 17. went to Boston. S. 18. Sabb. 19. preached 2 Sermons in
Eldr. Baldwin's M. House from Jno. 5. 39. & 1 Tim. 4. 8. M. 20. T. 21. purchased
250 Scripts at 7/5 each, in ye Union Bank. and returned home. W. 22
T. 23. F. 24. Examined 7 Persons for Baptism attended Church business, preached
a preparatory Sermon before ye Sacrament of ye Supper, from Jno. 15. 7. and
baptized those examined before Sermon. S. 25. Sabb. 26. preached 2 Sers
and administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper, between meetings
I received into ye Ch. James Eaton & his Wife, Timothy Smith,
Isaac Page Mary Kimball, Lydia Dow, Dilly Dow, Polly Appleton
& Elizabeth Dow. Preached from Col. 1. 28. & Jno. 5. 39. M. 27. T. 28. preached a
Sermon at Col. Hubbard's from Psa. 84. 8. W. 29. T. 30. F. 31. S. 1. Day of Sepr. 1792.
Sabb. 2. preached 2 Sers. from Rev. 22. 17 & 2 Pet. 3. 18. M. 3. set out for
Providence arrived to Mr. Morse's in Medfield ye day. T. 4. went
to Providence lodged at my good friend's Nicholas Brown's
while there, W. 5. attended Commencement. T. 6. attended with
ye Corporation and chose Mr. Maxcy President pro tempore.
F. 7. S. 8. Sabb. 9. preached 2 Sermons in ye Bap. Meeting house in
Providence from Jno. 5. 29 & 1 Tim. 4. 8. M. 10. took passage with Capt. God-
frey for N. York arrived there Thursday. 13. F. 14. went to Stoneybrook
N. Jersey. S. 15. preached a Ser. at Uriah Smith's from Rev. 3. 19. Sabb. 16. preach
-ed 2 Sers. at StoneyBrook from Matt. 25. 2. & Jno. 5. 29. M. 17. returned to
Poles-Hook to my Brother's there. T. 18. W. 19. preached a lecture in the
Baptist M. house in N. York from 1 T. 4. 8. T. 20. F. 21. S. 22. in N. York. Sabb. 23
preached 2 Ser. from Jno. 5. 39. & Rev. 22. 17. M. 24. left N. York and arrived
to Newport, with Capt. Bliss, next day. lodged at Maj. Mathers that
Night. W. 26. went to Providence lodged at my F. N. Brown's. T. 27. F. 28.
preached a Sermon in ye B. M. H. from Matt. 22. 42. S. 29. Sabb. 30. preach
-ed two Sers. in ye B. M. H in Providence from Jno. 15. 17. & Col. 1. 28. M. 1 of Octr. 1792
Set out for Haverhill. T. 2. W. 3. T. 4. got home and found our Family we
F. 5. S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Sers. from Isa. 45. 24. M. 8. T. 9. attended the
funeral of Edmund Carlton aged died of ye Consumption

Octr. 1792

W. 10. T. 11. F. 12. S. 13. Sabb. 14. preached. 2. Sers. from Matt. 6. 33 & Matt. 9. 2.
M. 15. T. 16. W. 17. T. 18. F. 19. S. 20. Sabb. 21. preached 2 Sers: from Matt. 19. 20 & Heb. 3. 7.
M. 22. T. 23. W. 24. T. 25. preached at Matthew Pettingal's from Isa. 61. 1.
F. 26. S. 27. Sabb. 28. preached 2 Sers. from Psa. 51. 11. M. 29. preached a Sern:
at Widow Flint's from Ex: 15. 2. & in ye: Evening at Widow Chase's from Deutero-
-nomy Chap. 7. 6. T. 30. went to Newbury-Port lodged at Mess Browns tarried
there till F. 2. then returned home. S. 3. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Sers: from
Luke. 1. 32 & Rom. 6. 18. M. 5. T. 6. W. 7. preached 2 Sers: in Salem N. Hampshire
one at Capt. Jos: Dow's & ye: other at Jno Johnson's from James. 1. 12 & 17. T. 8 at
Abel Page's west Parish from James. 1. 28. F. 9. S. 10. Sabb: 11. preached 2 Sers: from
Luke. 2. 14 & 49. M. 12. T. 13. W. 14. T. 15. preached a Ser: in ye: Congregational Meeting House
in Newtown Newhampshire from Isa. 61. 10 & in ye: Evening at Dr. Webster Sanborn's
from James. 1. 17. F. 16. S. 17. Sabb. 18. preached 2 Sers. from Rom. 3. 20 & Eph. 4. 10.
M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. F. 23 preached a preparatory Lecture before ye: Sacram-
-ent from Isa. 2. 5. after wch baptized Lewis Bailey. S. 24. Sabb. 25. preache
2. Sers: from Isa. 12. 2. M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 29. preached 2 Sers: one in my M. H. from
Phil: 4. 4. & ye: other at Jno Hazen's in West Parish from 1 Pet. 4. 18. F. 30. S. 1 of
~~attended ye funeral~~ [illegible]
December 1792 Sabb: 2. preached 2 Sers: from Eph. 4. 21. M. 3. attended
ye: funeral of ye Widow Abigail Hazen died of a mortification aged near 84 y.
T. 4. W. 5. T. 6. F. 7. S. 8. Sabb. 9. preached 2 Sers: from Matt: 9. 27 & Heb: 13. 13. M. 10.
M. 10. T. 11 preached 2 Sers: at Eben: Farrington's in Amesbury from Luk. 15. 7. &
Jno. 1. 29. W. 12. T. 13. preached a Ser: from 1 Cor. 3. 17. F. 14. S. 15. Sabb. 16 preached 2 Sers:
from Mal. 3. 1. M. 17. T. 18. preached at Benj: Emery's from Jno. 16. 33. W. 19. T. 20.
my Daughter Rebecca & Betty Atwood were inoculated. F. 21. preached a funeral
Sermon at Nathan Currier's in Amesbury, upon ye: death of his Mother aged 84. from
Heb: 12. 25. S. 22. Sabb. 23. preached 2 Sers. from Phil: 2. 16 & Heb. 4. 10. M. 24. T. 25. prea-
-ched at Col. Hubbard's from Luke. 2. 10. W. 26. at Peter Ayer's from Matt. 7. 13. T. 27. F. 28
S. 29. Sabb. 30. in my Pulpit from Pro: 10. 28. Mr. Asa Messer preached in ye forenoon
M. 31. T. 1 of Jany 1793. preached at Mr. Hovey's in Bradford from Deu.
32. 13. W. 2. T. 3. Mrs Smith broke her Arm or had it broken by a fall
out of ye: Sleigh. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6. preached a Ser: from Joshua 24. 15
M. 7. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. S. 12. Sabb. 13. preached 2 Sers: from 1. P. 2. 6. & 1. Cor
3. 11. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. S. 19. preached a funeral Ser: at Joseph Ayer's
on ye: acct: of his daughter wch: died of ye: putrid fever aged 11 years, from Matt. 6. 10.
Sabb. 20. Asa Messer preached for me. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. T. 24. F. 25. S. 26. Sabb. 27 preached
two Sers: from Isa. 11. 1. 2. M. 28. T. 29. went to Boston. W. 30 Tr. 31. preached Mr.
Baldwin's Lecture from Isa. 11. 2. F. 1 of Feb. 1793. returned home. S. 2.
Sabb. 3. preached 2. Sers: from Psa. 71. 20 & 72. 6. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6 preached a Ser.
at Jonathan Currier's in Methuen from. Heb: 7. 19. T. 7. F. 8. S. 9. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Sers:
from Habakkuk. 3. 3. M. 11. T. 12. W. 13. preached a Ser: at Eben: Mitchel's from Mark 3. 1.
T. 14. F. 15. S. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Sers: from 11. 19. of Matt. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23
Sabb. 24. preache 2. Sers: from Micah 4. 1. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 1 of March 1793

(March ye 3. 1793.)

S. 2. Sabb. 3. preached 2 Sr: from Prov. 10. 25 & 2 Tim. 3. 12. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7 attended
Deacon Jonathan Shepherd's funeral who died of ye Consumption aged 66, F. 8. S. 9
Sabb. 10. preached 2 Sr: from Psa. 89. 48. M. 11. T. 12. W. 13. T. 14. F. 15. S. 16. Sabb. 17 preached
2 Sr: from Jer. 31. 10; 19. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23. Sabb. 24. preached 2. Sr: from
Job. 9. 33 & Psa. 87. 5. and after Service attended ye funeral of Israel Carlton's
Child aged one Year & 8 months died of a putrid fever. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. went
to Boston & returned on F. 29. S. 30. Sabb. 31. preached 2 Sr: from Psa. 87. 7 & Matt. 11. 12
M. 1 of April 1793. T. 2. W. 3. T. 4. preached 2 Sr: at Samuel Dow's in Plaistow from
Isa. 58. 8. F. 5. S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Sr: from 1 Thes. 5. 6 & Isa. 60. 4. M. 8. T. 9. W. 10
T. 11. preached 2 Sr: being Fast-Day, from Isa. 58. 9–11. F. 12. S. 13. Sabb. 14
preached 2. Sr: from Acts. 16. 30. 31. M. 15. T. 16. W. 17. T. 18. F. 19. S. 20. Sabb. 21. two Sr:
from Heb. 6. 12. & Luke. 19. 38. between Exercises I baptized William Striley and
received him into ye Church. M. 22. T. 23. W. 24. T. 25. F. 26. S. 27. Sabb. 28. preached
2 Sermons from Luke. 19. 41–48. after Service attended ye funeral of Jonathan
Haynes's Child aged 4. Yrs died of a putrid fever. M. 29. T. 30. W. 1 of May 1793. T. 2.
F. 3. S. 4. Sabb. 5. preached 2 Sr: from Jno 8. 21. M. 6. T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. F. 10. went to
Boston S. 11. Sabb. 12. preached 2 Sermons in Dr: Baldwin's meeting
House from. Luke. 19. 41. & Jno 8. 21. M. 13. T. 14. went to Thos: Osgood's W. 15. went
home. T. 16. F. 17. S. 18. Sabb. 19. preached 2 Sr: from. Psa. 62. 8. M. 20. T. 21. preached
at Widow Martha Kimball's in Bradford from. Eph: 2. 10. W. 22. T. 23. F. 24. prea
-ched a preparatory Lecture from Eph. 6. 11. after Sermon baptized Mary
Straw and Sarah Morgaridge. S. 25. Sabb. 26. preached 2 Sr: from. Psa. 62. 8
& Sol: Song. 2. 16. took Mrs. Straw & Sarah Morgaridge into ye Chh: and
administered ye Sacrament of ye Supper. M. 27. T. 28. W. 29. T. 30. F. 31. S. 1.
of June 1793. Sabb. 2. preached 2 Sr: from Matt: 17. 5. M. 3. T. 4. W. 5.
preached a Sr: at Col: Hubbard's from. Eph. 2. 19. T. 6. F. 7. S. 8. Sabb. 9. preached 2 Sr: from
Eph: 3. 19. M. 10. T. 11. [illegible]. went to Northwood attended the N: Hampshire
Association. W. 12. preached ye Association Sermon from Eph: 3. 19. and
then was chosen as Moderator in which Capacity I acted a comfortable
time we had. Eld: Hooper, Eld: Peck & Eld: Shepherd beside myself preached
F. 14. preached a Sr: at Brintwood from Eph. 2. 10. S. 15. Sabb. 16. preached 2
Sr: from Jno. 12. 28 & 31. M. 17. heard Mr: Wood preach at Eben: Bayley's T. 18.
preached a Sr: at Jno Johnson's from Psa. 89. 19. W. 19. T. 20. F. 21. S. 22. Sabb. 23 prea
-ched 2 Sr: from. Matt. 8. 2 & Jno. 16. 13. M. 24. T. 25. W. 26. T. 27. F. 28. went to Peabody
Doles in Danvers. S. 29. Sabb. 30. preached 2 Sr: in ye Baptist M. House in
Danvers from. Jno. 8. 21. and one in ye Evening from Jno. 16. 13. in ye
N. Meeting House in Marblehead. M. 1 of July 1793. preached in Beverly
from Jno. 16. 8. T. 2. preached in Wenham Neck at ye Schoolhouse from
Heb. 12. 13. W. preached in Ipswich from Rom. 10. [illegible] T. 4. preached at Wood's
in Rowley. from Jno. 10. 14. F. 5. went home. S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Sr: from
Rom. 8. 31 & 32. M. [illegible] preached a Sermon in Amesbury from Amos 4. 12. W. 10
[illegible] Newton. S. 13. Sabb. 14. preached 2 Sr: in D: Hillman

Meeting House from Jn. 16. 13 & Eph: 5. 19 in the evening at Woburn at
Condassot from Jn. 16. 23. M. 15. T. 16. W. 17. T. 18 F. 19. S. 20. Sabb. [illegible] preached
2 Srs. from Psa. 70. 4. Rev. 1. 16. M. 22. T. 23. W. 24. preach a funeral Sermon
at Mr. Harrington's in Amesbury on y: Acct. of Mr. Huse, his granddaughter w: died
of a Consumption y: 22 Aged about 28., from Matt. 25. 13. T. 25. F. 26. S. 27. Sabb. 28
preached 2 Srs. from. 2 Kings. 6. 5. & Judges. 12. 6. M. 29. T. 30. W. 31. T. 1 of Aug.
1793. F. 2. S. 3. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Srs. from, Zech. 3. 2 & 10. 4. M. 5. T. 6. W. 7. T. 8. F. 9
S. 10. Sabb. 11 preached 2 Srs. from. 1 Sam. 13. 12 & Dan: 3. 25. M. 12. T. 13. W. 14. T. 15. F. 16.
S. 17 Sabb. 18. heard Mr. Stephen Gans preach 2 Srs. in my M. H. M. 19. T. 20. W. 21.
T. 22. F. 23. preparatory before y: Sacrament. preached from. Acts. 26. 20.
S. 24. Sabb. 25. preached 2. Srs. from. Prov: 9. 1. 2. M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 29. F. 30. S. 31 Sabb.
1 of Sept. 1793. preached 2 Srs. from. Rom. 8. 34. 35. M. 2. Set out for Providence and
went to Mr. Morse's in Medfield. T. 3. Went to Providence to Mr. N. Brown's. W. 4.
Attended Commencement. T. 5. met wth. y: Corporation. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8 preached
one Sermon in y: Baptist meeting House from Jn. 8. 21. & one in Mr. Snow's
Meeting House from Rom. 8. 35. M. 9. T. 10. went to y: Association in Attleborough.
served as Moderator till Wed: Evening. T. 12. set out for home lodged at Col: Dana in
Little Cambridge. F. 13. went home. S. 14. Sabb. 15. preached 2. Sermons from Jn.
1. 12. M. 16. T. 17. attended y: funeral of Eben: Harrington's Child about 3
Weeks old died of fits. W. 18. T. 19. F. 20. S. 21. Sabb. 22 preached 2 Srs. from
2. Sam: 18. 33 & Ruth. 1. 16. M. 23. T. 24. preach a Sr. at Eben: Mitchel's
from Jn. 15. 10. after which baptized Widow Mitchel.
W. 25. T. 26. F. 27. S. 28. Sabb. 29. preached one Sr. from Isa. 49. 9. M. 30. went to Salem
T. 1. 1793. Oct. went to Boston W. 2. T. 3. returned home. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6. preached
2 Srs. from 2 Cor. 4. 6. 7. M. 7. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. S. 12. Sabb. 13. preached Two Sermons from
Eze: 47. 12. M. 14. preached a funeral Sr. at Capt. Jos: Dow's, whose Son was
Buried y: same day aged 4 yrs. died of y: Dysentary, from. 1 Pet. 1. 24. 25. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18
S. 19. Sabb. 20. preached 2 Sermons from. Eph. 4. 16 & Titus. 3. 8. M. 21. T. 22 W. 23. T. 24
F. 25. S. 26. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Srs. from Jn. 4. 24. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. T. 31. F. 1. of Nov.
1793. S. 2. Sabb. 3 preached 2 Srs. from Job. 10. 15. & Jn. 14. 2. M. 4. preached
a funeral Sermon at Andrew Welcher's jun. in Newtown New Hampshire on y: acct.
of y: death of his Child, died of worms, aged 6 months, from. 1 Pet. 1. 24. 25. & in the
Evening preached a Sr. at Woster Sanborn's from. Gal. 5. 22. T. 5. preached a
Lecture at Widow Stints from. Phil. 2. 2. W. 6. T. 7. preached thanksgiving Sr.
from Psa. 63. 4. F. 8. S. 9. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Srs. from Malachi. 3. 7. M. 11. T. 12. attended the
Bro: Green at Rowley to settle y: difficulties between [illegible] & Mr. Wood. W. 13. prea
ched at Eben: Thombel's in Bradford from. Heb. 2. 3. T. 14. F. 15. S. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2
Sermons from. Rev: 4. 5. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23. Sabb. [illegible] 2 Srs. from. 1 Pet.
3. 15. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. S. 30. Sabb. 1 of Dec. 1793. preached 2 Srs. from. 1 Pet.
3. 12. y: first part of y: Verse. & Rev. 14. 1. M. 2. T. 3. W. 4. T. 5. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8. preached
two Sermons from. Gen. 18. 5 & Rom. 5. 11. M. 9. [illegible] W. 11. T. 12. F. 13. S. 14

[illegible]

Sabb. 15. preached 2 Serns. from ye. last part of v. 12 in 1 P. 3-12. & Luke. 6. 21.
last part of ye. Verse. M. 16. went to Concord & redeemed my Right of land
which was sold for ye. Taxes. T. 17. returned home. W. 18. T. 19. F. 20. S. 21.
Sabb. 22. preached 2 Serns. from Hos: 4. 1. M. 23. T. 24. W. 25. preached at Benj.
Emery's in Atkinson from Luke 2. 11. T. 26. F. 27. S. 28. Sabb. 29 preach.
2 Serns. from Isa. 40. 6. 7. 8. M. 30. T. 31. W. 1 Jany. 1794. T. 2. F. 3. S. 4. Sabb. 5
preached 2 Serns. from Psa. 90. 9. & 16. M. 6. T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. F. 10. S. 11. Sabb. 12
preached 2 Serns. from Matt. 6. 10. & Gal. 5. 1. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17. S. 18.
Sabb. 19. Preached 3 Serns. in Woburn from Gal. 5. 7. Jer. 32. 39. & Heb. 12. 25.
M. 20. returned home. T. 21. W. 22. T. 23. F. 24. S. 25. Sabb. 26. preached 2 Serns. from
Heb. 1. 1. & 1 Tim. 6. 6. M. 27. T. 28. W. 29. T. 30. F. 31. S. 1. of Feby. 1794. Sabb. 2
Asa Messer preached both parts of ye. day for me. M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6. F. 7. S. 8.
Sabb. 9. preached 2 Serns. from Job. 28. 7 & Jer. 32. 39. M. 10. T. 11. W. 12. T. 13. F. 14. S. 15 Sabb. 16.
preached 2 Serns. from Isa. 27. 5. M. 17. T. 18. W. 19. T. 20. F. 21. S. 22. Sabb. 23. preached 2 Ser.
from Isa. 42. 6. M. 24. went to Newbury Port. T. 25. returned home. W. 26 preached
a Sern. at Nat. Messers from Numbers. 23. 10. T. 27. F. 28. preached a funeral
Sern. at Capt. Goddens on ye. acct. of ye. death of his Son's Wife, wch. died of
a Fever Aged from Num: 23. 10. Sat. 1 of March 1794. Sabb. 2
preached 2 Serns. from Isa. 43. 4. M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6. F. 7. S. 8. Sabb. 9. preached
2. Serns. from Isa. 49. 24. 25. M. 10. T. 11. married Doctor Sawyer's Son to Sam: Farring-
-ton's Daughter. W. 12. T. 13. preached a Sern. at Capt. White's at Methuen from Jn. 3. 36.
F. 14. S. 15. Sabb. 16. preached 2 Serns. from Isa. 57. 19. M. 17. T. 18. W. 19. T. 20. F. 21. S. 22.
Sabb. 23 preached 2 Serns. from Jer. 2. 27 & 3. 1. M. 24. T. 25. W. 26. T. 27. F. 28
S. 29. Sabb. 30. preached 2 Serns. from Dan. 7. 14. M. 31. T. 1 of April 1794. W. 2
T. 3. F. 4. S. 5. sowed Wheat & Rie. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Serns. from
Prov. 1. 8 & 10. M. 7. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. S. 12. Sabb. 13. preached 2 Ser. from
1. Thess: 1. 10. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. ~~It~~ being Fast preached 2 Serns. from Isa. 66. 4.
aged died of Dropsy
F. 18 attended Worster Sanborn's funeral & preached from Isa. 37. 37. S. 19
Sabb. 20. preached 2 Serns. from Jer. 24. 7. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. T. 24. F. 25. S. 26. Sabb. 27. preached
2. Serns. from Isa. 60. 11 & 14. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. T. 1. of May 1794. F. 2. S. 3. Sabb. 4
preached 2 Serns. from 2 Cor. 3. 14 & Isa. 54. 13. M. 5. T. 6. W. 7. T. 8. F. 9. S. 10. Sabb. 11. preached
3 Sermons in Mr. Milton's Pulpit in Newbury-Port from Isa. 60. 11. Dan:
7. 14. and Jer. 32. 39. M. 12. returned home. T. 13. W. 14. T. 15. F. 16. Simon Ayer dug
a Trench before my House and assisted in filling it with small
Stones for a foundation for my Yard. S. 17. Sabb. 18. preached 2 Serns.
from 1 Thess: 1. 3. M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. F. 23. S. 24. Sabb. 25 preached 2 Serns. from Col. 1. 20.
M. 26. T. 27. set out for Boston. W. 28. in Boston. T. 29. F. 30. went to Danvers. S. 31.
Sabb. 1 of June 1794. preached 2 Serns. from 1 Cor. 6. 20 in ye. Baptist Meeting House at New
Mills in Danvers & in ye. Evening one in Mr. Spalding's Meeting H. in Salem

of June 1794

from. Jer: 32. 39. M. 2. Went home T. 3. W. 4. T. 5. F. 6. S. 7. attended the
Funeral of Umphrey Chase Aged died suddenly. Sabb. 8. preached
two Ser:ns from Acts. 2. 38. & Jer. 50. 5. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. preached a Ser:n at Widow
Chases from Phil: 2. 1. T. 12. F. 13. S. 14. Sabb. 15 preached 2 Ser:ns from Matt. 5. 14 & 16
M. 16. T. 17. W. 18. T. 19. preached at Jno Morss's at Newbury Newtown from
Jno 3. 3. F. 20. S. 21. Sabb. 22. preached 2 Ser:ns from Jno. 16. 9–11. M. 23. T. 24. W. 25.
T. 26. F. 27. S. 28. Sabb. 29. preached 2 Ser:ns from Matt. 20. 32. & 21. 30. M. 30. T. 1
of July 1794. W. 2. T. 3. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Ser:ns from Eze. 18. 2 & 4. M. 7.
T. 8. W. 9. T. 10 preached a Sermon at James Hasseltine's in ye North Parish from
Jno 3. 3. F. 11. Sat. 12. Sabb. 13. preached 2 Ser:ns from Eze. 34. 12 & Psa. 73. 24. M. 14. T. 15.
W. 16. T. 17. F. 18 attended ye funeral of Moses Plummer's Child aged
19 ds died of a Scald wth in a few Hours after he was scalded. S. 19. attend-
-ed ye funeral of Nehemiah Sergeant's wife who died of a mortifi-
-cation aged 54 ys preach'd a funeral Sermon from Psa: 90. 3.
Sabb. 20. preached 2 Ser:ns from 2 Thes: 2. 15 & Gal: 3. 24. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. T. 24.
F. 25. S. 26. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Ser:ns from Matt. 5. 9 & Rev: 21. 4. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. T. 31.
Augt: 1. 1794. S. 2. Sabb. 3. preached 2 Ser:ns from Psa. 84. 5. & 2 Kings. 22.
19. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. S. 9. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Ser:ns from Hos: 7. 8 & 1 Jno 4. 4.
M. 11. Jonathan went to tarry at ye Academy in Atkinson. T. 12. W. 13. T. 14.
F. 15. S. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Ser:ns from Micah. 5. 4 & Amos. 5. 14. M. 18. T. 19.
W. 20. T. 21. preached a Ser:n at Tho: Runnals in Salem N. Hampshire
from Matt: 28. 19. after which I baptized Tho: Runnals & his Wife Phebe
also Sarah Wheeler wife of Abner Wheeler. F. 22. S. 23 Sabb. 24 preached
two Sermons from Col. 4. 6 & Exo: 28. 12. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. S. 30. Sabb
31. preached two Ser:ns from Eph. 4. 3. & 1. 23. M. 1 of Sep:r 1794.
Set out for Providence and arrived there on Tuesday. W. 3. Attended
ye Commencement. T. 4. Met wth ye Corporation of ye College to transact
ye necessary business thereof. F. 5. S. 6. Sabb. 7 preached 2 Ser:s in
ye Baptist M. H. in Providence from Eph. 1. 23. & Jer. 32. 39. M. 8. pre-
-ached a Lecture in ye Baptist M. H. in Attleborough from Jer. 32. 39.
T. 9. went to Woburn. W. 10. went home. T. 11. F. 12. S. 13 Sabb. 14. preached
two Sermons from 1 Thes: 5. 17 & Rev. 2. 4. M. 15. T. 16. W. 17. T. 18. F. 19. S. 20.
Sabb. 21. preached one Ser:n from Nahum. 1. 7. Mr. Messer preached in ye Afternoon
M. 22. Tues 23. preached a Ser:n at Jno Johnson's in New Salem from James
5. [illegible] W. 24. T. 25. F. 26. S. 27. Sabb. 28. preached 2 Ser:ns from Isa. 27. 6 & Habakkuk
[illegible] I baptized Joshua Webster between meetings. M. 29. Parson Shaw died
and was buried on Wed: following. T. 30. preached a Ser:n at Widow Sanborn's
& attended ye funeral of Wm: Greenleaf's child aged. 7 months died of putrid [illegible]

from James 5.8. W. 1 of Oct: 1794. Attended Mr: Shaws
funeral as a Mourner he died of a Lethergy. T.2. F.3. S.4
went to Windham and Lodged at Deacon Armours
Sabb.5. preached 2 Srms: in ye: Presbyterian Meeting House
in Windham from, Psa 46.4. & Jer 3.36. M.6. T.7. W.8. T.9.
F.10. S.11. Sabb.12. preached 2 Srms: from. Eccl. 9.10 & Heb. 5.12. M.13. T.14. W.15
T.16. attended ye: funeral of Deacon Francis Chases Wife, She died of a fall
from ye: Horseblock, aged 77. I preached a Sermon on ye occasion from
Luke 12.40. F.17. S.18. Sabb.19. preached 2 Srms: from. Psa. 31.1. & Jer 9.4. M.20
T.21. W.22. preached a Srm: at Capt. Timothy Johnsons from. Mark 8.38.
T.23. F.24. S.25. Sabb.26. preached 2 Srms: from. Matt 15.28 & 12.50. M.27. T.28.
W.29. T.30. F.31. S.1. of Nov: 1794. Sabb.2. preached 2 Srms: from Matt. 15.25 & 28.
M.3. T.4. W.5. T.6. Attended ye: fast at Mr: Shaws meeting House w: they
had to be directed in ye: choice of a Minister. F.7. S.8. Sabb.9 preach
two Srms: from. Psa. 62.1. & Heb: 2.10. M.10. T.11. W.12. T.13. F.14. preached
a Srm: at Widow Flints from. 2 Pet. 1.10. S.15. Had 3 Loads of wood haled from
my Wood Lot gratis. Sabb.16. preached 2 Srms: from. Micah. 4. 2. M.17. T.18
W.19. T.20. preached thanksgiving Sermon from. Joel. 2. 26. F.21. S.22. Sabb.23.
preached 2. Srms: from Mark 13.13. M.24. T.25. W.26. T.27. F.28. preached a preparatory
Sermon before ye Sacrament from. Psa. 107. 43. S.29. Sabb.30. preached 2.
Srms: from. Isa. 54.10 & Eph: 1.22. M. 1 of Dec: 1794. T.2. W.3. T.4. F.5. S.6. Sabb.7. prea
-ched 2 Srms: from Luke 22.32. M.8. T.9. W.10. preached a Srm: at Sam. Harringtons
from. 2 Cor. 13.5. T.11. F.12. went to Newbury-Port. S.13. Sabb.14. preached 3 Srms: in Mr:
Miltons Meeting House in Newbury-Port from. 2 Cor. 13.5. Jer 3.36 & Psa. 46.4.
M.15. returned Home. T.16. W.17. T.18. F.19. S.20. Sabb.21. preached 2. Srms: from Heb: 12.
M.22. T.23. W.24. T.25. F.26. S.27. Sabb.28 preached 2. Srms: from 1 Tim. 6.1[illegible]. M.29. T.30. W.31.
Thursday 1 of Jan: 1795. F.2. S.3. Sabb.4. preached 2 Srms: from Jer 5.23. M.5.
T.6. W.7. T.8. F.9. S.10. preached 2 Srms: from. 1 Cor: 2.5. & Jer 5.25. M.12. T.13. W.14. T.15. F.16.
S.17. Sabb.18. preached 2. Srms: from Heb. 12.2. M.19. T.20. W.21. T.22. F.23. S.24. Sabb.25. preach
-ed one Srm: from. Col. 1.26. M.26. T.27. W.28. T.30. preached a Srm: at Richard Bayleys from
Mark. 2.17. F.30. S.31. Sabb.1 of Feb: 1795. preached 2 Srms: from. Phil: 3.3 & Jer 5.25.
M.2. T.3. W.4. T.5. F.6. my Daughter Rebecca had a relapse & was very violently
siezed with Fits. S.7. Sabb.8. preached 2 Srms: from. Heb. 2.17. M.9. T.10. W.11. T.12. F.13.
S.14. Sabb.15. Mr: Messer preached 2 Srms: & I was confined with my Sick Daughter
M.16. T.17. W.18. T.19. preached a continental thanksgiving Srm: from
Matt. 12. 25. F.20. S.21. Sabb.22. preached 2 Srms: from Heb: 11.6. M.23. T.24. W.25. T.26. F.27
preached Widow Towns funeral Srm: from. Rev: 14.13. S.28. Sabb.1. of March 1795.
preached 2 Srms: from Heb: 11.7. M.2. T.3. W.4. T.5. F.6. S.7. Sabb.8. preached

2 Sermons. from Gen. 8. 8. March. 1795. went wth Jonathan H. Smith to Boston to get Sea
8. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. T. 12. F. 13. S. 14. Sabb. 15. preached 2 Sermons
from Gen: 15. 1. M. 16. T. 17. Attended Col: Abraham Dow's funeral, aged 62. died of the
Dropsy. W. 18. T. 19. F. 20. S. 21. Sabb. 22. preached 2 Ser: from Acts. 10. 34. 35. M. 23. T. 24. W. 25.
T. 26. Attended ye Funeral of Rev: Sam: Fletcher, aged 47 yr & 7 mo. died of ye Consumption
I preached his funeral Sermon from Isa. 12. 1. F. 27. S. 28. Sabb. 29. preached
2. Ser: from Eccl. 9. 18. M. 30. T. 31. W. 1 of April 1795. T. 2. preached 2 Ser: it
being Fast Day. from. 2 Chro: 15. 12–15. F. 3. S. 4. Sabb. 5. preached 2. Ser: from
Eccl: 12. 13. & 2 Cor. 5: 10. In Mr: Bailey's Meeting House in Salem N. Hampshire
M. 6. T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. F. 10. S. 11. Sabb. 12. preached 2 Ser: in Mr. Baldwin's [illegible] in Boston from Jn. 5. 25 & Eccl. 12. 13. M. 13. T. 14
W. 15. T. 16. F. 17. S. 18. Sabb. 19. preached 2 Ser: from Matt. 19. 27. & 20. 15. M. 20. T. 21. W. 22. T. 23
F. 24. S. 25. Sabb. 26. preached 2. Ser: from Dan. 9. 8 & Luke. 19. 42. M. 27. T. 28. W. 29. T. 30
F. 1 of May 1795. S. 2. Sabb. 3. preached 2 Ser: from Luke. 6. 46. 47.
M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. preached Mrs. Moss's funeral Sermon from
Phil. 1. 21. S. 9. Sabb. 10 preached 2 Ser: from Isa. 63. 1. M. 11. T. 12. Attended ye funeral
of Wm: Webber Jr in Methuen & preached a funeral Sermon from Phil: 1. 21. W. 13.
T. 14. F. 15. S. 16. finished laying Bricks under my Store yt is to be, & begun to lay
ym under ye End of my Dwelling House. Sabb: 17. preached 2 Ser: from
Job. 19. 28. & Luke. 9. 24. In ye Morning married Stephen Knight to Alice Berry.
M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23. Sabb. 24. preached 2 Ser: from 2 Cor. 6. 1. & 18
M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. preached a preparatory Ser: from Isa. 19. 14. S. 30.
Sabb. 31. preached 2 Ser: from Phil: 2. 6 & 10. M. 1 of June 1795. T. 2. W. 3. Mr:
Abiel Abbot was ordained. T. 4. F. 5. attended ye funeral of Dea.
Bigsby's Son in Topsfield died of ye Canker Rash aged 18.
I preached ye funeral Ser: from Matt. 24. 44. S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached
2 Ser: from Rom. 3. 19. M. 8. T. 9. W. 10. T. 11. F. 12 Went to Newbury Port
and exchange wth Mr: Milton ye Lord's day following. Sabb. 14. prea-
-ched 3 Sermons in Mr: Milton's Pulpit from Rom. 3. 19 & 22 [illegible]
[illegible] M. 15. went to Mr: Appleton's in Ipswich & preached from Rom.
3. 19. T. 16. attended ye funeral of Nathan Wood's wife & gave an ex-
-hortation after Mr: Eaton went to Prayer. W. 17. T. 18. F. 19. S. 20.
Sabb. 21. preached 2 Ser: from 1 Cor. 2. 13. & Rom. 3. 22. M. 22. T. 23.
W. 24. T. 25. preached a Sermon at Widow Sanborn's in Newtown from
Jo. 5. 25. F. 26. S. 27. Sabb. 28. preached 2 Ser: from 1 Cor. 1. 30. M. 29. T. 30.
W. 1 of July 1795. T. 2. preached a Sermon at Jno Hezars from Eph. 2. 20. F. 3.
attended ye funeral of Thos: Plummer's Child aged 4 Week died of ye putrid fever
S. 4. Sabb. 5. preached 2 Ser: from 1 Tim. 2. 8 & 1 Cor. 1. 30. M. 6. T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. F. 10
attended ye funeral of Jno Jones. died of ye Consumption aged 27. S. 11. Sabb. 12.
preached 2 Ser: from Eph: 4. 22. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17. S. 18. Sabb. 19

July. 1795.

preached 2 Ser:s from Eph: 4. 24. & Joshua. 24. 24. M. 20. T. 21. W. 22. T. 23 preach
a funeral Ser:n from 1 Pet: 2. 7. ~~In~~ Methuen at Mr: Currier's whose Husband
died of y: dropsey aged 52. and was buried this day. F. 24 S. 25. Sabb. 26
preached 2 Ser:s from James 5. 11. M. 27. T. 28. W. 29. T. 30. F. 31. S. 1 of Aug:
Sabb: 2. preached 2 Ser:s from Prov: 30. 5 & James. 5. 7. M. 3. T. 4 W. 5. preached a
Lecture at Jos: Morse's in Newbury-Newtown from Psa: 119. 165. T. 6
F. 7. S. 8. preached Isaac Davis's funeral Ser:n from 2 Pet. 3. 10. S. 9. prea-
-ched 2 Ser:s from James. 5. 11. & 1 Thes: 5. 8. M. 10. T. 11. W. 12. T. 13. F. 14. S. 15. Sabb
16. preached 2 Ser:s from 1. Pet: 5. 10. M. 17. T. 18. W. 19. T. 20. F. 21. S. 22. Sabb. 23. preached
2. Ser:s from Matt: 12. 32. M. 24. T. 25. W. 26. T. 27. F. 28. went to Woburn. S. 29
went to Boston & returned to Woburn, where I preach'd 2 Ser:s in y: Baptist
Meeting House from Matt: 12. 32 & Titus. 3. 8. on Sabb: 30. M. 31. Went to Mr: Giles
in Attleborough preached y: Evening from Titus 3. 8. T. 1. went to Dr: Browns
in Providence, attended y: business of y: Corporation & Commencement
till Thursday Evening. F. 4. S. 5 in Providence. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Ser:s in y: fore
-noon in Mr: Snow's meeting house from Matt. 12. 32 & in y: afternoon from Titus 3.
8. in y: Br: Gano's meeting house. M. 7. Went to Mr. Leonard's in Bridge Water
T. 8. Went to Mr: Robinson's, in whose Meeting House we held y: Association
y: 8 & 9. W. 9. in y: Evening I preach'd at Deacon Perkins's from Jo: 5. 25. T. 10
went to Col: Dana's in ~~Little~~ Cambridge. F. 11. went home. S. 12. Sabb. 13. preached
2. Ser:s from Titus. 3. 8. M. 14. attended y: funeral of Peter Edes's Child aged 3 y:s died of y: Canker. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. S. 19. Sabb. 20. preached 2 Ser:s
from Psa: 143. 10. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23 preached a Ser:n at David Hunkin's
from Prov: 1. 23. T. 24. F. 25. S. 26. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Ser:s from Prov. 16. 16. M. 28
T. 29. W. 30. T. 1. of Oct: 1795. gathered my winter Apples. F. 2. S. 3. Sabb
4. preached 2 Ser:s from Heb. 11. 1. & Prov: 16. 17. M. 5. T. 6. W. 7. T. 8
F. 9. S. 10. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Ser:s from Rev: 22. 12. & Psa. 45. 1. M. 12. T. 13.
W. 14 went to Moses Plummer's in Andover to visit his Wife w: died
about Sunsetting, of y: mortification in her Bowels, aged she
was buried on Friday. 16. I attended y: same. S. 17. Sabb. 18 preached 2 Ser:s
from Job. 1. 21. & Psa. 45. 4. M. 19. T. 20. attended y: funeral of Widow Young
in y: East Parish died as was supposed in her Sleep in y: night Aged
upwards of 80. W. 21. T. 22. F. 23. S. 24. preached 2 Ser:s from Rev: 3. 20. in y: Presby-
-terian Meeting House in Windham. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28 I think I attended y:
funeral of Mrs: Whittier w: died of y: numpalsey aged 84. F. 29. S. 30. Sabb.
preached 2 Ser:s from Gen: 47. 9 & 2 Pet. 2. 21. M. 2. of Nov: 1795. [illegible]
a Lecture at Widow Shute's from Lam: 3. 25. T. 5. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8 preached
2 Ser:s from Gen. 3. 7. & Rev. 7. 14. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. T. 12. F. 13. S. 14. Sabb. 15 preached 2 Ser:s
from 2. Thes. 3. 5. & Rev. 7. 17. M. 16. T. 17. W. 18. Fri: 18. preach from Thes: 3. 3.

Nov: 1795.

T:19. preached a thanksgiving Ser. from Ezr: 9.22. F.20. S.21. Sabb
22. preached 2 Srs. from 2 Tim: 1.10. M.23. set out for Lee in Newhamp-
shire. T.24. got to Richard Martins in Lee. W.25. preached an ordination Srn.
from. 2. Tim. 1.7. then assisted, the Dr. Stephard, Mr. Hooper, Mr. Pillsbury & Mr. Elias
Smith in ordaining Mr. Richard Martin of Lee. T.26. returned to Deacon Chases.
F.27. went home. S.28. Sabb.29. preached 2 Srs. from Rev.7.15. M.30. T.1
of Decr. 1795. W.2. T.3. F.4. S.5. Sabb.6. preached 2 Srs. from Matt:13.12. M.7. T.8. W.9.
T.10. F.11. preached a funeral Srn. for Abigail Nichols who died ye 9th from Rom:
14.10. S.12. Sabb.13. preached 2 Srs. from Deu: 32.2. & ye first clause of v.4.
"He is the rock" M.14. T.15. W.16. T.17. F.18. S.19. preached a funeral Sr. for
Moses Bly's daughter aged 18 yrs. died of ye Canker, from. 2 Cor.4.14. Sabb.20. preach-
-ed 2 Sers. from. Rom.14.8. M.21. T.22. W.23. preached a Srn. at Widow Chases from
Jn 3.36. T.24. F.25. S.26. Sabb.27. preached 2 Srs. from Deut: 32.4. "His work is perfect"
and then attended ye funeral of Mr. Hoop's Child aged 20 months, died of ye quinsey.
& James. 4.14. M.28. T.29. W.30. T.31. F.1 of Jany. 1796. S.2. Sabb.3. preached 2. Srs. from
Luke.1.4 & 33. M.4. T.5. W.6. preached at Mr. Bagley's in Newtown N. Hampshire
attended ye funeral of Simon's Ayer's Son who was drown
from. Isa.3.10.11. T.7. attended ye funeral of Widow Fyles, in Methuen.
-ed, aged 12. yrs. F.8. S.9. Sabb.10. preached 2. Srs. from Job.1.19. M.11. T.12 W.13. preach
a Srn. at Capt Whites in Methuen from Isa.3.10.11. T.14. F.15. went to Asa Chap-
lains in Rowley. S.16. went to Sam. Plummers. Sabb.17. preached 2 Srs. from
Isa.3.10.11. in ye Baptist M. H. in Rowley ye Evening went to Mr. Appletons
in Ipswich. M.18. preached at Capt Gilberts in Cape Ann. from Jn 3.3.
T.19. preached at Deacon Askalls, in Cape Ann Harbour from. Heb.12.25. W.20
preached another Srn. at his house from. Isa.3.10.11. T.21. preached at
Beverley from Isa.3.10.11. F.22. went to Boston & from thence to
Capt Soffords at Wilmarttown. S.23. went home. Sabb.24. preached two Srms.
from Hosea.13.9. M.25. Tues: 26 preached at Sam: Torringtons Amesbury
from. Prov: 29. 25. W.27. visiting. T.28. F.29. S.30. Sabb.31. preached 2 Srs.
from. Prov: 8.34. M.1 of February.1796. T.2. W.3. T.4. attended ye funeral of
Mr. Simson's Child aged 4 Years & 1 month, died of a mortification in its
Bowels. F.5. S.6. Sabb.7. preached 2 Srs. from. Luke 21.38. Isa.5.4. M.8. T.9
W.10. T.11. F.12. Hezh. set out for home with his wife. S.13. Sabb.14. preached 2 Srs. from
1 Cor: 15.19 & 21. M.15. T.16. W.17. met with ye Counsel at Newtown, N. Hampshire, and
constituted a Baptist Chh: there & installed Mr. Jn Peak over ym. T.18. F.19. S.20.
Sabb.21. preached 2 Srs. from Acts.2.28. Rom.3.17. M.22. T.23. W.24. preached a Lecture
at Benj: Emery's in Atkinson from. Rom: 6.22. T.25. preached a Lecture
at Sam: Dow's in Plastow from Rom.6.18. F.26. S.27. Sabb. Luke 4.32 &
2 [illegible] 3.16. M.29. T.1 of March 1796. W.2. T.3. T.4. S.5. preached 2 Sermons from
2 [illegible] 2.7. M.7. T.8. I think attended ye funeral of Mr. Chases Child in ye East
Parish, aged 9 months died of a fever. W.9. T.10. F.11. S.12. Sabb.13. preached two
Sermons from Dan: 6. 20. M.14. T.15. W.16. T.17. F.18. S.19. preached 2 Srs. from 2 T.2.

March 1796

& Psa. 25. 9. M. 21. T. 22. Attended ye: funeral of Mr. Wilson's Child
aged   died of Fits. W. 23. Th: 24. F. 25. S. 26. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Ser: from
1 Pet: 3. 19 & Deu: 11. 19. after meeting married [illegible]phen Godkin to Miriam
Mc: Adams. M. 28. T. 29. Attended Mrs. Woodman's funeral Age 58 died of
a Consumption preached a funeral Ser: from Heb: 9. 27. W. 30. T. 31. preached
2 Ser: from Joel. 2. 15. *F. 1 of April 1796* It being Fast Day S. 2. Sabb. 3.
preached 2 Ser: from Luke. 21. 35. & Psa. 84. 2. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. S. 9. Sabb. 10.
preached 2 Ser: from 1 Cor. 3. 9. M. 11. Tues: 12. attended ye: funeral of Oliver Sawyer
who died of a complication of disorders. Aged 70. W. 13. T. 14. F. 15. S. 16, went
to Messrs Browns in N. Port. Sabb. 17. exchanged with Mr. Milton preached
3 Sermons in his Pulpit, from Psa. 143. 8. 1 Cor. 3. 9. 2 Thes: 3. 16. M. 18
T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. went to Danvers. F. 22. went to Boston. S. 23. returned to Danvers
Sabb: 24. exchanged with Mr. Green in Danvers, preached 2 Sermons from
Psa. 143. 8. & 2 Thes: 3. 16. M: 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. S. 30. Sabb. 1 of May 1796.
preached 2 Ser: from Psa. 143. 8. M. 2. T. 3. W. 4. T. 5. preached a Lecture at Widow Curriers
in Methuen from 1 Pet. 4. 16. F. 6. visited ye School S. 7. Sabb. 8. preach 2 Ser: from 2 Tim. 2. 13 & Job. 22. 22.
M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. T. 12. F. 13. preached a preparatory Lecture before ye: Sacrament
from Acts. 10. 42. S. 14. attended ye: funeral of James Haynes's Child aged 10
months, died of a Putrid Fever. Sabb. 15. preached 2 Sermons from Acts. 10. 43 &
Haggai. 2. 7. and administred ye: Lord's Supper. M. 16. T. 17. W. 18. T. 19. F. 20. S. 21.
Sabb. 22. preached 2 Ser: from Acts. 10. 36. M. 23. T. 24. went Wilmington & lodged
at Esqr. Fords. W. 25. went to Boston. T. 26. met with ye: Committee of ye: Baptist
Education Fund lodged both Nights at Mr. Sheds. F. 27. went home. S. 28. Sabb.
29. preached 2 Ser: from Acts. 10. 35. & latter part of ye: 36. Verse. M. 30. T. 31. W. 1 of June
1796. T. 2. F. 3. S. 4. Sabb. 5. preached 2 Ser: from Mark. 6. 34 & John. 4. 36. after
Sermon attend ye: funeral of James Haynes's Child aged 3 years died of a fever
M. 6. attended ye: Proprietors meeting of ye: Library, Bridge & Township
of Penobscot N. [illegible]. The meeting is adjourned to ye: 1st: Monday in Nov:
T. 7. went to Madbury N. Hampshire & attended ye: Association on W. & T.
preached one Ser: there from John. 4. 36. F. 10. went to Berwick and
preached a Ser: at Elder Emery's from Isa. 61. 1. S. 11. preached a Ser: in
Elder Emery's M. H. in Berwick from Luke 12. 13. ~~[illegible]~~ Sabb. 12. preached 2 Ser:
from Mark. 6. 34. & Acts. 10. 36. M. 13. returned to Elder Wolfes. T. 14
went home. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17. S. 18. Sabb. 19. preached 2 Ser: from Psa. 1.
5. 6. after which attended ye: funeral of Mr. Creasey who was
drowned ye: day before. Aged. 23. M. 20. attend Capt. Kelley's funeral
who died of a Consumption aged 63. preached a funeral Sermon from
Eccl: 8. 8. "Neither hath he power in ye: day of death." T. 21. on [illegible] which
[illegible] 22. preached a Ser: at Jos. Morses at Newbury Newtown from [illegible] 5. 7. T. 23
[illegible] S. 25. Sabb. 26. preached 2 Ser: from Eccl. 9. 5. & ye: first part of ye: 5 & of ye: 6. of
[illegible] attended ye: funeral of Mr. Cook died of ye: Consumption. Aged 62.

June 1796.

Isa. 66.5 after Service attended y: funeral of Reuben Currier's wife died of y: Consumption aged 44. M.27. T.28. W.29. T.30. F.1 of July 1796. S.2. Sabb.3. preached 2 Sers: from Heb. 4.8.9. M.4. attended y: funeral of Nathan Currier's Son aged 8 died of y: Cancer. preached a Ser: from Eccl: 8.8. T.5. W.6. T.7. F.8. S.9. Sabb.10. preached 2 Sers: from Isa. 35.4 & 12. M.11. ~~attended y: funeral of Nathan Currier's Child aged [illegible]~~ T.12. W.13. T.14. F.15 S.16. Sabb.17. preached 2 Sers: from Isa. 66.5 & Jno 6.28. M.18. attended y: funeral of Aquilla Dow's Child died of y: Dysentary aged 16 months, preached a funeral sermon from Zach: 12.10. T.19. W.20. T.21. Frid: 22. attended y: funeral of Mr: Tyler's Child in Methuen aged 3 months, died of y: hooping Cough. S.23. Sabb.24 preached 2 Sers: from Luke 14.18. [illegible] Timothy Smith was married to Betsey Clark at my House by Esqr: James Duncan I performed y: whole Service except declaring ym married to each other. M.25. T.26. W.27. T.28. F.29. S.30. Sabb.31 preached 2 Sers: from Isa. 45.6 & Jer: 8.20. M.1. of Augt 1796. T.2. W.3. T.4. F.5 S.6. Sabb.7. preached 2 Sers: from Pro: 17.16. & 17. M.8 attended y: funeral of Widow Dodge's child aged 12 years died of a fever. T.9. attended y: funeral of Jno Movett's child aged 4 months died of a fever. W.10. T.11. F.12. S.13. Sabb.14. preached 2 Sers: from Luke 12.19 & 21. M.15. T.16. W.17. T.18. F.19. ~~Attended~~ Chh: meeting and preached a preparatory Ser: from Hosea. 6.3. ~~And~~ after Sermon baptized Jno Hovey S.21. Sabb.22 preached 2 Sers: from 1 Cor. 11.24 & 1 Jno 3.1. took Jno Hovey into y: Chh: & administred y: Sacrament of y: Lord's Supper. M.22. attended y: funeral of Mr: Soley's Child aged 2 yrs & 3 months died of y: quinsy. T.23. W.24. T.25. F.26. S.27. Sabb.28. preached 2 Sers, from 1 Jno 3.14 & 2 Cor. 4.3. M.29 T.30. W.31. T.1. of Sept 1796. F.2. S.3. Sabb.4. preached 2 Sers: from 1 Sam. 2.30. M.5. upon y: road to Providence, T.6. went to Providence put up at my good Friend's N. Brown's. W.7. attended Commencement. T.8. met w: y: Corporation to transact y: business of y: College. F.9. S.10. Sabb.11. preached 2 Sers: in y: Baptist meeting House in Providence. M.12. T.13. W.14. left Providence & went to Cumberland and attended y: dedication of a New meeting house there. I made y: first prayer President Maxcy preached y: Sermon and Mr: Pitman made y: last prayer, after which I went to Mr: Avery's in Wrentham, T.15. went to Boston. F.16. went home. S.17. Sabb: y: 18 preached 2 Sers: from Rom: 8.1. M.19. T.20. W.21. T.22. F.23. S.24. Sabb.25 preached 2 Sers: from Jno 6.29. M.26. T.27. W.28. T.29. F.30. S.1 of Oct: 1796 went to Litchfield. Sabb.2. I preached 2 Sers: in Litchfield meeting House from Jno 5.25. & Heb: 12.25. M.3. preached another Ser: in y: same meeting House from Eph. 2.8. and in y: Afternoon in Nottingham West at Mr: Woods from Cant: Song. 5.16. T.4. preached at Mr: Currier's in Pelham from Titus. 2.14. W.5. went home. T.6. F.7. S.8. Sabb.9. preached 2 Sers: from Jno 6.29. Col: 1.19. M.10. T.11. W.12. T.13. F.14. S.15.

Oct: 1796

Sabb. 16. preached 2 Sers: from Matt. 5. 17. M. 17. attended ye: Funeral
of Nathaniel Messer, died of ye: dropsey aged. 60. T. 18. W. 19. T. 20. F. 21.
attended ye: funeral of Josiah Brown died of ye: putrid Fever aged 60.
preached a funeral Sermon from 2. Saml. 23. S. 22. Sabb. 23. preached
2. Sers: from Deu: 32. 29. & Matt: 6. 18. M. 24. T. 25. W. 26. T. 27. F. 28. S. 29 went to
Newbury Port. Sabb. 30. preached 3 Sers: in Mr: Milton's Mg. House from
Jn. 3. 14. Matt. 5. 18. 1 Sam. 2. 30. to a large assembly. M. 31. returned home
T. 1 of Nov: 1796. W. 2. T. 3. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Sers: in Salem Mg. H
in New Hampshire from Eze 36. 26. & Prov. 3. 17. M. 7. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. S. 12.
Sabb. 13. preached 2 Sers: from Rom. 10. 3 & 9. in ye: Evening married Amos
Sargent to Lydia Brown. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. being preparatory
before ye: Sacrament I preach a Ser: from 1 Kings 16. 7. S. 19. Sabb
20. preached two Sers: from Rom. 8. 15. and administred the
Sacrament. M. 21. preached a Ser: at Widow Flints in Plastow
from Matt. 24. 13. T. 22. W. 23 preached a Ser: at Jn. Johnston's in Salem
Newhampshire from Matt. 24. 13. T. 24. visiting. F. 25. attended ye: fune-
-ral of Abigail Gay aged. S. 26. Sabb. 27. preached 2 Sers: from Job. 14. 13 &
Zeph: 1. 12. M. 28. T. 29. preached a Ser: at Nehemiah Simons's from Jn. 1. 17. W. 30
T. 1 of Decr: 1796. F. 2. S. 3. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Sers: from 1 Pet. 1. 13. M. 5. T. 6.
W. 7. T. 8. F. 9. S. 10. Sabb: 11. preached 2 Sers: from Heb: 8. 10. M. 12. T. 13. W. 14. T. 15. preached
a Thanksgiving Sermon from Psa. 145. 17. F. 16. S. 17. Sabb. 18. preached 2 Sers: from
Luke. 16. 15. M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22 F. 23. S. 24. Sabb. 25. preached 2 Sers: from
Luke. 16. 15 M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. attended ye: funeral of Mr: Emery aged 88.
T: 29. preached a Ser: at Robt Ayers from Eccl: 12. 14. F. 30. S. 31. Sabb. 1
of Jany. 1797. Preached 2 Sers: from. Rev: 1. 8. M. 2. T. 3. attended ye: fune-
-ral of Abel Page aged. 64. died of hunger. W. 4. T. 5. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8.
preached 2 Sers: from Jn. 21. 22. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. attended ye funeral ~~Mr~~ of
Mrs: Calton's Mother aged 87 died of old age. T. 12. F. 13. S. 14. Sabb. 15. preached
2. Sers: from Luke 16. 25. M. 16 attended ye: funeral of Mrs: Day who: died
of ye: Consumption aged 31. T. 17. W. 18. T. 19. F. 20. S. 21. Sabb. 22 preached 2 Sers: from
Luke 17. 24 & 16. 29. M. 23. T. 24. W. 25. preached in Plastow at Mr: Copps's from
Luke. 16. 29. T. 26. F. 27. S. 28. Sabb. 29. preached 2 Sers: from Rom. 15. 4. M. 30.
T. 31. W. 1 of Feb. 1797. attended ye: funeral of Jonathan Bradley's Child aged
7 Weeks. T. 2. F. 3. S. 4. Sabb. 5. preached 2 Sers: from Zech: 8. 11. M. 6. T. 7. W. 8. prea-
-ched Revd: Moses Chase's funeral Sermon in ye: congregational Meeting house
in Amesbury, where ye: Corps was carried, from 2 Tim. 4. 7. 8. T. 9. F. 10. S. 11
Sabb: 12. preached 2 Sers: from Psa. 23. 2. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17. S. 18. Sabb. 19
preached 2 Sers: in Salsbury from Jn. 15. 7 & Psa. 23. 2. being ye: second Lords
Day after ye: death of Elder Moses Chase. M. 20. T. 21. W. 22. T. 23. F. 24. S. 25. attend

March 1797

ye: funeral of Moses Floyd's Child aged 1½ Year, died of ye Quinsey
Sabb:26. preached 2 Srs: from Isa:64.8. M.27. T.28. W.1 of March 1797
T.2. F.3. S.4. Sabb.5 preached 2 Srs: in Newtown meeting house in Newhampshire
from Sol: Song. 1.7. and in ye: Evening one from Jo 3.4. at Capt Bagley's in
Newtown. M.6. preached at Enoch Nichols' in Amesbury from 2 Cor.5.17.
T.7. W.8. T.9. F.10. S.11. Sabb.12. preached 2 Srs: from Col:1.27. M.13. T.14. W.15. T.16. F.17.
S.18. Sabb.19. preached 2 Srs: from Micah 7.9. M.20. T.21. W.22. T.23. F.24. S.25. Sabb.26.
preached two Srs: from Rom.7.9. M.27. T.28. W.29. T.30. F.31. S.1. of April 1797. Sabb.2. preached
from Titus 3.7. Heb.2.3. M.3. T.4. W.5. T.6. F.7. S.8. Sabb.19. I was sick & did not preach here
made a mistake in ye: foregoing. M.10. T.11. W.12. T.13. F.14. S.15. Sabb.16. preached 2 Srs:
in Dr: Baldwin's Pulpit in Boston from Rom.7.9 & Zech.2.11. M.17. T.18. W.19. T.20
F.21. S.22. Sabb.23. preached 2 Srs: from Zech.3.4. M.24. T.25. W.26. T.27. F.28. S.29. Sabb.30
preached 2 Srs: from 2 Cor.5.9 & Rev:7.10. M.1. of May 1797. T.2. W.3. T.4. ~~F~~
preached 2 Srs: from Isa.60.2 & Zech:2.13. F.5. S.6. Sabb.7. preached 3.
Srs: in Mr: Milton's M: H. in Newbury-Port from Zech:2.11 & 13. and Rom
7.9. M.8. T.9. W.10. T.11. F.12. S.13. Sabb.14. preached 2 Srs: from Titus 2.1.
M.15. T.16. W.17. T.18. F.19. [illegible] Caleb Page & Phillips Chase, Mr:
Andros of Hopkintown preached ye preparatory Sr: before Sacrament
of ye: Supper. S.20. Sabb.21. preached 2 Srs: from Isa.30.17 & Isa.53.3. and
administred ye: Lord's Supper. M.22. T.23. Mr: Hindall took possession of
my Store for wh: he is to give me 40 D: pr Year. W.24. T.25. F.26. S.27.
Sabb.28. preached 2 Srs: from 1 Pet:2.7. M.29. T.30 W.31. T.1 of June 1797
F.2. Attended ye: funeral of Ephraim Chase's Child still born
S.3. Sabb:4. preached 2 Srs: from 1 Pet:4.4.5. M.5. attended the
meeting of ye: Proprietors of Haverhill Bridge, when they choose
me Vice President of ye: Proprietors. T.6. set out for Upper Coos
lodged ye: Night at Amos Wood's in Weare. W.7. got to Elias Smith's
in N. Salisbury preached a Lecture ye: Evening in his house
from 1 Pet.4.5. T.8. went to Canaan lodged there F.9. went to Jn Emery's
in Orford lodged there S.10. went to Col: Hutchins's in Haverhill
were I lodged. Sabb.11. preached 2 Srs: in Ethan Smith's M. House
in Haverhill from 1 Pet.4.4.5. two Srs: & one in ye: Academy in Haverhill
from Rom.7.9. M.12. Being accompanied by Col: Hutchins we went to
Mr: Fry's in N. Concord lodged there. T.13. went to Mr: Blake's in Lancaster lodged there
W.14. went to my Son's in Northumberland. tarried there till monday following
Sabb:18. preached 2 Srs: from Matt:22.42. Eccl:12.13.14. in Maidstone Upper Coos. M.19
preached a Sr: at Mr: Williams's in Littletown from Heb.12.25. T.20. went [illegible] Esqr Hutchins
in Bath were I preached ye: next day from Rom.3.19. after Sr. went to Capt. Hum[illegible]
& preached there ye: next day from Eccl:8.12.13. [illegible] left Capt Thimball[illegible]

July 1797

and went to Maj: Merrill's in Haverhill lodged there. S. 24 Went to Col: Hutchins's
tarried there till M. Sabb. 25. preached 2 Sers: in Bradford Vermont State
in Mr: Wellick's M. House from Isa. 9. 6. & Jno: 5. 25. & in ye Evening ½ after 5 O'Clk
in ye Academy in Haverhill from Jno: 5. 29. M. 26. preach'd at Jno Emery's
in Orford from Rom. 3. 19. T. 27. At Lemuel Keyzar's in Wentworth from
Eccl: 12. 13. 14. W. 28. At Plymouth M. H. from Heb. 12. 25. T. 29. Went to Mr: Kimball's
in Hopkintown lodged there. F. 30 preach in ye Baptist M. H. in ye
town from Isa. 9. 6. S. 1 of July 1797 preach at Israel Straw's in Weare
from Matt: 24. 44. Sabb. 2. preached 2 Sers: in ye North M. H. in Weare from
Zech: 12. 10 & Rom. 7. 9. M. 3. returned home found my Family in
Usual Health. I was blessed in my Journey with health, Composure
of Mind, Liberty of Soul in preaching, with a sense of ye
great goodness of ye Lord in his protecting Providence
and trust my Labours in ye Gos: will not be lost. T. 4.
W. 5. T. 6. F. 7. S. 8. Sabb. 9. preached 2 Sers: from Isa. 51. 7. & Col. 3. 11. M. 10. went
to Mr: Brown's in Hamlington lodged there. T. 11. Went to Deacon Haskall's
in Cape-Ann, and preached there from Titus 3. 8. W. 12. preached at Capt:
Gilbert's from Matt: 20. 6. & in the Evening in Manchester Meeting
House from Rom. 7. 9. lodged at Mr: Haseltine's. T. 13. preached at
Sam: Appleton's in Ipswich from Isa. 51. 7. F. 14. went home
S. 15. Sabb. 16. preached 2 Sers: from 1. Pet: 3. 10. & Col: 3. 11. M. 17. T. 18. W. 19.
T. 20. F. 21. S. 22. unwell thro' ye Week was bled three times. Sabb. 23.
preach 2 Sers: from Col: 3. 12. M. 24. T. 25. W. 26. T. 27. F. 28. Sat. 29. unwell
thro' the Week. Sabb. 30. preached 2 Sers: from Col. 4. 2 & 3. 4. M. 31. T. 1 of Augt:
1797 W. 2. T. 3. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Sers: from Isa. 28. 10. M. 7. T. 8.
W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. attended ye funeral of Joseph Ayer's Daughter aged 12 yr: died
of ye Throat Canker. S. 12. Sabb. 13. preached 2 Sers: from Rom. 8. 1 & 2 Cor. 5. 18.
M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18 I preached preparatory Lecture from Hos: 14. 6.
S. 19. Sabb. 20. preached 2 Sers: from Matt: 25. 2 & Isa. 53. 3. and then
administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. T. 24. F. 25. S. 26
Sabb. 27. preached 2 Sers: from Col: 3. 4. & 2 Thes: 3. 16. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. Attended
ye funeral of Joseph Ayer's Child aged 8 years died of ye Canker. T. 31. married [illegible]
attended ye funeral of ye Widow [illegible]
Page to Miss Hobbs. F. 1 of Sept: 1797. S. 2. went to Mr: Winn's in Woburn Sabb. 3.
preached 2 Sers: in ye baptist M. H. in Woburn from Gal. 2. 20 & Col. 3. 4. M. 4
went to Boston. T. 5. went to Providence put up at Widow Brown's
W. 6 attended Commencement and had ye honor of D. D. confered

Sepr. 1797

upon me. T. 7. attended ye Corporation Meeting. F. 8. went to
Mr. Morses in Medfield. S. 9. went to Col: Dana's in Little Cambrige
Sabb. 10. preached 2 Sers. from Rom. 7. 9. & Col. 3. 4. in Newtown M. 10. went to Dr. Still
-man's in Boston. T. 12. attended ye Association. W. 13. attended ye Association
and assisted in ye Ordination of Mr. Nelson. T. 14. went to Capt.
Fords in Wilmington. F. 15. went home. S. 16. Sabb. 17 preached one
Ser. from Heb: 10. 20. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23. Sabb. 24. preached
2. Sers. from Col: 1. 29. & Luke. 13. 3. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. S. 30. Sabb. 1
of Octr. 1797. preached 2 Sers. from 1 Pet. 2. 15 & Matt: 21. 15. M. 2. T. 3. W. 4. T. 5
F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8 preached 2 Sers. from Gen. 3. 9 & Isa. 11. 12. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. T. 12. F. 13. S. 14. Sabb. 15. preach
2 Sers. from Rev: 3. 7. M. 16. T. 17. W. 18. T. 19. attended ye marriage of my Son Jonathan
H. Smith F. 20. S. 21. Sabb. 22. preached 2 Sers. in Mr. Bodily's Meeting House in
Newbury-Port from Luke. 16. 29. & Isa. 11. 12. M. 23. T. 24. W. 25. T. 26. F. 27. S. 28
Sabb: 29. preached 2 Sers. from Isa. 57. 21. & Rev: 3. 7. M. 30. T. 31. W. 1. of Nov. 1797
T. 2. F. 3. S. 4. Sabb. 5. preached 2 Sers. from Isa. 45. 11. after Sermon attended
ye funeral of Abigail Dow aged 50 died of ye Cancer. M. 6. T. 7. W. 8. T. 9.
attended ye funeral of Mrs. Hitcher aged 85. died of ye palpitation
of ye heart & shortness of breath & Cough. F. 10. S. 11. Sabb. 12. preached 2
Sers. from 1 Pet. 3. 12. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17 preached a preparatory Lecture
from Psa. 57. 2. after Sermon, baptized David Sawyer. S. 18. Sabb: 19. preach
-ed 2 Sers. from Luke 24. 26. M. 20. T. 21. W. 22. T. 23. F. 24. S. 25. preached a Sermon at Thomas Clarks from Jno. 1. 47.
attended ye funeral of Lewis George's Child aged 9 days
Sabb. 26. preached 2 Sers. from Psa. 84. 11. in ye upper Parish meeting
house in Methuen and in ye eve at Capt. Whitier from Dan: 3. 26. M. 27 went
home. T. 28. W. 29. T. 30 preached a Thanksgiving Ser. from Psa. 135. 3. and
married Silver to Harriman.
F. 1 of Decr. 1797. S. 2. Sabb. 3. preached two Sers. from Matt. 22. 2. & Dan. 3. 26
and in ye Evening, at Capt. Jn. Dow. from Isa. 40. 1. M. 4. attended ye funeral of
Widow Kelley's aged 22 years died of a swelling in her throat. T. 5. W. 6
preached a Lecture at Widow Flints in Plaistow from Psa. 84. 11. T. 7.
F. 8. S. 9. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Sers. from Dan. 3. 26. M. 11. T. 12. W. 13. T. 14. F. 15. S. 16
Sabb. 17. preached 2 Sers. from Acts 4. 12. Matt. 22. 3. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20 preached a Ser. at Reuben Currier's from Acts. 24. 25. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23. Sabb. 24. preach
2 Sers. from Eze. 7. 16. M. 25. heard Mr. Tompkins preach at David Hunkins's
T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. S. 30. Sabb: 31. preached 2 Sers. from 1 Sam. 7. 12. Luke. 17. 32. M. 1.
of Jany. 1798. preached a Sermon at Jonathan Kimball's in Bradford
from Jno. 1. 12. T. 2. W. 3. T. 4. ~~F. 5~~ F. 5. S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Sers. from Psa. 16. 11.
M. 8 preached a funeral Ser. from Psa. 90. 3. for Widow Petty aged 92 died of ye Cancer at Abiel
Kimball's in Salem N. Hampshire. T. 9. W. 10. T. 11. went to Danvers. F. 12 went
to Boston. S. 13 returned to Danvers. Sabb. 14 preached 2 Sers.

Jany 1798

in ye Baptist M. H. in Danvers from Isa.16.11. and in the
Evening in Beverly from Isa.57.21. M.15. returned to Haverhill.
Hester arrived with my wife and Daughter
T.16. W.17. T.18. F.19. S.20. Sabb.21. preached 2 Sers from 2 Kings 7.4. M.22.
attended Widow Dow's funeral aged 88
T.23. W.24. T.25. F.26. S.27. Sabb.28. preached 2 Sers from Isa.112.1. M.29
T.30. W.31. Th.1 of Feby 1798. F.2. S.3. Sabb.4. preached 2 Sers from
Isa.112.1 & Mark 5.18. M.5. T.6. W.7. T.8. F.9. S.10. Sabb.11. preached 2 Sers
in Newtown Newhampshire M. House from Isa.48.22. M.12
T.13 W.14. T.15. F.16. S.17. Sabb.18. preached 2 Sers from 1 Jon 4.10. M.19.
T.20. W.21. T.22. F.23. S.24. Sabb.25. preached 2 Sers from Isa.55.22. M.26. T.27.
preached a Lecture at Richard Kimball's in Bradford from 1 Pet.4.7.
W.28. T.1 of March 1798. F.2. S.3. Sabb.4. preached 2 Sers from Job.22.23.
M.5. T.6. W.7. T.8. married Joshua Page to Sarah Gage. F.9. S.10. Sabb.11. preached 2 Sers from Job: 22. 23. M.12. T.13. W.14. T.15. F.16. S.17. Sabb.18. preached
2 Sermons from Matt.12.43. & 1 Jon 4.10. M.19. T.20. W.21. T.22. F.23. S.24. Sabb.25
preached 2 Sers from Isa.1.18. M.26. T.27. W.28. T.29. F.30. S.31. Sabb.1 of April 1798
preached 2 Sers from Isa.39.7.8. M.2. T.3. W.4. T.5. preached 2 Fast Sermons
from Isa.39.11. F.6. attended ye funeral of Jon Kezar, died of a Consumption aged 82.
S.7. Sabb.8. preached 2 Sers from Sol: Song.2.11.12. M.9. T.10. W.11. T.12. F.13. S.14. Sabb
15. preached 2 Sers in ye Baptist M. House in Woburn from Sol: Song 2.11.12.
& Isa.1.18. M.16. T.17. W.18. T.19. F.20. S.21. Sabb.22. preached 2 Sers from Matt.12.44.
& Isa.1.18. M.23. T.24. W.25. T.26. F.27. S.28. Sabb.29. preached 2 Sers from Isa.40.1.2.
M.30. T.1 of May 1798. W.2. T.3. F.4. S.5. Sabb.6. preached 2 Sers from Isa.
51.8. M.7. T.8. W.9. T.10. F.11. S.12. Sabb.13. preached 2 Sers in ye Baptist
M. H. in New Rowley from Isa.51.8 & Isa.1.18. M.14. T.15. W.16. T.17.
F.18. preparatory Lecture Mr Lovel preached it. after wch I baptized
seven Persons who were examined in ye Forenoon. S.19. Sabb.20.
preached 2 Sers from Jon 7.46 & 8.12. administred ye Lord's Supper. M.21.
T.22. W.23. T.24. F.25. S.26. Sabb.27. preached 2 Sers in Dr: Baldwins in
Boston from Jon 8.12. & Isa.1.18. attended & spoke at a private meeting
in ye Evening. M.28. T.29. attended & spoke at another private meeting &
W.30. in ye Evening preached Dr: Stillman's Lecture from Isa.51.8. T.31.
met wth ye Committee of ye Baptist Education Fund. F.1 of June 1798. S.2.
Sabb.3. two Sers from Gen.24.49 & Jon 1.13. attended ye funeral of Dean
Kimball after meeting aged 84. M.4. T.5. W.6. T.7. preached a Lecture
at Mr Moses's Newbury Newton from 2 Cor.3.6. F.8. S.9. Sabb.

June. 1798.

preached 2 Ser:s from. Isa. 55. 6 & 1 Kings. 19. 12. M. 11. T. 12.
W. 13. T. 14. F. 15. S. 16. went to Newbury-Port. Sabb. 17. preached
Ser:s in Mr. Bodily's Meeting House from. Isa. 55. 6. Isa. 45. 13.
and Isa. 1. 18. M. 18. T. 19. preached at Mr. Hill's in ye West Parish from
Jn. 3. 9. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23. Sabb. 24. preached 2 Ser:s from Isa. 45. 23
Isa. 45. 13. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. S. 30. Sabb. 1 of July 1798.
preached 2 Ser:s from Prov: 9. 12 M. 2. T. 3. W. 4. T. 5. F. 6.
S. 7. went to Newburyport and Sabb. 8 preached 3 Ser:s in Mr. Milton's
Meeting House from Prov. 9. 12 & Zech: 12. 10. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. T. 12. F. 13. S. 14.
Sabb: 15. preached 2 Ser:s from Jo. 6. 16. baptized & took into ye Chh:
between exercises George Hill and Kent
M. 16. T. 17. W. 18. T. 19. F. 20. S. 21. Sabb. 22. preached 2 Ser:s from
Jo. 6. 16 & Heb. 1. 9. M. 23. T. 24. W. 25. T. 26. F. 27. attended ye funeral
of Rebecca Jones ye Wife of Capt: Evan Jones Aged 67. died of an un-
-common Swelling in her left Thigh. S. 28. Sabb. 29. preached
2 Ser:s from Jo: 13. 16. M. 30. T. 31. W. 1 of Aug: 1798
attended ye funeral of Jonathan Lufkin aged 54 died
either of ye Apoplexy or a Stroke of ye Sun. T. 2. F. 3. S. 4.
Sabb: 5. preached 2 Ser:s in ye upper Parish M.H. in Methuen from Deu. 32.
2. & Titus. 2. 14. and one at Capt. Jno. White's in Methuen towards night from
Jn. 1. 13. M. 6. T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. F. 10. S. 11. Sabb. 12. preached 2 Ser:s from Luke ye
1. 64. & Matt. 10. 32. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17. S. 18. Sabb. 19. preached 2 Ser:s
from Rev: 1. 5. and administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper. M. 20. T. 21. W. 22.
T. 23. F. 24. S. 25. Sabb. 26. Mr. Powers of Gilmantown preach 2 Ser:s for me
in my Pulpit. M. 27. T. 28. W. 29. T. 30. F. 31. set out for Providence stopd at
Woburn and preached a Lecture from. Mark. 16. 16 after w:ch Rev. Mr. Stay
mith baptized 2. Persons. S. 1. of Sept: 1798. went to Col. Dana's at little
ambridge. Sabb. 2. preached 2 Ser:s in ye Baptist M.H. in Newton
from Isa. 1. 18. M. 3. went to Providence and put up at Widow Arn
Browns. T. 4. met w:th ye Corporation of ye Colledge. W. 5. attended commen
ement. T. 6. met ag: w:th ye Corporation. F. 7. S. 8. Sabb. 9 preached 2
in ye Baptist M.H. in Providence from Rev. 1. 5. M. 10. set out for
Haverhill lodged at Col. Dana's in little Cambridge. T. 11. went home.

Sept.

[illegible] T. 13. F. 14. S. 15. Sabb. 16. preached 2 Sr. from Eph: 4. [illegible] the
[illegible] 2 Tim. 3. 5. M. 17. T. 18. W. 19. T. 20. attended Zadock Page's funeral [illegible]
of a Fever aged 26. F. 21. S. 22. Sabb. 23. preached one Sr. from
Col. 4. 17. Mr. Messer preached in ye Afternoon M. 24. T. 25. W. [illegible] M. 29
preached a Lecture at Widow Chases at ye Rocks from Jno 3. 19. T.
F. 28. S. 29. Sabb 30. preached 2 Sr. from Heb: 13. 6. Rev. 16. 16. & in ye
Evening in Salem Newhampshire from Jno 3. 19. M. 1. T. 2 of
Octr. 1798. W. 3. T. 4. F. 5. S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Sr. from Jno 3. 16.
M. 8. T. 9. W. 10. T. 11. preached a funeral Sr. for Thos: Runnels N: Salem
died of a Consumption aged 57. ~~from~~ from Isa. 57. 2. F. 12. S. 13. Sabbath 14
preached 2 Sr. from 2 Pet: 2. 5. and Mark 4. 9. M. 15. T. 16. W. 17. T. 18
attended ye funeral of Joseph Bradly's Child aged 6 ys. died of a kick of a Horse
F. 19. S. 20. Sabb: 21. preached 2 Sr. in Newtown Meeting house from
Jno 3. 16. & in ye Evening at Mr. Bagley's from Mark 4. 9. M. 22. at
Enoch Nichol's in Amesbury from Jno 3. 9. T. 23. W. 24. T. 25. F. 26.
S. 27. Sabb: 28. preached 2 Sr. from Jno 4. 10. M. 29. T. 30. W. 31. T. 1 of Nov. 179[illegible]
F. 2. S. 3. Sabb. 4 preached 2 Sr. from Isa. 59. 15. M. 5. T. 6 attended ye funeral of
Thos: Osgood and Wife both died of a Fever He was aged 77 & She 79. W. 7. attended
ye funeral of Benj: Cook's Child died of ye Quinsey aged 15 Mo. T. 8 preached
a Lecture at Mr. Pages in ye East Parish from James 5. 15. F. 9. S. 10 Sabb 11
preached 2 Sr. from 2 Sam. 14. 14. M. 12. went to Boston. T. 13. returned to Woburn
W. 14. assisted in ye Installment of Eld. Elias Smith. Dr. Stillman preached
ye Sermon, I gave ye Charge, Mr. Baldwin gave ye right hand of fellowship
and Mr. Grafton made ye concluding Prayer. T. 15. returned home. F. 16.
I preached a Preparatory Sr. before ye Sacrament from 1 Pet. 1. 22. S. 17
Sabb: 18. ~~preached 2 Sr. from [illegible]~~ ([illegible] attended ye funeral of Ephraim Chase's
Child aged 6 Weeks) preached 2 Sr. from Eph. 4. 4. M. 19. attended ye funeral of Mr. Foster's
Child aged 2 days T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. F. 23. S. 24. Sabb. 25. preached 2 Sr. from Jno 2. 13. M. 26. T. 27
W. 28. T. 29. preached a Sr. from Isa. 116. 17. F. 30. S. 1 of Decr. 1798. Sabb: 2. preached
2 Sr. from Rev. 22. 16. M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6. attended a private meeting at Benj: Morey's
F. 7. attended ye funeral of Capt. Corser's Child aged 4 died of ye Mortification
S. 8. Sabb. 9. preached 2 Sr. from 2 Cor. 6. 4. M. 10. W. 12. T. 13. F. 14. S. 15 Sabb. 16. preached 2 Sr.
[illegible] M. 18
from Jno 17. 5. M. 17. preached a funeral Sr. [illegible] Michael Rowel's Salem at ye funeral of his wife died
of a Consumption aged 43 [illegible] T. 18. W. 19. T. 20. F. 21. S. 22. Sabb. 23. preached 2 Sr. from Isa. 49. 9.
M. 24. T. 25. W. 26. T. 27. F. 28. S. 29. Sabb. 30. preached 2 Sr. from Luke 13. 7. M. 31 [illegible]
[illegible] 2. T. 3. F. 4. S. 5 Sabb. 6. preached 2 Sr. from Luke 13. 9. [illegible] T. 8. W. 9. preached [illegible]
[illegible] from Matt. 6. 33. T. 10. F. 11. S. 12

Jany 1799

Jany 1. 1799. W. 2. T. 3. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Serms from
Luke 13. 8. M. 7. T. 8. W. 9 preached a Sermon at Peter Ayers
from Matt. 6. 33. T. 10. F. 11. S. 12. attended ye funeral of Widow Elliot Sabb. 13 preached 2 Sermons
Aged 88. from Luke. 13. 9. & Psa. 119. 105. M. 14. T. 15. preached a Sermn at Ebenr
Messer's at Methuen from 1 Pet: 4. 7. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. S. 19. Sabb: 20. two
Sermons from Psa. 119. 105. M. 21. T. 22. preached a Sermn at Elijah Carlton's in Methuen
from Eph: 2. 10. and in ye Evening at Capt: White's from Rom: 3. 19. W. 23. T. 24. attended
ye funeral of Wm: Farnum died of ye mortification aged 62. F. 25. S. 26. Sabb. 27.
preached 2 Serms from Phi: 3. 10. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30 preached a Sermn at Jon
Chase's in Plaistow from Eph: 5. 14. T. 31. F. 1 of Feby 1799. S. 2. Sabb. 3.
preached 2 Serms from Gal: 5. 22. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. S. 9. Sabb. 10. preached
2 Serms from Isa: 61. 10. M. [illegible] T. 12. W. 13. T. 14. married Nathaniel Hill, to
Deborah Hobart. F. 15. S. 16. Sabb: 17. preached 2 Serms from Rom. 10. 2.
M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 2[illegible]. S. 23. Sabb. 24. preached 2 Serms from Rom. 10. 17 &
Luke. 12. 20. after Service attended ye funeral of Jon Silver died of ye Cancer
aged 75. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 1 of March 1799. S. 2. Sabb. 3. preached 2 Serms from
Luke 15. 13 & 12. 20. [illegible] 4. T. 5 attended ye funeral of Peter Ayer who died of the
Mortification aged 75. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. S. 9. Sabb: 10. preached 2 Serms from 2 Pet: 1. 15.
M. 11. T. 12. W. 13. T. 14. F. 15. S. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Serms from Matt: 22. 4. M. 18. T. 19.
W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23. Sabb. 24. preached 2 Serms from Gen: 22. 13. the 2d a comment on
ye preceeding verses. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. S. 30. Sabb: 31. preached 2 Serms from
Zech: 4. 2. M: April 1st 1799. Tues: 2. W. 3. T. 4. F. 5. S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Serms from
Zech: 4. 2. & Rom. 8. 3. M. 8. T. 9. W. 10. T. 11. F. 12. S. 13. Sabb. 14. preach 2 Serms from
Rom. 8. 3. & Luke. 24. 51. M. 15. T. 16. W. 17. T. 18. went to Woburn F. 19. went to Boston
S. 20. returned to Woburn. Sabb: 21. preached 2 Serms in ye Baptist M. H. in Woburn
from Rom: 8. 3. & Luke. 24. 51. M. 22 returned home. T. 23. W. 24. T. 25 it
being Continental fast preached 2 Serms from Heb. 12. 14. F. 26. S. 27. went
to Newbury-Port lodged at Mr: Milton's preached 3 Serms ye next day in his Pulpit
from Heb: 12. 14. Rom. 8. 3. & Luke. 24. 51. M. 29. returned home. T. 30 attended
ye funeral of Jonathan Wheeler's Child died immediately after it was born
W. 1 of May 1799. T. 2. F. 3. attended ye funeral of Richard Bailey's Wife
aged 80. S. 4. Sabb: 5. preached 2 Serms from Mark. 6. 50. M. 6. T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. F. 10. S. 11. Sabb. 12
preached 2 Serms from Col: 2. 8. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. The Baptist Steeple of ye Meeting house was
raised. T: 16. F. 17. attended ye preparatory Lecture before ye Sacrament Mr. Lovel preached
after wch I baptized Wm: Perry & Cata Moores who were examined in ye forenoon. S. 18
Sabb. 19. preached 2 Serms from Psa. 30. 7. & Col: 1. 19. after which administred

{ May. 1799 }

ye Lord's Supper, and also baptized Joseph Adams. M. 20
T. 21. W. 22. T. 23. F. 24 went to Dr. Stillman's in Boston. S. 25. Sabb. 26. preached
2 Serms. in Dr. Stillman's Meeting House in Boston from Heb: 12. 14. Luke. 24. 51.
and in ye Evening from Rom: 8. 28. M. 27. T. 28. W. 29. preached Dr. Stillman's
Lecture from Rom. 8. 3. T. went to Beverley and preached there from Heb: 12.
F. 31. went to Mr. Appleton's in Ipswich & preached from Rom: 8. 3. Sabb. 2.
preached 3 Serms. in New Rowley ~~from~~. Heb: 12. 14. Luke. 24. 51. & Rom: 8. 3. M. 3.
went home. T. 4. W. 5. attended ye funeral of Warren Haynes's Child aged
5 years died of an Apoplectic Fit. T. 6. F. 7. S. 8. S. 9. preached 2. Serms. from Prov: 13. 1
M. 10. T. 11. W. 12. ~~T. 13. [illegible]~~ preached 2 Serms. in N: Salem on from Rom: 8. 28. at Mr. Rawlin's
and Brother at ~~[illegible]~~ Jno Johnson's Jno. 3. 7. T. visited F. 14. S. 15. Sabb. 16. 2 sermons from Jno 14. 2
and 21 Vs: M. 17. T. 18. W. 19. T. 20. F. 21. S. 22. Sabb: 23. preached 2. Serms: from Jno 14. 20 & 3. 15. M. 24
T. 25. W. 26. T. 27. F. 28. S. 29. Sabb. 30. preached 2 Serms. from Mal: 3. 8. M. 1 of July 1799
T. 2. W. 3. T. 4. F. 5. S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached 2 Serms. from 1 Jno. 5. 1. after meeting
went to Boxford to see Stephen Tyler who was sick with a fever.
M. 8. T. 9. W. 10. T. 11. F. 12. S. 13. went to Newbury-Port. Sabb. 14. preached
3. Serms. in Mr. Boddily's M. H. from Malachi. 3. 8. Jno 14. 20. 1 Jno 5. 1. M. 15. T. 1
W. 17. T. 18. F. 19. S. 20. Sabb. 21. preached 2 Serms. from Luke. 13. 24. M. 22. T. 23
W. 24. T. 25. F. 26. S. 27. Sabb. 28. preached 2 Serms. from Luke. 13. 25. M. 29. T. 30. W. 31.
T. 1 of Augt: 1799. F. 2. S. 3. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Serms: from Pro: 23. 26. M. 5. T. 6. W. 7. T. 8. F. 9.
S. 10. Sabb: 11. preached 2 Serms: from Jno 4. 25. 26. M. 12. T. 13. W. 14. T. 15. attended the
funeral of Jno Johnston. preached from Jno. 3. 35. F. 16. our preparatory
before ye Sacrament I was so unwell as not to attend with the
Church: S. 17. Sabb: 18. Tho' unwell I preached 2 Serms. from Jno 14. 15.
& Jno 3. 36. after which administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper,
previous to which I received Mrs. Smiley, Mrs. Ayers & Mr. Adams into
ye Church. M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. F. 23. S. 24. Sabb. 25. preached 2 Serms: from
Jno 3. 11. and Isa. 32. 7. M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 29. F. 30 went to Boston. S. 31. went
to Newtown. Sabb. 1 of Sepr: 1799. preched 2 Serms: in Mr. Grafton's M: H. in Newton
from. Jno 3. 11. & 36. M. 2. Preached a Sermon at Mr. Giles in Wrentham from
Jno 3. 11. T. 3. went to Providence & put up at Mr. Ives's. W. 4. attended the
Commencement. T. 5. met with ye Corporation. F. 6. visited my Friends
in Providence. S. 7. went to Mr. Nelson's in Middleborough. Sabb
preached 2. Serms: in ye New Baptist Meeting House in ye place from Jno 3. 11. & 36.

Sept. 1799.

M. 9. T. 10. Attended ye Association in Middleborough. W. 11.
attended it, till 4 O Clock in ye afternoon when we finished our
and I set out for home lodged at Sol: Eames's in Bridgewater
T. 12. Went to Boston. F. 13. went home. S. 14. Sabb: 15. preached 2 Serd from
Isa. 27. 13. M. 16. T. 17. W. 18. T. 19. F. 20. S. 21. Sabb. 22. preached 2 Serd from Jo 5. 40
attended ye funeral of Benj: Moores [illegible] aged 77.
and 2. P. 2. 8. M. 23. T. 24. W. 25. T. 26. F. 27. S. 28. Sabb. 29. preached 3 Serd: two
in Methuen Meeting house upper Parish from Jn 16. 33. & one at Capt.
Whites from Jn 3. 11 M. 30. preached a Sern. at Wm: Ayer's from Jn 3. 36.
~~T.~~ 1 of Oct. 1799. W. 2. T. 3. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6 preached 2 Serd: from Isa. 1. 18.
and 2. T. 2. 10. M. 7. ~~T. 8. W. 9.~~ attended ye funeral of Hannah Brown aged 19
died of bleeding & a fever. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. S. 12. Sabb. 13. preached 2 Serd from
Mark. 4. 41. & Jn 9. 4. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. S. 19. Sabb. 20. preached 2 Sermons
from Mark ye 8. 38. M. 21. went to Exeter N. H. preached in the
upper Meeting House there from Jn 3. 36. T. 22. went to Stratham
preached in Mr: Miltimore's M. House from Heb: 12. 25. W. 23. preached
in ye Baptist M. House in Stratham from Isa. 55. 1. in ye Evening
at ye upper M. House in Exeter from Isa. 1. 18. T. 24. went home
F. 25. S. 26. Sabb: 27. preached 2 Serd: from Acts ye 4. 17 – 19. M. 28.
T. 29. W. 30 went to Boston. T. 31. preached Mr: Baldwin's Lecture in his
Meeting House from Rev: 1. 5. F. 1 of Novr: went home. S. 2. Sabb. 3.
preached 2 Serd: from 1. Pet. 5. 9. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. S. 9 Sabb. 10
preached 2 Serd: in Newtown Meeting house in Newhampshire from Jn
3. 14 & 35. and in ye Evening at Mr: Bagley's from Jn 3. 36. M. 11. T. 12 W. 13.
T. 14. F. 15. preached a preparatory Lecture from Heb. 4. 7. examined
and baptized Hannah Emerson. S. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Serd: from
Sol: Song. 1. 12 & 1 Cor: 11. 27. and received Hannah Emerson into ye Chh: and
administred ye Lord's Supper. then attended ye funeral of Jn White aged 59.
died of ye Consumption. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. S. 23. Sabb. 24. preached 2 Serd
from Pro: 4. 26. & 2 Cor: 3. 18 M. 25. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28 preached thanksgiving Ser:
from Mark. 5. 24. F. 29. S. 30. Sabb. 1 of Decr 1799 preached 2 Serd: from Acts 13. 38. M. 2. T. 3.
W. 4. T. 5. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8. preached 2 Serd: from Job. 32. 8. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. T. 12 preached
a Sern at Joseph Websters from 1 Pet: 5. 7. F. 13. S. 14. Sabb. 15 preached 2 Serd from
Judges ye 7. 5. M. 16. T. 17. W. 18. T. 19. F. 20. S. 21. Sabb. 22. preached 2. Serd: from Sol: Song
5. 16. M. 23. T. 24. W. 25. preached a Sermon at Joseph Ayer's in Plastow from Luke 2. 11.
T. 26. F. 27. S. 28. Sabb. 29. preached 2 Serd: from Isa. 55. 4. M. 30. T. 31.
attended ye funeral of Nat: Hill's Child aged 4 Weeks.

(Jany 1800)

W. 1 of Jan: 1800. preached a Sr: at Thos: Clarks in Amesbury
from Matt. 6. 33. T. 2. F. 3. S. 4. Sabb: 5. preached 2 Srs: from Psa. 90. 12. M. 6
T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. married Mr: Emerson to Sarah Hallond. F. 10. S. 11. Sabb: 12. preached
two Srs: from Isa. 61 and y: first Clause of y: 2 verse. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. Nat: Gale was
buried. T. 16. Capt: Porter who hung himself was buried. F. 17. I attended the
funeral of Jno Wilson wo: died as was supposed of Worms aged 65. S. 18. Sabb: 19.
two Srs: from Isa. 61. 2. the last part of y: Text. M. 20. T. 21. W. 22. T. 23. F. 24
S. 25. S. 26. Mr. Green preached for me. M. 27. T. 28. W. 29. T. 30. F. 31. S. 1.
Sabb. 2. preached 2 Srs: from Isa. 27. 13. M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6. F. 7. S. 8. Sabb. 9.
two Srs: from Jno. 1. 14. M. 10. T. 11. W. 12. T. 13. F. 14. S. 15. Sabb. 16. preached
2 Srs: from 2 Pet. 1. 19. M. 17. T. 18. W. 19. Mastr White died. T. 20. F. 21. S. 22. attended
to y: recommendation of Congress to y: United States to commemorate y: death of
Gen: Washington. Mr: Merril made y: first prayer, Mr: Abbot deli-
-vered an Eulogy and I made y: last prayer, then concluded
with singing and after y: I attended y: funeral of Mastr Jno White
aged 78 died of y: Numb Palsey. Sabb. 23. preached 2 Srs: from Acts. 20. 38.
M. 24. T. 25. W. 26. T. 27. married Moses Kelly to Hannah Greenleaf. F. 28. S. 1 of March 1800
Sabb. 2. preached 2 Srs: from Prov: 1. 23. M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6. F. 7. S. 8. Sabb. 9
preached 2 Srs: from Prov: 14. 12. M. 10. attended y: funeral of Eben: Mitchel
died of a Fever aged 72. T. 11. W. 12. T. 13. preached at Sam: Morse in Plaistow from Titus. 3.
8. F. 14. S. 15. attended y: funeral of Mr: Pettee aged 76 died of a fever. Sabb: 16
preached 2 Srs: from Isa. 48. 9. 10. M. 17. T. 18. W. 19. T. 20. F. 21. S. 22. Sabb. 23. preached
2. Srs: from Isa. 62. 11. M. 24. attended y: funeral of Moses Sweasey wo: died of y:
Numb palsey aged 67. T. 25. W. 26. T. 27. F. 28. S. 29. Sabb. 30 preached 2 Srs: from
Heb: 12. 1. M. 31. examined y: Library. April. 1. 1800. attended y: quarterly prayer
Meeting & also y: annual Library meeting. W. 2. T. 3. preached 2 Srs: from
Deu: 4. 6. 7. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Srs: from Gen: 4. 7. M. 7. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10
attended y: funeral of Thos: Ashs Child died of a Fever aged. 8. F. 11. S. 12. Sabb 13
preached 2 Srs: from. 1 Pet: 1. 12. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. S. 19. Sabb. 20. preached
2. Srs: from Rev: 22. 1. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. T. 24. F. 25. S. 26. Sabb. 28 preached 2 Srs:
from Luke. 5. 5 & 5. 11. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. T. 1. of May 1800. F. 2. S. 3. Sabb: 4 preached
3 Srs: in Mr: Milton's meeting house in Newbury-Port from Luke. 5. 5. Gen: 4. 7.
& Rev: 22. 1. M. 5. T. 6. W. 7. T. 8. F. 9. S. 10. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Srs: from Isa. 50. 7. M. 12.
T. 13. W. 14. T. 15. F. 16. preparatory before y: Sacrament. preach from Jno 10. 27. and
baptized Rebecca Runnells. S. 17. Sabb. 18. preached 2 Srs: from Acts. 2. 39. & Rev. 3. 5.
examined Caleb Foot & Nathaniel Kimball, baptized & received y: with
Rebecca Runnels wo: was baptized on Friday, into y: Church and administred
y: Lords Supper. M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. F. 23. S. 24. Sabb. 25. preached

two Srs. from Matt:10.39. M.26. T.27. went to Boston W.28.
attended Election and y: business of y: Baptist Education Fund
T.29. went to Capt: Fords in Wilmington. F.30. went home. S.31.
Sabb:1. of June 1800. preached 2 Srs. from 2 Tim.1.7 & Jno 1.14.
M.2. T.3. W.4. T.5. F.6. S.7. Sabb.8. preached 2 Srs. from. Eph.2.8. & 2 Cor.5.20.
~~M~~ ~~&c~~ N.B. On wednesday. 4. I preached a Lecture at Jno Morses at Newbu-
-ry Newtown from Isa.40.11. — M.9. T.10. preached at Elder Welches in
Kingstown, from. Eph.2.8. W.11. preached y: association Sermon at Brent-
-wood from. Isa.40.11. acted as Moderator during y: Association. T.12.
at 12 O'Clock got thro w:th y: business of y: Association. F.13. went
home. S.14. Sabb:15. preached 2 Srs. from Sol. Song. 8.11 & Isa: 42.4. M.16
T.17. W.18. sowed my last Carriot Seed. T.19. F.20. S.21. Sabb.22. preached 2 Srs.
from Eccl:12.5. M.23. T.24. W.25. T.26. F.27. S.28. Sabb.29. preached 2 Srs.
from Eccl:11.8 & Eccl.12.1. M.30. T.1 of July 1800. W.2. T.3. F.4. S.5. Sabb.6. prea-
-ched 2 Srs. from Acts.3.22. & Eph.2.21. and baptized Hazen
Kimball & Moses Adams. M.7. T.8. W.9. T.10. F.11. S.12. Sabb:13. preached
one Sr. in my M. House from Matt.11.28. and one Sr. in Methuen
at Capt: Whites it being his funeral Sr. from Eccl.12.7. He
died of y: Strangury & Gravel Aged 81. M.14. T.15. W.16. T.17. F.18
S.19. attended y: funeral of Joseph Peabodys Wife w: died of
a Consumption aged 37. Sabb.20. preached 2 Srs. from Job
30.23 and Isa:17.15. M.21. T.22. W.23. T.24. F.25. S.26. Sabb:27. preached 2 Srs.
in y: upper parish M. H. in Methuen from. Pro.1.23. & Acts 26.28. and after
Publick exercise attended y: funeral of Widow Swan Aged 85. died of old age.
M.28. T.29. W.30. T.31. F.1. S.2. Sabb.3. preached 2 Srs. from Gen.49.18. & 1 Sam:3.13. M.4.
T.5. W.6. T.7. F.8. S.9. Sabb:10. preached 2 Srs. in Northrowley M.H. from Pro.1.23. M.11.
T.12. W.13. T.14. F.15. Elias Smith preached y: preparatory Sermon
before y: Sacrament. S.16. Sabb:17. preached 2 Srs. from Jno.6.37
and administred y: Sacrament of y: Supper. M.18. T.19. W.20. T.21 attend-
-ed y: funeral of Daniel Kimball of Bradford w: was drowned about
w: not as a minister to officiate
midnight y: 19th. F.22. attended y: funeral of Mr. Kitcham aged 67. died of a
consumption. S.23. Sabb.24. preached 2 Srs. from Phil:1.23 & 2.9. M.25. T.26
W.27. T.28. F.29. set out for Woburn & preached there y: next day from
Phil:1.23 & 2.9. M.1 of Sept. 1800. went to Attleborough. T.2. went to Providence

W.3. attended y: Commencement. (Sept: 1800)
Th.5. visited my Friends. S.6. went to Greenwich. S.7. preached a Serm: to
T.4. attended y: Corporation meeting
in Greenwich M.H. from Heb. 12.25. M.8. returned to Providence
T.9. & W.10. attended y: Association in Providence. T.11 & F.12. journeying
homewards & arrived to my House on S.13. Sabb:14 preached
2 Ser: from James.1.25. M:15. T.16. W.17. attended y: funeral of Mr:
Hickey who was drowned y: night before, Aged 41. T.18. F.19. S.20 Sabb.
21. preached 2. Ser: from Mark. 13. 34 & 36. M.22. T.23. W.24. attended y:
funeral of   Whitely of Bellingham who died in Haverhill
of y: mortification Aged I believe about 41. T.25. F.26. S.27. Sabb
28. preached 2 Ser: from Heb: 1.8. M.29. T.30. attended as a Friend
Capt: Wm: Ayer's funeral. aged 84. W.1. of Octr. T.2. F.3. S.4. Sabb:5
preached 2 Ser: from Eph: 2.19 & Prov: 28.26. between Ser: I examined & baptiz-
-ed Elisha Carleton's Wife of Methuen, & Widow Wilson of Methuen
and Dille Dow of Plaistow. M.6. T.7. went to Exeter and joined in
Council wh: New Rowley & Newtown Churches, to counsel & advise seve-
-ral Baptized Persons, who had been baptized but not joined to
any Church, the Council advised y: to form themselves into a
distinct Church which they did, there were five male mem-
-bers & five females after they were constituted into a Church
they choose Mr: Lefard for their Deacon. Previous to y: constitu-
-tion I preach a Ser: in y: upper M. House from Eph: 2.19. W.8
returned home, T.9. attended y: funeral of Gedeon Tyler aged 87.
Father in Law to my Wife and made a Speech previous to
prayer performed by Mr: Eaton. F.10. went home. S.11. In my Study
Sabb: 12. preached 2 Ser: from Isa. 46. 15.16. M.13. T.14. W.15. T.16. F.17
S.18. Sabb: 19. preached 2 Ser: from Zech: 1.8.11. M.20.
preached a Ser: at Mr: Bagleys in Newtown N. Hamp:
from Zech: 1.11. T.21. W.22. T.23. F.24. S.25. Sabb. 26. preached
2 Ser: from Rev: 3.19.20. M.27. T.28. attended y: funeral of Widow
Perry of Methuen aged   died of a fever or Consumption. W.29. T.30
F.31. S.1. Sabb:2. So unwell y: I did not preach. M.3. T.4. W.5. T.6. F.7. S.8
Sabb: 9. preached 2 Ser: from 2 Tim: 1.9. M.10. T.11. W.12. T.13. F.14. preached a
preparatory Lecture from 1 Jn 5.2. S.15. Sabb 16. preached 2 Ser: from

Sol: Song.4.16. M.17. T.18. W.19. T.20. F.21. S.22. Sabb:23. preached 2 Ser: from
Luke.23.42. M.24. T.25. married Jno Mitchel to Ruth Greenleaf. W.26. married
Moses Hardy to Sarah Silver. T.27. preached Thanksgiving Sermon
from Ester: 8.17. after which married Jeremiah Dow to Martha Nichols.
F.28. S.29. went to Newbury Port and exchanged with Mr: Boddily
preached 3 Ser:s in his Pulpit from Luke 23.42. Eph:2.8 & 19. M:
1st of Dec: 1800. T.2. W.3. attended y: funeral of Capt: Wm Greenleaf
aged 75 died of a paralitic. T.4. F.5. S.6. Sabb.7. preached 2 Ser: from
Titus.2.13. M.8. T.9. went to Sam: Appleton's in Ipswich. W.10. went to
Amos Sawyer's in Beverly, I delivered a short discourse at y: water
-side previous to Mr: Young's baptizing 2 Men, and in y: evening
preached a Sermon in the Vestry of y: Meeting house from Eph: 2.19.
T.11. Left Rebecca my Daughter at Capt: Sanders's at Salem &
returned home. F.12. a great Storm of rain. S.13. Sabb.14. preached
2 Ser:s from y: former part of y: verse in 1 Pet. 4.17. M.15. T.16. W.17. attended
y: funeral of Nancy Holland died of y: putrid Fever aged 20. T.18
F.19. S.20. Sabb.21. preached 2 Ser: from Titus 2.4. M.22. T.23. W.24 atten
-d y: funeral of Asa Plummer aged 58 died of a Consumption.
T.25. F.26. S.27. Sabb.28 preached 2 Ser:s from Jno 19.30 "it is finished"
M.29. T.30. W.31. T: 1 of Jan: 1801. F.2. S.3. Sabb.4. preached 2 Ser:
from [illegible] Isa: 46.10. M.5. T.6. W.7. T.8. F.9. S.10. Sabb.11. preached
2 Ser:s from Isa 46.10 & Psa.119.126. M.12. T.13. W.14. T.15. F.16. S.17. Sabb.18
preached 2 Ser:s from Jno 18.37. M.19. T.20. W.21. T.22. F.23. S.24. Sabb.25 preached
2 Ser:s from Mark.6.20. M.26. T.27. W.28. T.29. F.30. S.31. Sabb: 1 of Feby 1801 pre
-ached 2 Ser:s from Psa: 97.1. M.2. T.3. W.4. T.5. F.6. S.7. Sabb:8. preached 2
Ser:s from Psa.97.1. and finished y: Subject I begun y: last Lord's
Day. M.9. T.10. W.11. T.12. F.13. Hez: set out for home. S.14. Sabb.15. preached 2 Ser:s
from Acts.13.39. M.16. T.17. W.18. T.19 attended y: funeral of Moses Mc:Farland's
Child aged 5 Weeks died of Fits. F.20. S.21. Sabb.22. preached 2 Ser:s from Jno 3.8.
M.23. went to Newbury Port put up at Mr: Brown's. gave an exhortation at
Mr: Milton's Meeting house y: Evening. T.24. preached a Lecture in Mr: Boddily's
Meeting house from Jno 3.8. W.25. returned home. T.26. F.27. S.28. Sabb.1 of March 1801
preached 2 Ser:s from Jno 8.45. M.2. T.3. W.4. T.5. F.6. S.7. Sabb:8. preached 2 Ser:s from
Matt:16.29. M.9. T.10. W.11. T.12. F.13. S.14. attended y: funeral of Timothy Badger Sabb:15 preached 2 Ser:s from Matt.16.29
and Eccl: 2.26. M.16. T.17. W.18. T.19. F.20. S.21. Sabb:22. preached 2 Sermons
from 1 Jno 2.10. M.23. T.24. W.25. T.26 preached a Lecture at Elijah Carlton's

in Methuen from Act 1. 16. 30. F. 27. S. 28. Sabb. 29. preached 2 Srs: from
Luke. 8: 37. M: 30. T. 31. W. 1. of April 1801. T. 2. preached a Srn: at Jonathan
Hunkins's from Deu: 18: 15. F. 3. S. 4. Sabb. 5. preached 2 Srs: from Jn 3. 20.
M. 6. T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. being providential Faſt preached 2. Srs: from. Heb: 6. 7. 8.
F. 10. S. 11. Sabb. 12. preached 2 Srs: from. Sol: Song. 6. 3. M. 13. T. 14. Attended ye
funeral of Benj: Rawlings died of a Conſumption aged. 89. W. 15. T. 16
F. 17. S. 18. Sabb: 19. preached 2 Srs: in ye Baptiſt M. Houſe in Woburn
from. Sol: Song. 6. 3. and in ye Evening preached a Srn: in ye Baptiſt
M: Houſe in Reading from Jn 3. 16. M. 20. went to Boſton. T. 21. returned
home. W. 22. T. 23. F. 24. S. 25. Sabb: 26. preached 2 Srs: from Prov: 8. 31.
M. 27. T. 28. W. 29. T. 30 preached a Lecture at Jn Moſes in Newbury newton
from Iſai: 3. 10. 11.
F. 1 of May. 1801. S. 2. Sabb: 3. preached 2 Srs: from 1 Cor: 2. 7. M. 4. T. 5.
W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. S. 9. Sabb: 10. preached 2 Srs: from Sol: Song. 5. 2. firſt part of ye verſe
M. 11. T. 12. Attended ye funeral of Timothy Ayer, died of ye Lock-Jaw aged 27. W. 13.
T. 14. F. 15 preparatory before ye Sacrament. Aſa Meſſer preached ye Lecture
S. 16. Sabb: 17. preached 2 Srs: from Jn 8. 36. & Sol: Song. 5. 2. after which
adminiſtred ye Sacrament of ye Supper. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22.
S. 23. Sabb: 24. preached 2 Srs: from Iſa. 59. 19. M. 25. went to Boxford. T. 26
went to Boſton. W. 27. attended Election. T. 28. F. 29. preached Mr. Grafton's
Lecture in Newtown. from. Rom. 1. 16. S. 30. Sabb. 31. preached
2 Sermons in Mr. Grafton's M. Houſe in Newtown from Jn 8. 36 &
Sol: Song. 5. 2. and then adminiſtred ye Lord's Supper. M. 1 of June
1801. Went to Boſton & attended ye Artillery Election. T. 2. Went to
Charleſtown & lodged at Mr. Harriſon's. W. 3. went home. T. 4. F. 5.
S. 6. had conſiderable Froſt wch did ſome damage. Sabb. 7. preached
2 Srs: from 1 Jn 2. 10 and finiſhed ye diſcourſes upon ye Text & 1 Cor. 3. 21. M. 8
T. 9. W. 10 wrote Mr. Duncan's Will. ye day before attended Mrs. Cordwell's
funeral. 38 yrs: old died of ye Conſumption. T. 11. F. 12. the day to plant Cucum-
ber Seeds for Pickles. S. 13. Sabb. 14. preached 2 Srs: from. Prov: 8. 33. M. 15.
T. 16. W. 17. T. 18. F. 19. S. 20. Sabb. 21. preached 2 Srs: from Rev: 22. 16. 17. M. 22. T. 23. W. 24
T. 25. preached a Srn: at John Green's from Pſa. 90. 16. F. 26. S. 27. Sabb.
28 preached 2 Srs: from Prov: 8. 35. M. 29. T. 30. W. 1 of July 1801. T. 2. F. 3.
S. 4. went to Newbury Port. Sabb: 5. Preached 3 Srs: in Mr. Milton's M. H.
from Pſa. 90. 16. Rev: 22. 17 & Prov. 8. 35. M. 6. went home. T. 7. W. 8.
T. 9. F. 10 went to Charleſtown S. 11. went to Boſton Sabb 12.
preached 2 Srs: in ye Baptiſt M. H. in Charleſtown from

July. 1801.

Rev: 22.17 & Prov: 8.35. and adminiſtred y: Lord's Supper. M.13. returned home. T.14. my Wife went to Newbury-Port after my Daughter Rebeca. W.15. T.16. F.17. Mr: Creesy begun to lay y: floor in y: Front Room S.18. Sabb. 19. preached 2 Ser: from Eph. 2.1. & Rev: 1.18. M. 20. Creesy finiſhed my Room. T.21. W.22. T.23. F.24. S.25. Sabb 26. preached 2 Ser: in Dr: Lovel's meeting house in New Rowley from Eph. 2.1. & Rev. 1.18. M.27. T.28. W.29. T.30. F.31. S.1. of Aug: 1801. Sabb: 2. preached 2 Ser: in Mr: Morriſon's M. H. in Londonderry from Eph. 2.1. & Rev. 1.18 M.3. went to Widow White's in Methuen. T.4. went home. W.5. T.6. viſited Widow Chase at Salisbury & then attended y: funeral of Mr: Rowel's Child aged 2 Months died suddenly. F.7. S.8. Sabb. 9. preached 2 Ser: from Jn: 15. 8. 10. ~~[illegible]~~ And examined Tyler for baptism & was accepted M.10. T.11. Preached a Sermon at Job Tyler's from Heb: 3.15. and after Sermon baptized Tyler. W.12. T.13. F.14. preparatory before y: Sacrament Mr: Peake preached. S.15. Sabb. 16th. preached two Sermons baptized Sarah Nichols & adminiſtred y: Sacrament of y: Supper

* preached 2 Ser: from Luke 3.5 & Matt: 10.38. and received Mr: Tyler & Miſs Nichols into y: Chh. M.17. T.18. W.19. T.20. F.21. S.22. Sabb. 23. preached 2. Ser: from Titus. 3.5. and then baptized Elizabeth Ayer & took her into y: Church M.24. attended y: funeral of Sam: ~~Mr~~ White Esq: T.25. W.26. T.27. married Sam: Walker to Widow Badger. F.28. went to Boſton lodged at Dr: Baldwin's. S.29. went to Mr: Harriſon's in Charleſtown, tarried there till Monday. Sabb 30. preached 2 Ser: in y: Baptiſt M. H. in Charleſtown from Matt 10.38 & Titus. 3.5. M.30. went to Attleborough & preached from Titus 3.5. at Mr: Giles. T.1. of Sep: 1801. went to Providence & attend y: buſineſs of y: Corporation & Commencement, preached 2 Ser: on y: Lord's Day from Matt. 10.38 & Titus. 3.5. M.7. went to Uxbridge lodged at Col: Daniel Tillinghast's. T.8. went to Sutton preached in y: Evening from Eph: 2.8. W.9. attended y: Aſsociation and finiſhed its buſineſs on W.9. & then went to Mr: James Wilſon's in Worcester. T.10. went to Capt: Nixon's in Waltham. F.11. went to Haverhill thro' Boſton. S.12

Sepr: 1801. [illegible] & baptized
& and examined Miss Kimball
Sabb: 13. preached 2 Serm.s from Psa. 90. 10. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17.
F. 18. S. 19. Sabb: 20. preached 2 Serm.s from Prov: 12. 28. & Matt 5. 2
M.: 21. T. 22. W. 23. preached a Ser.n at Corliss's in New Salem from Mark
16. 16. and baptized Mary Kimball. T. 24. F. 25. S. 26 went to Mr: Bagley's
in Newtown N. H. Sabb. 27 preached 2 Ser.s in Newtown N. H. from
& in ye: Evening a Lecture at [illegible] from 2 Cor: 3. 18
Phil: 1. 6 & 27. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. T. 1 of Oct.r 1801. F. 2. S. 3. Sabb. 4 preached
attended ye: funeral of Mrs: Greenleafs Child [illegible] months
2 Ser.s from Luke. 11. 23. M. 5. T. 6. W. 7. T. 8. preached a Sermon at Mr: Hoppes
in Plaistow N. H. from Jn 5. 7. F. 9. S. 10. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Sermons
from 2 Cor. 4. 4. M. 12. T. 13. W. 14. Preached a Ser.n from 1 Cor. 2. 2. at Daniel Corliss
at New Salem after which I baptized his Wife Susanna Corliss. T. 15. F. 16. S. 17.
Sabb: 18. I preached 2 Ser.s in ye: New Presbyterian Meeting House in Windham
N. Hampshire, from Prov: 8. 35. Mon. 19. Mr: Brown of Providence set
out wth: his Wife & my Daughter Rebecca for Portland he came to
my House ye: 6. Inst: T. 20 W. 21. T. 22. F. 23. S. 24. Sabb. 25. preached 2 Ser.s
from Heb: 13. 9. M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 29. F. 30. S. 31. Sabb. 1 of Nov.r 1801. prea-
ched 2 Ser.s from 2 Pet: 1. 12. 1 Jn 3. 10. M. 2. T. 3 preached a Sermon in Plaistow
Meeting House from Jn 3. 15. W. 4. T. 5. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb: 8. preached 2 Ser.s
& attended ye: funeral of Mr: Howe's Child aged 9 months
from Psa. 32. 8. first clause. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. T. 12. F. 13 preached a preparato-
ry Lecture from Psa. 32. 10. after Sermon baptized Timothy How's Wife. Satterday
attended ye: funeral of Mr: Haddock's Child aged 16 months died of a Consumption
14. Sabb. 15. preached two Ser.s from Jn. 6. 53. received Susanna Corliss, Mary
Kimball & Timothy How's Wife into ye: Church & administred ye: Lords Supper
M. 16. T. 17. W. 18. T. 19. Rev: Mr: Adams of West Parish was buried. F. 20. S. 21. Sabb
22. preached two Sermons from Psa. 132. 14. M. 23. T. 24. W. 25. T. 26 preached one
thanksgiving Ser.n from Psa. 130. 5. in ye: Evening married Nathaniel Sawyer to Mary
Whittier. F. 27. S. 28. Sabb. 29. preached 2 Ser.s from Psa. 34. 14. M. 30. T. 1 of Dec: 1801
W. 2. T. 3. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb: 6 preached 2 Ser.s from Psa. 13. 3. & 119. 165. M. 7. T. 8. at-
tended ye: funeral of [illegible]
W. 9. T. 10. married Mr: Ralph Harris to Salley Ayer. F. 11. S. 12. attended the
funeral of Moses Harriman's Son Aged about 22 died of a Consum-
-ption. Sabb: 13. preached 2 Ser.s from Psa. 48. 18. in the Evening
married Mr: Maloon to Miss Willson. M. 14. T. 15 Attended ye funeral
of Mr: Kelly aged 76 died of a Cancer. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18. S. 19. Sabb. 20 preached
2 Ser.s from Acts. 5. 39. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. preached a Lecture at Nehemiah Lyons's
from Heb. 1. 3. T. 24. F. 25. S. 26. Sabb 27 preached 2 Ser.s from Heb. 2. 3. M. 28. T. 29. attended Joseph
Haynes's funeral aged 87. died of old age & a little Fever. W. 30. T. 31.

January 1802.

F:1 of Jan:y 1802. preached a Sermon at Simons Stolens-
-bys in Plaistow from Luke.4.19. S.2. Attended y: funeral
of Sam: Merril Esq: died of a consumption aged 64. Sabb:3
preached 2 Ser:s from. 1 Psa:31.15 & Psa.32.8. M.4. T.5. W.6. T.7. attend concert of prayer F.8
S.9. Sabb.10. preached 2 Ser:s from Gal:3.2. M.11. T.12. W.13. T.14. F.15. S.16. Sabb.
17. preached 2 Ser:s from.1.Thess.12.12. M.18. T.19. W.20. T.21. F.22. S.23. Sab.24. preache 2 Ser:s
from Gal:5.26. M.25. T.26. W.27. T.28. F.29. S.30. Sabb.31. preached 2 Ser:s from
Psa:40.10. M:1 of Feb:y 1802. T.2. W.3. T.4. F.5. S.6. Sabb.7. preached 2 Ser:s
from. Eze:34.26. M.8. T.9. W.10. T.11. F.12. S.13. Sabb.14. preached 2 Ser:s from Matt:27.3.
M.15. T.16. W.17. T.18. F.19. S.20. Sabb.21. preached two Ser:s from Gen.23.2. M.22. was a very
driving snow T.23. very windy. W.24. T.25. snowy. F.26. snow, y: roads all blocked up
w:th a heavy snow. S.27. Sabb:28 preached 2 Ser:s from Psa:27.8.
M:1 of March. 1802. T.2 attended y: funeral of Sam: White's wife aged
87. W.3. T.4. F.5. S.6. Sabb.7. preached 2 Sermons from Psa.39.4. M.8. T.9. W.10.
T.11. F.12. S.13. Sabb.14. preached 2 Ser:s from 2 Tim.4.8. M.15. T.16. W.17. T.18. F.19.
S:20. Sabb:21. preached 2 Ser:s from Hos:14.1.2. M.22. T.23. W.24. Attended y: funeral
of Joseph Bradley in Andover aged 58. died of y: Nervous Fever. T.25. F.26. S.27.
Sabb:28. preached 2 Ser:s from Luke 10.39 & Psa.66.16. M.29. T.30. W.31. T.1 of April 1802.
F.2. S.3. Sabb:4. preached 2 Ser:s from Luke.4.34. first Clause, "saying let us alone"
M.5. T.6. W.7. T.8. preached 2 Serm:s from Malachi.2.10. first Clause "Have we not all one father"
F.9. Attended y: funeral of Sam: Dow's Wife aged 83 died of a decline, also attended y: funeral
of Maj: Moses M:c Farland aged 64 died of a mortification. S.10. Sabb:11. preached 2
Ser:s from Job.8.9. M.12. T.13. W.14. T.15. F.16. S.17. Sabb:18. preached 2. Ser:s from 1.Pet.
3.13. M.19. T.20. W.21. preached a funeral Ser: for Jn: Merril's Child aged 8 months from
Eccl:3.2. T.22. F.23. went to Boston. S.24. In Boston. Sabb.25. preached 2 Ser:s
in Mr: Baldwin's M. H. in Boston. from Malachi.2.10. & 1 Pet.3.13.
M.26. returned to Haverhill. T.27. W.28. T.29. F.30. S:1 of May 1802.
Sabb:2. preached 2 Ser:s from. Sol: Song. 4.16. M.3. T.4. W.5. T.6. attended y: funeral
of Joshua Dow aged 55. died of y: Dropsy, preached upon y: occasion from
Luk:7.4. at his house. F.7. S.8. Sabb:9. preached 2 Ser:s from. 1 Cor.8.3. & Jn:15.5
M.10. T.11. W.12. T.13. F.14. S.15. attended y: funeral of Caleb Page's Child aged 1 year
died of y: Quinsey. S.16. Dr: Mr: Worthy of Newmarket preached for me
in y: forenoon & Mr: [illegible] Moses in y: afternoon. after which I administ-
-red y: Sacrament of y: Supper. M.17. T.18. W.19. T.20. attended the
funeral of Leonard White's Child aged 20 months, died of a fever. F.21.
Set out for Charlestown S.22: Sabb.23. preached 2 Ser:s in Charlestown

May 1802 [illegible]

baptist
meeting house. from Matt: 14. 27. 28. 29. M. 24. T. 25. in Boston W. 26
attended Election in Boston and also met wth: ye: Committee
of ye: Baptist Education Fund - and also met wth: a number
of Ministers & Christians, to form & establish a Missionary
Society wch: was done. T. 27. Left Boston & went to Eldr Williams
in Wrentham. F. 28. went to Nl Browns in Providence S. 29
Sabb. 30. preached 2 Serns: in ye: B. meeting House in Providence from
Mal: 2. 10. & Matt. 14. 27. M. 31. T. 1 of June 1802. W. 2. preached a Lecture
in ye B. meeting house in Providence from. 1 Pet: 3. 13. T. 3. F. 4.
left Providence & went to Col: Danas in little Cambridge S. 5
Sabb: 6. preached 2 Serns: in B: meeting House in Newtown from
Mal: 2. 10. Matt: 14. 27. & in ye: Evening at Col: Dana's in little Cambridge
from. 1 P. 3. 13. M. 7. went to Boston attended ye Artilery Election Sermon
preached by Mr: Abbot & then went to Mr: Harrisons in Charlestown
T. 8. went home. W. 9. T. 10. F. 11. attended ye: funeral of Joseph Harrimans
Son aged 16. died of ye: putrid Fever. S. 12. Sabb: 13. preached 2 Serns from
Matt: 14. 27. 28. 29. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. attended ye: funeral of Jno Haseltine
aged 88. died of ye: mortification. T. 17. F. 18. S. 19. Sabb: 20. preached
two Serns: from Matt: 18. 11 & Jno 6. 60. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. T. 24. F. 25. S. 26
Sabb. 27. preached 2 Serns: from Matt: 11. 28 & Sol: Song. 1. 4. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30.
preached a Lecture at Lewis Georges from Jno 5. 39. T. 1 of July
1802. F. 2. S. 3. Sabb. 4. preached 2 Serns: from Judges 13. 23. & Jno 4. 42. M. 5. T. 6.
W. 7. Attend ye: funeral of Philip Sargeant Died of a Consumption aged 25.
T. 8. preached a Lecture at Jno Hows in Methuen from Epistle of Jno 14.
F. 9. S. 10. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Serns: from Gen: 45. 26. M. 12. T. 13. W. 14. preached a Lecture
at Sam: Dows in Plaistow from Prov. 1. 25. T. 15. F. 16. S. 17. Sabb: 18. preached
2 Serns: from Psa 89. 45. M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. F. 23. S. 24. Sabb: 25. preached 2 Serns
in ye: B: M: house in New Rowley from Gen: 45. 28 after meeting
visited Mr: Appleton in Ipswich. M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 29. F. 30. S. 31
attended ye: funeral of Simeon Peasley of Plaistow aged 52. died of a
mortification. Sabb. 1 of Augt 1802. preached 2 Serns: from Luke
15. 18. M. 2. T. 3. W. 4. T. 5. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb. 8. preached 2 Serns: from Job. 9. 33. &
1 Pet: 4. 16. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. T. 12. F. 13 attend ye: funeral of Capt: Hoyts Child
died of ye: Canker aged 2 yrs:, preached a preparatory Lecture

Aug: 1802

from 2 Cor. 13.5. S. 14. Sabb: 15. preached from Iſa. 9.10, and baptized John Brown & Moſes Short of Newbury-Port, between meetings. and in the afternoon preached from Jer: 31.3. and adminiſtred ye: Lord's Supper. M. 16. T. 17. W. 18 T. 19. F. 20. S. 21. Sabb: 22. preached 2 Sers. from Heb: 13.20.21. M. 23. T. 24. W. 25. T. 26. went to ~~[illegible]~~ Woburn. F. 27. went to Boſton. S. 28. went to Charleſtown. Sabb: 29. preached 2 Sers. in Baptiſt M. H. from Gen. 45:26 M. 30. preached a Sern. at Mr. Giles's in Attleborough from Rev: 14.13. T. 31. went to Providence. W. 1 of Sept. 1802. attended Commencement T. 2. attended ye: Corporation meeting. F. 3. S. 4. Sabb. 5. preached 2 Sers. in Mr. Gano's M. H. in Providence from Jer: 31.3. & Iſa. 9.10. M. 6. went to Attleborough to Dr. Williams's. T. 7. attended ye: Aſsociation. W. 8 attended ye: Aſsociation & in ye: Evening preached a Ser: at Patucket from. Eccl: 12.13.14. T. 9. went to Providence. F. 10. S. 11. went to NewPort. Sabb: 12. preached 3 Sers. in Mr. Bradley's M. H. in N. Port ~~[illegible]~~ two from Heb: 13.20.21. & one from Gen. 45.28. M: 13. T. 14. Set out in ye: Packet for N: York, & in my Paſsage on Friday Evening like to have been run down, the deliverence ~~[illegible]~~ of Providence was wonderful and juſtly claims our gratitude. S. 18. arrived to my Nephew Phips in ye: City of N. York. Sabb. 19. preached a Sern. in Mr. Collier's Pulpit from 1. Pet. 2.7. & ye: same Week at Mr. Williams's from Jer: 31.3 & also near ye: State Priſon from Luke 2.14. S. 25. left N. York & went to Brother Ellison's at White oake Ridge. Sabb: 26. preached 3 Sers. two at Northfield M. H. from Gen. 45.26. & one at Brother Cook's from Iſa. 40.1. M. 27. preached a Sern. at Uriah Smith's from Jer: 31.3. T. 28. preached a Sern. at Northfield M. H. from Heb: 13.20.21. W. 29. preached a Sern. at B. Ellison's from Iſa: 3.10.11. T. 30. preached a Sern. at Chatham from Heb: 2.3. F. 1 of Oct. 1802. Went to Scotch Plains. S. 2. preached a Sern. at Samptown from 2 Cor: 13.5. & went to Aunt Smith's at Piſcataqua. Sabb: 3. preached 2 Sers. in Piſcataqua from Jn. 15.16 & 1 Jn. 4.8. M. 4. preached at Brunswick from Heb: 2.3. T. 5. went to Hopewell, attended ye: Philadelphia Aſsociation there & served as Moderator

Octr. & Decr. 1802

W. 6. in ye Evening I preached in ye meeting house to a crowded
solemn assembly from Heb: 13. 20. 21. T. 7. about 12 O'Clock finished
ye business of ye Association and dismissed them, an agreeable
time we had, and parted in peace, love & unity. In ye After-
-noon we returned to Col: Martins in N. Brunswick. F. 8. I
preached in Mr. Clark's meeting House from Eccl: 12. 13. 14.
S. 9. went to N. York. Sabb. 10. I preached 2 Serm. in Mr. Colliers M. H.
from Jno 5. 25. & Rev: 1. 5. M. 11. I preached my farewell Sermon to
them from 2 Tim: 4. 7. 8. T. 12. I preached my farewell Sermon
at Mr. Williams's M. H. from Titus 3. 8. W. 13. left N. York. T. 14 arri-
-ved at N. Port & set out for Providence in ye Afternoon and
arrived there Friday Evening, a long passage. S. 16. Sabb: 17. went
to Swansey to see & preach for Mr. Thompson who was taken with
bleeding at his mouth. I preached from Titus 2. 14. M. 18. went to
Petucket and preached from Jno 5. 25. T. 19. went to Boston and
by ye way was was taken ill, W. 20. went to Mr. Bradley's in
Andover. T. 21. arrived home very ill. Sabb. 24. preached
two Serm. from Jno 5. 25. thro' ye week following was confined
with illness. Sabb: 31. preached 2 Serm. from Isa: 63. 1. M. 1 of ~~Decr.~~ Nov. 1802
my disorder increased, and I was confined to my Cham-
-ber to ye first of Decr. which is to this day & have not been below
tho' feel comfortable & expect to go below when ye weather is
agreeable. T. 2 of Decr. from this day to ye first of Jany. 1803
mostly confined to my house, tho' went abroad some, my
disorder raged so from ye first of Novr. that I was not able
to preach till ye 2 of Jany. Sabb: 2 Jany. 1803. I preached one Sermon
from Jno 19. 5. M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6. F. 7. S. 8. Sabb: 9. preached 1 Sermon from
Jno 19. 5. & finished ye Sermon I begun ye Lords day before M. 10. T. 11.
W. 12. T. 13. F. 14. S. 15. Sabb: 16. preached one Sermon from Isa. 63. 1. M. 17. T. 18
W. 19. T. 20. F. 21. S. 22. Sabb. 23. preached 2 Serm. from Heb: 13. 13 & 16. M. 24. T. 25
W. 26. T. 27. F. 28. S. 29. Sabb. 30. preached 2 Serm. from Isa. 63. 1. which makes
five different Serm. I have preached of late from ye Text. M. 31. —

{ Feby 1803. }

T.1 of Feby 1803 W.2. T.3. F.4. S.5. Sabb: 6. It was so rainy that
I did not go out to preach on ye acct: of my Indisposition
M.7. T.8. W.9. T.10. F.11. S.12. Sabb:13 preached 2 Sers from Acts 15.9. M.14. T.15.
W.16. attended ye funeral of Mrs How w: died of a Consumption aged 42.
T.17. F.18. S.19. Sabb.20 preached 2 Sers from Job. 7.9. M.21. T.22. W.23. T.24
F.25. S.26. Sabb 27 preached 2 Sers from 1 Cor: 16.22. M.28. T.1 of March 1803. W.2
T.3. F.4. attended ye funeral of Jno Wilson's Child S.5. Sabb: 6. preached
2 Sers from Gal: 5.6. M.7. T.8. W.9. T.10. F.11. S.12. Sabb: 13. preached 2 Sers
from Matt: 25.10. M.14. T.15. W.16. T.17. F.18. S.19. Sabb.20 preached 2 Sers
from Isa: 8.20. M.21. T.22. W.23. T.24. F.25. S.26. Sabb.27. preached 2
Sers from Luke 8.6 & 8. M.28. T.29. W.30. T.31. Fr.1 of April 1803
S.2. Sabb.3. preached 2 Sers from Psa. 119.88. & Luke. 19.38. M.4.
T.5. W.6. T.7 preached 2 Sers from Deu. 30.15. & Daniel. 6.18. F.8. S.9. Sabb:10
preached 2 Sers from Col: 3.1. This day Mrs Perkins was buried a mem-
ber of our Church, I could not attend ye funeral on ye Acct. of
weakness & indisposition. M.11. T.12. W.13. T.14. F.15. S.16. Sabb: 17
preached 2 Sers from Psa. 46.1. M.18. T.19. W.20. T.21. F.22. S.23. Sabb.24
preached 2 Sers from Acts. 7.37. M.25. T.26. W.27. Attended ye
funeral of Mr. Appleton's Child aged 2 Years & 8 months
T.28. F.29. S.30. Sabb. 1 of May 1803. preached 2 Sers from Matt
12.35. M.2. Jon.n and Rebecca set out for Northumberland to
visit their Brother. T.3. W.4. T.5. F.6. S.7. Sabb: 8. preached 2 Sers
from Matt: 12.35. M.9. T.10. W.11. T.12. F.13. Preparatory before ye Sacrament
Mr. Titcomb from Portland, preached, who also preached 2
Sers on Lords Day & Administred ye Sacrament of ye Supper.
M.16. T.17. W.18. attended ye funeral of Jonas Lufkin's Child
aged 14 months died of Convulsion fit. T.19. F.20. S.21. Sabb.22
preached 2 Sers from Matt. 12.35. M.23. T.24. W.25. T.26. F.27. S.28. Sabb.29.
preached 2 more Sers from Matt: 12.35. M.30. T.31. W.1 of June went to
Boston & returned by way of Salem thro' Beverly to Ipswich
F.3. S.4 went home. Sabb.5. preached 2 Sers from Rom. 3.2
N.B. W.9. I attended ye funeral of Joshua Page's Child aged 19 months.

June 6. 1803

M. 6. T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. F. 10. S. 11. Sabb: 12. preached 2 Ser:s from Gen: 4. 7. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17. S. 18. Sabb: 19. preached 2 Ser:s more from Gen. 4. 7. M. 20. T. 21. W. 22. T. 23. F. 24. S. 25. attended ye funeral of Enoch Bradley's Child aged 8 Days died of Fits. Sabb 26. preached one Sermon from Isa. 8. 1. M. 27. T. 28. W. 29. T. 30. F. 1 of July 1803. S. 2. Sabb 3 preached 2 Ser:s from Isa. 8. 1. M. 4. T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. S. 9. Sabb. 10 preached 2 Ser:s from Luke 14. 16. 17. M. 11. T. 12. W. 13. T. 14. F. 15. S. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Ser:s from Matt: 5. 20. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20. T. 21. F. 22. – attended funeral of Mrs. Merrill S. 23. Sabb. 24. preached 2 Ser:s Prov: 15. 32. M. 25. attended ye funeral of Wms Child who died of Fits, aged 16 Mo. & 15 Days. T. 26. W. 27. T. 28. F. 29. S. 30 Sabb: 31. preached 2 Ser:s from Jn 12. 47. M. 1 of Aug: 1803. T. 2. attended Daniel Chase's funeral & preached from Isa: 9. 6. He died of a Cancer aged 44. W. 3. T. 4. F. 5. *attended ye funeral of Oliver Martin's Child aged one Day. S. 6. Sabb: 7 preached 2 Ser:s from 2 Pet: 1. 13. 14. M. 8. T. 9

* attended ye funeral of Martin's Child instead of Friday. W. 10. T. 11. F. 12. S. 13 Sabb. 14. preached 2 Ser:s from 1 Cor: 15. 58. M. 15. attended the funeral of Moses Bly's Daughter aged 22 died of ye Canker Rash. T. 16 W. 17. T. 18. F. 19. Mr. Ambrose preached a preparatory Sermon before ye Sacrament. after Sermon I attended ye funeral of Jn. Hendrick's Child aged 14 Months died of ye Mortification. S. 20. Sabb: 21 preached 2 Ser:s from Micah. 6. 6. & Matt: 22. 11. M. 22. T. 23. Visited ye Womens Schools. W. 24. attended ye funeral of Tho:s Haynes' Child aged 13 Months died of ye Dysentary. T. 25. F. 26. S. 27. Sabb 28 preached 2 Ser:s from Prov: 4. 7. M. 29. T. 30 attend ye funeral of Ephraim Chase's Child aged 1½ Year died of ye Dysentary. W. 31. T. 1 of Sept: 1803 attended ye funeral of Abner Hindrick's Child aged 5 Months died of Dysentary. F. 2. S. 3 attended ye funeral of Ephraim Chase's Child died of ye Dysentary aged 3½ Years old S. 4 preached 2 Ser:s from Prov 4. 7. after which attend ye funeral of Ld. Tolensbee and Joseph Ayer's Child both died of ye Dysentary one aged 30 and ye other about 8 or 9. M. 5. Set out for Providence

and arrived there ye. 6. W. 7. attended ye. Commencement, T. 8. met
with ye. Corporation of ye. College. F. 9. S. 10. visited some of my good
Friends Sabb. 11. preached 2 Serms. from Matt: 5.20. M. 12 went to Randolph
to ye. Association. T. 13. preached from Pro: 4.7. Attended ye. business
of ye. Association till Wednesday 1 O'Clock. when we finished, and
after Dinner went to Capt. Marshall's in Boston. Th: 15. went home
F. 16. attended ye. funeral of Daniel Ayer's Wife aged about 60 S. 17. Sabb
18 preached 2 Sermons from. 1 Thes: 4.14. M. 19. attended ye. funeral of
Elder Saml. Harriman & preached his funeral Sermon in ye. Baptist
Meeting House at Rowley from Psa. 37.37. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. F. 23.
S. 24. Sabb. 25. preached 2 Serms. from Jno 3.19. M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. T. 29. attended
ye. funeral of Justin Kent's Child aged 19 months, died of ye. Dysentary. F. 30
S. 1. attended ye. funeral of Daniel Tucker's Child age 12 months & 10 Days
died of ye. Dysentary, after Wch ye. same Afternoon attended ye. funeral
of Barber Whyman aged 39. died of a Consumption. Sabb: 2 of Octr.
1803. preached 2 Serms. from. 1. Cor. 14. 8. M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6. F. 7 attended ye. funeral
of Mr. Eaton's Child aged 2½ years died of ye. Dysentary. S. 8. Sabb. 9 preached
2 Serms. from Prov. 15. 29. M. 10. T. 11. W. 12. T. 13. F. 14. Attended ye. funeral of James
Palmer's Child aged 1 year 6 months died of inward Infirmities & something of
ye. Dysentary. S. 15. Sabb. 16. preached 2 Serms. from Heb: 2.9. M. 17. T. 18. Set out
for Boston. W. 19. T. 20. in Boston. F. 21. Went to Beverly and preached
ye. Evening at Capt. Giles's from Jno 4.4. S. 22. in Beverly. Sabb: 23. preached
two Serms. in ye. Baptist M. House from Psa. 97.1. Heb: 2.9. M. 24. preached a
Lecture at Mr. Appleton's in Ipswich from Prov: 15. 29. T. 25. went home
W. 26. T. 27. F. 28. S. 29. Sabb: 30. preached 2 Serms. from Heb: 11.4. & 1 Pet: 2.25.
M. 31. T. 1 of Novr. 1803. W. 2. attended ye. funeral of Jno Haynes, aged 43.
T. 3. F. 4. S. 5. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Serms. from Jno 3.30. M. 7. T. 8. W. 9. T. 10.
F. 11. S. 12. Sabb. 13. preached 2. Serms. from 1. Jno 5.12. M. 14. T. 15. W. 16. T. 17. F. 18
S. 19. Sabb. 20 preached 2 Serms. from Jno 8.58. M. 21. T. 22. W. 23. T. 24. F. 25. S. 26 attended
ye. funeral of Moses Harriman's Child aged 6 yrs died of a putrid Fever
Sabb. 27. preached 2. Serms. from Psa. 51. 17. M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. T. 1 of Decr. 1803. It being
a Day of public Thanksgiving preached a Sermon from Psa. 144. 15. F. 2. S. 3.
Sabb: 4. preached 2 Serms. from Psa. 144. 12. M. 5. T. 6. preached a Ser: [illegible]
Green's from Psa. 71. 18. W. 7. T. 8. F. 9. Sat: 10. Sabb. 11. preached 2 Sermons

from Prov: 17.6. M.12. attended y: funeral of Lt: Stephen Webster aged 73 died of a Mortification. T.13. preached a Lecture at Jonathan Hunkins from ~~Rev~~ Lamentations 3.26. W.14. T.15. F.16. S.17. Sabb: 18 I preached 2 Ser:s from Lamentations 3.24. M.19. T.20. W.21. T.22. F.23. S.24 Sabb.25 preached 2 Ser:s from Luke 2.10 M.26. T.27. W.28. T.29. F.30. S.31. Sabb: 1.1804. preached 2 Ser:s from Luke 1.78 M.2. T.3 Went to Boston lodged at Capt: Josiah Bacon's. W.4. preached a Lecture in Dr: Baldwin's M.H. from Luke 1.78. T.5. F.6. returned home. S.7. Sabb. 8. preached 2. Sermons from Eph: 2.4 & 10. M.9. T.10. W.11. T.12. F.13. S.14. Sabb.15. preached 2. Ser:s from Prov: 13.6.7. M.16. T.17. W.18. T.19. F.20. S.21. Sabb:22. preached 2 Sermons from Luke 5.26. M.23. had y: Rheumatism in my Ancle. T.24. W.25. T.26. F.27. S.28. Sabb:29. preached 2 Ser:s from 2 Cor: 5.21. M.30. T.31. preached a Lecture at Elijah Carleton's from 2 Cor. 5.21. W: 1 of Feb.y 1804. T.2. F.3. S.4. ~~[illegible]~~ Sabb.5. preached 2 Ser:s from Eph: 3.8. M.6. T.7. W.8. T.9. F.10. S.11. Sabb.12 preached 2 Ser:s from Esther 5.13. M.13. T.14. W.15. T.16. F.17. S.18. Sabb.19. preached two Ser:s from Esther 4.14. M.20. T.21. W.22. T.23. F.24. S.25. Sabb:26 preached 2 Ser:s from Col: 3.1. M.27. T.28. W.29. T.1. of March 1804. F.2. S.3. Sabb.4. I was very unwell, and desired Elias Smith w:o was in Town, to supply my Pulpit w:o accordingly did. M.5. T.6. W.7. T.8. F.9. S.10. Sabb: 11. preached 2 Sermons from Gal: 6.10. M.12. T.13. W.14. T.15. F.16. S.17 Sabb: 18. preached 2 Ser:s from Deu: 4.2. M.19. T.20. W.21. T.22. F.23. S.24 Sabb.25. preached 2 Ser:s from Psa. 122.6. and then attended y: funeral of Mr: Choice's Child aged 11 ~~weeks~~ months died of y: Lung Fever. M.26. T.27. W.28. T.29. F.30. S.31. Sabb: 1 of April 1804 preached 2 Ser:s from Prov: 8.32. M.2. T.3. W.4. T.5. being public Fast preached 2 Ser:s from Isa. 62.1. And then attended y: funeral of Nat: Bradley aged [illegible] died of a Mortification F.6. S.7. Sabb: 8. preached 2. Ser:s from Rom. 8.28. M.9. T.10. W.11. T.12. F.13. S.14. Sabb 15. preached 2 Ser:s from Rom: 8.31. M.16. T.17. W.18. T.19. F.20. S.21. Sabb.22. preached 2 Ser:s from Rev: 3.18. M.23. T.24. W.25. T.26. F.27. S.28. Sabb: 29. preached 2 more Ser:s from Rev. 3.18 and finished y: Subject. M.30. T.1 of ~~April~~ May 1804. W.2. T.3. F.4. S.5. Sabb. 6. preached 2 Sermons from Phi: 3.8. M.7. T.8. W.9. T.10. F.11. S.12. Sabb.13. preached 2 Ser:s from Col: 3.15. M.14. T.15. W.16. T.17. F.18 preached a preparatory Ser:n befor y: Sacrament from Phil. 3.16. S.19. Sabb 20. preached 2 Ser:s from 1 Cor: 5.7. M.21. T.22. W.23. T.24. F.25. set out for Bos: y: night lodged at Mr: Holt's in N: Boston. Sabb:27. preached in y: forenoon in Dr: Baldwin's M.H: from Isa. 62. 1. and in y: Evening from [illegible] 1804.

M. 28. T. 29. W. 30. attending to ye Missionary Society's Affairs
and ye affairs of ye Baptist Education Fund. T. 31. Went to
Haverhill. F. 1 of June 1804. S. 2. Sabb. 3 preached one Ser. from
Jno. 6.40. Rev. Sylvanus Boardman preached in ye Afternoon. M. 4.
T. 5. W. 6. T. 7. F. 8. S. 9. Sabb. 10. preached 2 Sers. from John. 6.40. M. 11.
T. 12. W. 13. T. 14. F. 15. S. 16. Sabb. 17. preached 2 Sers. from Jno. 6.40. and finish-
ed ye Subject, having preached 5 Sers. from ye Text. M. 18. T. 19. W. 20.
T. 21. F. 22. S. 23. Sabb. 24. preached 2 Sers. from Zech: 12.10. M. 25. T. 26. W. 27.
attended ye funeral of Jeremiah Fitts aged 55. died of an injury of ye
Spinal marrow in ye Back bone. T. 28. F. 29. S. 30. Sabb: 1 of June 1804.
preached 2 Sers. from Ex: 14.13. M. 2. T. 3. W. 4. T. 5. F. 6. S. 7. Sabb: 8. preach'd
2 Sers. one from Ex: 14.13 & ye other from 1 Thess: 5.15. M. 9. T. 10. W. 11. attended Sam:
Frask's funeral died of a decay aged 85. T. 12. F. 13. S. 14. Sabb. 15. preached 2
Sers. from 2 Tim. 2.25. the first part of ye Text. M. 16. T. 17. W. 18. T. 19. F. 20.
S. 21. attended ye funeral of Daniel Webb who hung himself. Sabb. 22.
preached 2 Sers. from 2 Tim: 2.25. M. 23. T. 24. W. 25. T. 26. F. 27. S. 28. Sabb. 29.
preached 2 Sers. from Acts. 5.38.39. M. 30. T. 31. W. 1 of Aug. 1804. T. 2. F. 3.
S. 4. Sabb: 5. preached 2 Sers. from Acts. 5.31. M. 6. T. 7. W. 8. T. 9. F. 10. S. 11. Sabb. 12.
preached 2 Sers. from Isa. 45.2.3. M. 13. T. 14. W. 15. T. 16. F. 17. preached a
preparatory Ser. from Psa: 92.14. after which I baptized Wid.
Abigail Hunkins aged about 84 years. S. 18. Sabb: 19. preached
2 Sermons from Psa. 92.13. & 1 Cor: 11.25. took Abigail Hunkins in
ye Church and administred ye Lord's Supper. M. 20. T. 21. W. 22. T. [illegible]
F. 24. S. 25. Sabb. 26 preached 2 Sers. from Jno. 3.18. M. 27. T. 28. W. 29.
T. 30. married Mr. George to Miss Simons. F. 31. S. 1 of Sept. 1804. Sabb.
2. preached 2 Sers. from Jno. 3.18 & Rom: 8.31. M. 3. went to Attleborough
T. 4. Went to Providence. W. 5. attended ye Commencement. T. 6.
met wth ye Corporation of ye College. F. 7. S. 8. Sabb. 9. preached 1
Ser. in ye Baptist M. H. in Providence from Jno. 3.18. in ye the
afternoon Mr. Gano preached a funeral Ser. for young Mr.
Homes who died ye Friday before. M. 10. Went to Boston. T. 11. attended
ye Baptist association in Boston. W. 12. T. 13. F. 14. went home. S. 15.
Sabb. 16. preached 2 Sers. from Jno. 3.3. M. 17. T. 18. W. 19. T. 20. F. 21. S. 22.

Septr. 23. 1804.

Sabb. 23. preached 2 Sers: from Dan: 6. 5. M. 24. T. 25. W. 26. T. 27
Fr. 28. S. 29. Sabb: 30. preached 2. Sers: from Matt: 28. 18. M. 1. of Octr 1804.
T. 2. attended ye: concert of prayer. W. 3. T. 4. Fr. 5. attended ye: funeral of
Joseph Holland aged 49 died of a mortification. S. 6. Sabb. 7. preached
two Sers: from Lam. 3. 24. M. 8. T. 9. W. 10. T. 11. Fr. 12. S. 13. Sabb: 14.
preached 2 Sers: from Rev: 1. 8. M. 15. Tues: 16. attended ye: funeral
of Widow Smiley died of ye: Dysentary aged 75 yrs. W. 17. attended ye: fune-
-ral of Dudly Bradley's Child still born. T. 18. Fr. 19. S. 20. Sabb. 21. Rom:
14. 11. M. 22. T. 23. W. 24. T. 25. Fr. 26. [illegible] went to Salem N. H. S. 27.
went to Widow Hemphill's in Windham. Sabb. 28. preached two
Sers: in ye: New Meeting House in Windham from Rom. 8. 31. &
Rom 14. 11. M: returned home. T. 30. W. 31. T. 1 of Novr: 1804. Fr. 2. S. 3.
Sabb: 4. preached 2 Sers: from Phil. 2. 2. & Matt. 7. 13. 14. M. 5. T. 6. W. 7. T. 8.
the 3 last Day. T. W. T. Daniel Silver was cutting my Winter Wood.
F. 9. S. 10. Sabb: 11. preached 2 Sers: from Luke 11. 9. M. 12. T. 13. W. 14. T. 15. Fr. 16
preached preparatory Lecture from 1. Pet. 2. 7. S. 17. Sabb. 18. preached
2. Sers: from Jno. 10. 28. & Psa. 116. 7. & then administred ye: Sacrament of ye:
Lords Supper. M. 19. T. 20. W. 21. T. 22. Fr. 23. S. 24. Sabb: 25. preached 2 Sers: from
Jno. 7. 37. M. 26. T. 27. W. 28. attended ye: funeral of Deacon Wm: Smiley
aged 56. died of a Consumption. T. 29. preached a Thanksgiving Sermon
from Psa: 95. 7. Fr. 30. S. 1 of December 1804. Sabb. 2 preached 2 funeral
Sers: from Psa. 116. 15. on ye: Acct. of Deacon Wm: Smiley. M. 3. T. 4. W. 5. T. 6. Fr. 7
S. 8. Sabb: 9. preached 2. Sers: from Acts 17. 11. M. 10. T. 11. W. 12. T. 13. Fr. 14. S. 15.
Mr: Daniel Silver killed my Shote, weighed 110 lb. Sabb. 16. preached
two Sers: from Heb: 12. 25. M. 17. T. 18. W. 19. T. 20. Fr. 21. S. 22. Sabb: 23. preached
2 Sers: from 1 Cor. 2. 12. M. 24. T. 25. W. 26. T. 27. Fr. 28. S. 29. Sabb: 30. preached 2 Sers:
from Rom. 10. 16. M. 31. T. 1 of Jany: 1805. W. 2. T. 3. Fr. 4 S. 5. Sabb: 6. preached
two Sers: from Jno. 12. 35. M. 7. T. 8. W. 9. attended ye: Ordination of
Mr Lucius Bolles in Salem and gave ye: charge. T. 10. married
Emerson. Fr. 11. S: 12. attended ye: funeral of Mrs: Hazelton aged 84
Sabb: 13. preached 2 Sermons from Jno. 12. 24. M. 14. T. 15.

Rebecca Smith my Mother died ye: 5th of Nov: 1788.

Recipe for making Black Ball.

Take one pound of Beeswax, one pound and an half Babery Tallow to a Quart of Lamblack, a very little Roſin

Feby: 21. 1802. My young Cow calved.

May. 15. 1802 My Young Cow took Taurus

June. 10th/11. Do planted Beens & sowed Carriot Seed

June 12. Do Sent my Calf to pasture. wch: was calved Feby: 21. 1802,

April. 5. My two Shotes were prized, killed ym ye: 5th of Jany: 180
by ye: Stilyards they weighed one 211 lb. and ye: other 256 lb.

Feby: 27. 1803 my Young Cow calved & took Taurus April 19. 1803 & agn: ye: latter part of May. March 24. 1804. My Cow calved. May ye 5. 1804 She took Taurus — May 12 1804 my Heifer calved & took Taurus 24 of July. 1804

hofin

4
:1803

4
5.1804
804

Chaplain Smith's
List of
Major Generals. Brigade Chaplains &c

Gen. Gates Army Orders.

Burgoyne's Surrender.

Articles of Capitulation.

J. S.

1777.

These Army Orders. issued by Gen. Gates, form a most important part of the history of the American War. They are published in full in Guild. Chaplain Smith. pages 206-224.

The list of Brigadier Chaplains Aug. 17. 1778, is published on pages 191-2.

An account of Burgoyne's Surrender is given in Smith's diary. See pages 222-3.

Chaplain Hezekiah Smith's
List of
Major Generals, Brigadier Chaplains, &c
in the
American Army, Aug. 17, 1778.

Gen. Gates' Army Orders, Oct. 17, 1777

Burgoyne's Surrender, " "

Articles of Capitulation, "

Exhibited at the

Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, 1876.
Loan Exhibition of Gaspee Chapter, D.A.R., 1892.

Loaned by

Mrs. Reuben A. Guild

y. second Assistant & offer a Thanksgiving & deliver a Discourse Suitable to y. Occasion.

A List of y. Generals & Brigade Majors. Aug.t y. 17. 1778.

Maj: Generals

Charles Lee.
Philip Schuyler.
Israel Putnam.
Horatio Gates.
William Heath.
John Sullivan.
Nathaniel Green.
Wm. E. of Sterling.
Thomas Mifflin.
Arthur St. Clair.
Benj: Lincoln.
Bend.t Arnold.
M. De la Fayette.
B. De Kalb.
Robert How.
A. Mc. Dougall.

Number. 16.

Brigadier Generals

William Thompson.
John Nixon.
S. H. Parsons.
James Clinton.
Charles Gadson.
Wm. Moultria.
L. Mc. Intosh.
Wm. Maxwell.
Wm. Smallwood.
Henry Knox.
Enoch Poor.
John Glover.
A. Wayne.
John Patterson.
J. M. Varnum.
Peter Mulenburg.
Wm. Woodford.
Edward Hand.
Charles Scott.
Du Portail.

Number. 21.

Brigade Majors

Berryan.
Porterfield.
Minnis.
Johnson.
Hitchcock.
Mc. Cormick.
Popham.
Humphrey.
Alden.
Harwood.
Haskell.
Banister.
Marshall.

Number. 13.

Chaplains in y. Army.

Boyd. N. Carolina.
Balmain. Virginia
Griffith. Do
Hurt. Do
Montgomery } Maryland
Armstrong.
Blackwell. } Pensyl.a
Rogers.
Hunter - N. Jersey.
Gano. N. York.
Dwight - Connecticut

Brig: Chaplains in y. Army

Ellis. Connecticut
Thompson. Rhode Island
Hitchcock. } Massachusetts
Smith.
Avery.
Vanhorn.
Evans. New Hampshire
Jones
Mc. Whorter. Artillery.
Miller Chap.n to y. German Troops

Number. 21.

Gen. Washington's Orders Head Qrs. Fredericksburgh Octr. 31. 1778.

Purity of Morals being ye: only sure Foundation of publick Happiness in any Country & highly conducive to render Subordination & Success in ye: Army, it will be well worthy ye: Emulation of Officers of every Rank & Class to encourage it both by Influence & Example, and ye: Penalties of Authority, it is painful to see many shameful Instances of Riot & Licentiousness among us, the wanton Practice of Swearing has risen to a most disgusting Height a regard to Decency sh: conspire wth: a Sense of Morality to banish a Vice productive of neither Advantage or Pleasure, the frequent Robe which have lately prevailed in ye: Vicinity of Camp are truly alarming & demands ye: most vigilant Exertions to detect ye Perpetrators & bring ym: to ye: severest Punishment. ——

Gen. Nixon's Brigade Orders. Second Hill New Millford. Octr. 31. 1778.

Gentlemen Officers & Soldiers. As ye: Fortune of War has called us into many Places & amongst Inhabitants of various Dispositions, as well as those of different Nations, since ye: Commencement of ye present unhappy War, I sh.d be wanting in ye: acknowledged Respect, due to yr: Characters, was I to omit giving ye Information of ye great Pleasure & peculiar Satisfaction wc: yr uniform Conduct has afforded me; in bravery Dangers & enduring Hardships & a determined firmness of Mind, wc. wd. have done Honour even to famed Romans; especially wn: complicated Distresses would have driven any Soldiers into unlawful Depredations, whose greatness of Mind and tender Feelings of Soul, with a just Sense of Military Honor, had not been ye: governing Principles of yr: Conduct. The Inhabitants amongst whom Providence has cast us, from Time to Time, not only revere: but applaud & respect us. Those whose Fears have been raised, from ye: Misconduct of some, and were grieved at our first entering amongst ym:, have by yr: good Behaviour, had yr: Prejudices removed, & have expressed much Sorrow at our leaving ym: for wc: you are ever to be esteemed & respected, in doing Honour to yrselves, yr: Commanders & yr: Country. We are now marching Eastward, thro a Country, ye: Inhabitants of wc: appear to be very courteous & friendly. And perhaps may soon enter ye: State to wc: we belong I flatter myself my Fellow Soldiers, yt: yu: will still distinguish yrselves, by ye: same noble Conduct, in behaving towards ye: Inhabitants like Gentlemen — destroying none of yr: Property nor insulting yr: Persons, to give ym: ye: most striking Proofs, yt yu: act upon Principles with a benevolent Disposition, & as Friends to ye: [illegible] of yr: Country ——

[illegible] Inhabitants of ye infamous Plundering & Depredation [illegible] Report & Letters of his Orders [illegible] Marauders [illegible] ye Army since his Arrival on ye Ground to multiply ye Calamities of our unfortunate Country Men who have been driven from yr peacable Dwellings by a Savage Enemy: The very Soldiers who are paid to protect ym and whom Duty, Humanity, Principle Shd influence to treat ym with Tenderness and Compassion, plunder and rob them of ye Articles they have left, in a manner which reflects dishonour on our Arms & disgrace human Nature. The first Person convicted of Marauding, must expect to suffer Death, and in future, all Passes are to be issued from Head Quarters only. — Genl. Gates's Orders.

Head Quarters near Still Water Sept. 13th 1777.

Genl. Gates's Orders. The Genl. is exceedingly earnest in desiring ye Officers of every Corps, to be very exact in keeping ye Men within their own Encampments. The Enemy defeated & disgraced at Bennington, disappointed & vexed at ye unprosperous State of yr Affairs may think by one rash Stroke to recover what they have lost, And like desperate Gamesters, hazzard all upon one throw: To defeat ym is to finish ye War in this Department: Great Honour & Renown will be given to this Army: Shd we by ye Blessing of divine Providence, atchieve so glorious a Victory. The Plunder of all ye Enemies Baggage, Camp and Artillery, must be the inevitable Consequence of yr overthrow: but these are triffling Rewards in Comparison to ye Praises of a greatful Country; the Happiness of a People born free, And ye Blessings of Liberty entailed upon yr Posterity — These are ye noble Motives yt will inspire every Officer and Soldier in this Army, with the Resolution to live Victorious or to die free. —

Head Quarters Camp in Advance Still Water Sept. 16th 1777.

[illegible] with ye gallant Appearance of ye Troops this Morning, the [illegible] satisfied they mean to beat ye Enemy — By the best Intelligence from Gen: Burgoyne's Army it [illegible] clear they [illegible] [illegible] marching this Day: When ye Gen: [illegible] they continue ye March, He will Order ye Tents to be struck & the Baggage to be loaded. But ye Army may rely upon it, that He will not abandon this Camp untill they submit to be defeated by an Enemy in every Respect their Inferiors. This Order to be read to ye Camp. —

Gen. Gates's Orders.

Head Quarters Sepr: ye 18th 1777.

The Genl: gives his hearty and cordial Thanks to ye Officers and Soldiers of this Army for ye Spirited Appearance and victorious Determination which marked every Man's Countenance this Day: the much wished for opportunity of revenging the Injuries of our oppressed Country now presents itself: Let us embrace it and Hand in Hand discharge this pleasing Duty.- The Reward of Victory are Peace & Plenty, Domestick Happiness, And ye Blessing of our Wives & Children and succeeding Generations, whilst Confusion, Shame, and Disgrace and the Curses of Posterity attend Defeat — We will then victoriously Perish or live victorious.- The Commanding Officers of Regts: are called on, earnestly intreated and Commanded not to allow more than one Man to attend a Baggage Waggon as ye number which followed ye Baggage this Day might have changed ye State of ye Battle.

Head Quarters Bemuses Heights Sepr: 26 1777.

By ye Conduct of ye Enemy, by yr Embarrassed Circumstances and by ye desperate Situation of yr Affairs: It is evident they must endeavour by one rash Stroke, to regain all they have lost, that failing yr utter Ruin is inevitable. The Genl: therefor intreats his gallant Army yt they with exactness of their Discipline, by yr Alertness to fly to ye Arms on all Occasions particular by ye Caution not to be surprized, crown with Victory Almighty Providence if they deserve it will bless yr Labour

Head Quarters Bemus's Heights. Sept: 28th 1777. —

The Gen: intreats ye Troops will if possible double yr deligence the Enemy are at yr last Shift, & nothing but neglect & Supineness on our Part can repair yr shattered Fortune. Gen. Gates's Orders.

Brigade Orders. Octr 4th 1777. by Genl: Nixon.

The General being sensible from all ye Movements of the Enemy yt a very obstinate & bloody Engagement will soon take place, upon ye Issue of which, ye State of Thousands, if not of America depends, and as ye Success of our Arms, together with ye Valour and Bravery of our Troops, depends upon ye Blessing of ye most High God. He cannot but be astonished & concerned to see so many of ye Troops under his Command, neglecting yr Duty in publicly attending Prayers at a Place assigned for ye Purpose, and at Times, so calculated, as not to interfere with other Duties. He hopes in future yt both Officers & Soldiers will give the strongest Evidence of yir Confidence in God, by Strictly attending religious Exercises Morning & Evening. —

The following is an Address delivered by Genl: Nixon to Col: Mays Regt: on ye 6th of Octr: 1777. Just before ye Time of yir Enlistment Expired in order to induce ym to tarry a few Days longer, and assist in ye compleat Conquest of Gen: Burgoyn's Army. – Gentlemen Officers & Soldiers — I heartily congratulate you upon ye late signal Success against our Enemies: The glorious Work is so favourably begun, yt it cannot fail of inspiring ye Friends of America with becoming Zeal & Fortitude to brave future Dangers, endure ye hardships of a Camp Life for a few Days, & assist in giving a finishing Stroke in a Conquest, which may insure ye Freedom & Happiness of America. Consider ye Fate, not only of your Friends, Families, States & Priviledges, but ye of an extensive Continent [illegible]-ing Millions, is now depending; & should we fail in completing ye glorious Conquest which is now begun, by Reason of the brave Militia leaving us at this critical Juncture, it must give them such painful Sensations, that their very peaceful Habitations would become Dwellings of restless Anxiety, & ye very Friends & Relations, would be ready to blame them, for ye loss of ye Priviledges, and ye Fall of a new political World. — Gentlemen be persuaded to adopt ye excellent Scriptural Expression in Nehemiah. "Shall such a Man as I flee, I will not go": only assist us a few Days longer, you shall then be dismissed with Honour You will have ye Thanks of ye Generals & ye Applause of your Country. —

Notwithstanding ye above Spirited Address ye whole Regt. left our Army ye very ~~day~~ beginning of ye Week in which Gen: Burgoyne surrendered excepting ye Col & Major of ye Regt.

Head Quarters Saratoga. Octr. 12th: 1777. Gen: Gates's Orders.

The General sees so many scandalous & mean Transactions com-mitted, who seek more after Plunder than ye honour of doing their Duty in a Soldier like and becoming Manner, yt He is obliged to declare his unalterable Resolution to have ye first Person who shall hereafter be detected Pillageing ye Baggage and Stores taken from ye Enemy tryed & punished with ye utmost Severity of ye military Law. Officers who know their Duty & have virtue to practice it, will not be seeking Plunder when they ought to be doing their best Service in ye Field. It is only the worthless & pilfering that are so truly infamous. For ye future all Plunder from ye Enemy is to be delivered to Lieut: Col: Hay Dep: Q. M. G. who is to give a Receipt for ye same, and after three Days public Notice in Genl: Orders, it shall be sold by Auction in ye most centrical Place in ye Rear of the Army, And ye Money for which ye Plunder is sold shall be properly and [illegible] divided to such Persons as in ye impartial Judgment of the Gen[illegible]

[illegible]tle to receive a share when there is a sum sufficient to divide amongst ye: non Commissioned Officers & Soldiers of ye: whole Army they may be assured of each having their just Quota. —

Head Quarters Saratoga Octr: 13. 1777. Gen: Gates's Orders

The Disappointment & Vexation of Gen: Burgoyne, at ye: frequent Defeats of his Army must have reduced his Army to despair and himself to a Situation of Mind yt: often produces a desperate attempt, ye: Rage excited by such Calamitous Circumstances must be watched with Care — The Army confiding in ye: Justice of their Cause and ye: goodness of Providence, need only to guard against a surprise, if they are not wanting to themselves they may have Confidence that a few Days will finish the Campaign. — The Genl: therefore intreats every Officer and Soldier under his Command to be ready to fly to their Arms at a Moments Warning. No Persons whatsoever should upon any Account, duty excepted Straggle one Yard from Post but be continually ready to face ye: Enemy, should rashness & Despair provoke them once more to try ye: fortune of War —

Head Quarters Saratoga Octr: 17. 1777.

Genl: Gates's Orders. The Brigades to be under Arms at their several Encampments exactly at nine o'Clock. The Regement of Rifle Men under Col: Morgan & ye: Corps of Light Infantry under Maj: Dearborn to be ready when ordered to take possession of ye: Enemy's Lines, Posts & Redoubts, the commanding Officers of those Troops are to be particularly attentive to ye: Soldierlike & good Behaviour of ye: Men. The Enemies of ye: United States have propagated an Opinion among ye: british & German Troops, yt: ye: Americans are Barbarians, who pay no regard to ye: Faith of Treaties & whose sole view, is rapine & Plunder. From ye: preceeding glorious Behaviour of ye: Army. The Gen. is convinced yt: not an Officer or Soldier under his Command will suffer ye: smallest Infringement of ye: Convention which their Gen. has pledged his honor, shall not in any the least Degree be invaded. — Let ye: British Army, Let Germany, Let Europe and all the World know, yt: ye: Troops of ye: united States, are not only great in Arms but yt: they are as tenacious of their honor & plighted Public Faith.

as any of ye moſt polished Nations under ye Sun. The Man [illegible] of stealing ye ſmalleſt Article from any of ye Priſoners either in their Quarters or upon their March must expect to be tryed by a general Court Martial, & if convicted ſuffer Death.

Saratoga October 17. 1777.

British Troops by Capitulation	2442
Foreigners	2198
Sent to Canada	1100
Staff	12
Sick and wounded	528
Prisoners of War	400
Deserters	300
Loſt at Bennington	1220
Killed between 17 of Sept. & 7th Inst.	600
	8800
At Ticonderoga	413
	9213

Braſs Cannon taken in ye Field & Action two of 24 Pounders four of 12 Pounders. Eighteen of 6 Pounders and four of 3 Pounders, Five Braſs Royals, and two Eight Inch Mortars Braſs. Implements and Stores Compleat for ye above. —5000 Stands of Arms. A Number of Ammunition Waggons, Harneſses compleat. 400 Setts of Harneſses — Mr. Burgoyne & three of his Officers were Members of Parliment. — The above is an Account of ye Deſtruction of Gen. Burgoynes Army. &c.

The Articles of Convention between Lieut. Genl. Burgoyne and Major Genl. Gates.

1. The Troops under Lieut. Genl. Burgoyne to march out of their Camp with ye Honours of War and the Artillery

ye Entrenchments to ye Verge of ye River where ye old Fort Stood, where ye Arms & Artillery are to be left, ye Arms to be piled by Word of Command from their own Officers.—

2. A free Paſsage to be granted to ye Army under Lieut: Genl: Burgoyne to great Britain upon Condition of not ſerving again in North America during ye preſent Conteſt And ye Port of Boſton is Aſsigned for ye Entry of Tranſports to receive ye Troops, whenever Gen. How shall order.

3. Should any Cartel take Place by which ye Army under Lieut: Gen. Burgoyne or any Part of it may be exchanged, the foregoing Articles to be void as far as ſuch exchange ſhall be made.—

4th The Army under ye Command of Lieut Gen. Burgoyne to march to Maſsachuſetts-Bay by ye easiest, moſt expeditious and convenient Rout to be quartered in, near or as convenient as poſsible to Boſton, that ye march of ye Troops may not be delayed when Tranſports arrive to receive them.—

5th The Troops to be ſupplied on their march and during their being in Quarters with Proviſion by Gen. Gates's Order, at ye ſame rate of Rations as ye Troops of his own Army, And if poſsible ye Officers Horſes & Cattle to be ſupplied at ye Uſual rate.

6th All Officers to retain ye Carriages, Pack Horſes and other Cattle. And no Baggage to be moleſted or ſearched, Lieut. Gen. Burgoyne giving his Honour that there is no public Stores ſecreted therein. Maj: Gen. Gates will of course take ye most neceſsary Meaſures for ye due performance of this Article, ſhould any Carriages be wanting during ye march for ye tranſportation of Officers Baggage, there are if poſsible to be ſupplied by ye Country at ye uſual Rates.—

7th Upon ye march and during ye Time ye Army shall remain in Quarters in ye Massachusetts-Bay. The Officers are not as far as Circumstances will permit to be seperated from their Men. The Officers are to be quartered according to their Rank and not to be hindered from assembling their Men for roll calling and other Purposes of Regularity.–

8th: All Corps whatever of Gen. Burgoyne's Army whether composed of Sailors Battau Men, Artificers, Drivers, Independent Companys, Followers of ye Army of whatever Country shall be included in ye fullest Sense, and utmost extent of ye above Articles, and comprehended in every respect as British Subjects. 9th All Canadians and Persons belonging to ye Canadian [illegible] Establishment consisting of Sailors, Battau Men, Artificers, Drivers, Independent Companies and many other Followers of ye Army, who come under no particular Description are to be permitted to return there – They are to be conducted immediately by ye shortest Rout to ye first british Post on Lake George. They are to be supplied with Provision as other Troops, And are to be bound by ye same Condition of not serving during ye present Contest with North America.

10th. Passports to be immediately granted to ye Officers not exceeding ye Rank of a Capt. who shall be appointed by Lieut. Gen. Burgoyne to carry Dispatches to Sir William Howe, Sir Guy Carleton, and to great Britain by Way of New York. And Maj. Gen. Gates engages his publick Faith, that those Dispatches shall not be opened Those Officers are to set out immediately after receiving their Dispatches and are to travail by ye shortest Rout and in the most expeditious Manner.–

[illegible] ye Stay of ye Troops at ye Massachusetts-Bay Officers [illegible] be admitted on their Parole and are to be permitted to wear their Side Arms.

12th Should ye Army under Lieut. Gen. Burgoyne find it necessary to send for their Cloathing and other Baggage to Canada, there are to be Passports granted for that Purpose

13th These Articles are to be mutually signed & exchanged to-morrow Morning at Nine O'Clock, And ye [illegible] under Lieut. Gen. Burgoyne are to march off their Intrenchments at three O'Clock Afternoon. —

Camp Saratoga. Octr. ye 16. 1777

The following Extracts were taken from Maj: Peter Harwood's Journal.

Sept. ye 12th 1777. Three Miles North of Still Water, ye northern Army under Gen. Gates consisted of 6760 Rank & File fit for Duty 10123 accounted for.

Sept. 19th 1777. A battle was fought where we lost 61 Men 217 wounded 38 were missing.

Octr. ye 7th A Battle was fought it begun about 4 O'Clock and lasted till Night come on, we beat ye british Troops and took eight Pieces of Canon.

Octr. ye 8th We kept up a continual fireing. —

Octr. ye 10th It rained all Day, ye Enemy retreated to Saratoga in precepitate Manner, burnt ye Tents.

Octr. ye 11th We pursued ye Enemy to Saratoga where we found great Destruction amongst their Baggage Waggons.

Octr. ye 12th We crossed Fish Creek by Schuylers Mills in ye Fog, but finding ye whole Body of ye Enemy there. The Gen. ordered our Brigade back. —

Octr. ye 13th We kept up a continual popping with small Arms the Enemy fired a few Cannon.

Octr. ye 14th 15th & 16th We were agreeing on ye Articles of Capitulation.

Octr. ye 17th The Enemy marched out. in consequence of ye Capitulation. —

Gen. Waſhington's Orders, at Valley Forge May ye 2 177

The Commander in Chief directs ye divine ſervice be performed Every Sunday at 11 O'Clock in each Brigade where there is a Chaplain, thoſe who have not, to attend the Place of Worſhip neareſt them. It is expected ye Officers of all Ranks will by their Attendence ſet an Example to their [illegible] Men. — While we are performing ye Dutys of good Citizens & Soldiers we ought not to be inattentive to ye higher Dutys of Religion. To ye diſtinguiſhed Character of a Patriot it ſhd be our higheſt Glory to add ye more diſtinguiſhed Charater of a Chriſtian. The ſignal Inſtances of Providential Goodneſs which we have experienced and have almoſt crowned our Arms with compleat Succeſs demand from us in a peculiar manner ye warmeſt Returns of Gratitude and Piety to ye ſupreme Author of all good.

Gen. Waſhington's Orders of ye 5 of May 1778 —

General Orders. It hath pleaſed ye Almighty Ruler of ye Univerſe propitiouſly to defend ye Cauſe of ye united American States and finally by raiſing up for us a powerful Friend among ye Princes of ye Earth to eſtabliſh our Liberty and Independency upon laſting Foundation it becomes us to ſet apart a Day for gratefully acknowledging ye divine Goodneſs. As a Celebration of ye important Event which we owe to his benign Interpoſition, ye ſeveral Brigades to be aſſembled for this Purpoſe at 9 O'Clock tomorrow Morning when their Chaplains will communicate ye Intelligence contained in ye Poſtſcript of ye Penſilvania G

Composed to deliver
on
Gallows Hill
previous to the Execution
of
11 Criminals.

Aug 17. 1778

The Laws of Nations well supported and executed are ye: Sinews of civil Society, and the Bulwarks of Defence, against ye: gigantic Strides of Despottism & ye: horrid Infringements of Life, Liberty & Property.—

The undue Stretch of british Usurpation hath convulsed ye: whole Empire & dismembered America from that Kingdom; this gave rise to ye: present War, in which, Thousands have fought, bled and died: A War which could not have been carried on with any probable Success, had not ye: Army been governed by good Martial Laws to regulate ye: Conduct of those who compose it.

Punishment can by no means be the direct primary Design of Laws but is only secondary, and takes Place, when ye: immediate Design fails, viz, of preventing Evils and establishing, good, moral Conduct.

Laws without penal Sanctions, in the corrupt Age, Could answer no valuable Purpos And Penalties annexed to Laws, which nev take place upon Delinquents, would be onl a mere sound of Words; or stand as insignificant Cyphers, at which, ye: very Delinquents them would laugh, Hence appears ye: Necessity of enforcing Laws, by executing condign Punishment upon Offenders, agreeable to the annexed Penalties. This adds Dignity to Government, Establishes Authority, and prevents innumerable ~~[illegible]~~ Abuses & Violences which otherwise, would unavoidably take Place.

Deprive this numerous, reputable Army of ye: Rules & Regulations by which it is governed, and see what a Figure it would make: Instead of being a regular well formed Body of Men - Grand in their Movements - Terrible in Appearance to their Enemies, and honourable in ye: Eyes of the World; It would be irregular in its Movements - Despicable in Appearance to our Enemies, and censured by ye: World - weakned by Desertions & dispirited by Disobedience ye: Bane of all Armies & ye: Ruin of North America —

The Solemnity of ye: Occasion which has gathered ye: surrounding Spectators, exhibits ye: most affecting Sceane - A number of our Fellow Mortals who have been arraigned to ye: impartial Bar, before the Court, which has tried condemned & sentenced them to die this ignominious Death. And by ye Hand of Juſtice on Earth, are ſoon to be diſpatched to ye final Bar of Trial, in the inviſible World; where ye ſupreme Judge of all Worlds, will in ye moſt conſpicuous, ſolemn Manner, pronounce ye irrevocable, eternal Sentence from which there can be no appeal and of which there is no Repeal. —

This tragical Scene ought deeply to impreſs our Minds, and warn us of ye latent Snares, which an invidious, crafty Enemy has ſubtilly placed for ye Sons of Men! For Man alſo knoweth not his Time as ye Fiſhes that are taken in an evil Net, And as ye Birds yt are caught in ye Snare; ſo are ye Sons of Men ſnared in an evil Time when it falleth ſuddenly upon them" Eccl. 9.12. — The delay of Puniſhment ſhould never embolden or harden Sinners in Diſobedience, which appears to have been ye Caſe, by that pertinent Expreſsion in Eccl. 8.11. "Bec Sentence againſt an evil Work is not executed ſpeedily; therefore ye Heart of the Sons of Men is fully set in them to do evil."—

Sin, that Tyrant, which rules, in his Vast Dominions, with an unrelenting Hand of Cruelty & harraſses his Subjects, with unremitting Ardour, is ye occasion, of all ye diſtreſsing Calamities & Evils, which a righteous God, in Just Judgement, inflicts upon a ſinful World.— The Lord who ſits in Heaven has iſsued his royal Mandates againſt all Species of this horrid Monſter Sin on Earth; By which Swearing, Lying Blaſphemy, Uncleanneſs, Theft, Drunkenneſs and all ye Train of Impieties, which defile ye Land are expreſsly forbid, and unleſs repented of, will be attended with ye keeneſt Puniſhment, and ye most excruciating Pains, which ye penetrating Rays of divine Justice can poſsibly excite.

See to what Disobedience

has subjected those unhappy Men to whose Destiny, must excite the tender Feelings of Humanity, And Judge ye, yᵉ Fate of those who disobey yᵉ Gospel. "When yᵉ Lord Jesus shall be revealed from Heaven, with his mighty Angels, in flaming Fire, taking Vengeance on them yᵗ know not God & yᵗ obey not yᵉ Gospel of our Lord Jesus Xᵗ. 2. Thes: 1.7.8.

I now turn to you who have finished your Course, and just ready to take your final leave of this World, And I could wish that something might be spoken that ~~might~~ would prove as effectual to you as yᵉ Words spoken to yᵉ Thief upon yᵉ Cross were to him. Your Conduct thro' the various Stages of Life, God knows, before whom you will soon appear; that particular Part which has brought yᵒᵘ to this unhappy End has been determined by Men: yᵉ remaining Parts of which will be determined by yᵉ impartial Judge of all yᵉ Earth, who is thoroughly acquainted with all your secret as well as public Actions. As I have told you

so I tell you again, unleſs you are
bleſsed with Repentance towards God, and
Faith in our Lord Jeſus Christ, you will
die in your Sins, destitute of ye Love
of God in your Hearts which will
subject you to ye awful Denunciation
"If any Man love not ye Lord Jeſus Xt. let
him be Anathama Maranatha- The
Compaſsionate Saviour who had Mercy
upon ye Thief when on ye Croſs just
before his exit; is now able to wash
you in ye Laver of Regeneration & renew
you by ye holy Ghost, which is abſolu
-tely neceſsary, in order to enter into ye
Kingdom of God. I will repeat his own
Words: "Verily Verily I say unto thee, Except
a Man be born again, he cannot see
ye Kingdom of God". The Enmity of your
Hearts against God cannot be subdued
unleſs you are created anew in Christ
Jeſus: [illegible] Because ye Carnal Mind is Enmity
agt. God: but it is not subject to ye Law of
God, neither indeed can be". But not
to enlarge; my Hearts desire and Prayer
to ~~ye Lord~~ God is, yt He would be merciful

to your unrighteousness and remember your Sins & Iniquities no more.

I now commend you to God and the Word of his Grace which ~~[illegible]~~ is able to make you wise unto Salvation

With ye sincere Affection of a real Friend to your immortal Interests, I take my leave of you & bid you farewell. ——

The preceeding was composed to delever upon Gallows Hill ~~previous~~ at White Plains, previous to the Execution of 11 Criminals, who wer under Sentence of Death. 1778 ——

Chaplain Smith's
Sermon
to the
Amer. Army.

Oct. 18. 1778.

This Sermon was preached
to Gen. Nixon's Brigade
Sunday. Oct. 18. 1778.

Sat. Oct. 17. Smith writes in his
Diary, "was the anniversary
of the Surrender of Gen. Burgoyne,
which was observed as a day
of festivity by the army."

"See Guild's Chaplain Smith.
Page 242.

Ex. 1. 10. 11. Come on, let us deal wiſely with ym; leſt they multiply, and it come to paſs, yt wn there falleth out any War, they joyn alſo unto our Enemies, and fight agt us, & ſo get ym up out of ye Land. Therefore they did set over ym Taſkmaſters, to afflict ym wth yr Burdens.

1. Neceſſity drove ye Iſraelites into ye Land of Egypt, to obtain Food. Vide Gen. 42. 43. 44. 45 Ch. May it not be ſaid with Equal Propriety yt Neceſſity drove our Forefathers to this once ſtrange Land; tho' ye Neceſſity was of a different Nature, ye former a Famine of Food, ye latter a Famine of ye Word.

2. They were ſmall in Number, when they firſt went into ye Land, as was ye caſe of our forefathers wn they firſt came into this Country: but like ye Americans, they increaſed faſt & grew very numerous, thro' ye Smiles of Providence.

3. When King Pharoah & his Court, perceived ye rapid Increaſe, they grew jealous leſt ye Iſraelites would revolt & leave ym: As was ye Caſe, wth George ye third on ye britiſh Throne & his corrupt Court, reſpecting ye Americans.

4. To prevent this apprehenſive Evil they adopted unjuſtifiable Meaſures to

to prevent it. Similar has been ye conduct of british Pharoah & his Ministers, to prevent ye Strength & Power of America.

5. Their subtil, deep laid Plans, were often frustrated; Their political Councils baffled, and ye very People, whom they meant to weaken, increased greatly in Strength, by ye Numbers: Similar has been ye case with ye Americans, whilst ye Wisdom of great Britain has been employ'd to weaken ym —

6. The feble Efforts of Men, to counteract ye unfrustrable Designs & Purposes of ye Almighty are vain. Glaring is ye Instance before us. God according to ancient Covenant & Promise had determined to multiply ye Seed of Israel, & give ym for Possession ye rich & fertile Land of Canaan: But Pharoah and his Courtiers, were fully set to prevent their Liberty, and ye enjoyment of those Rights & Priviledges, wc God designed for ym in ye Land abounding with Milk & Honey: Hence God had to multiply Wonders amongst ym, & to send horrible Plagues amongst ym sufficient to influence ye Hard Heart of Pharoah before he would let ym leave his Land, to go and Worship God - & even after he gave ym permission to go: He & his Host persued ym with

ye Language. I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide ye Spoil: my Luſt ſhall be ſatiſfied upon yem, I will draw my Sword, my Hand ſhall deſtroy yem Ex. 15. 9. — But ye Lord did blow with his Wind, & ye Sea covered yem they ſank as Lead in ye mighty Waters, Ex. 15. 10. May we not draw ye Parallel between ye Conduct & Spt. of King George & his Parlament; Our Fore Fathers left England to come & worſhip God: they were purſued, embarraſsed, & finally with all ye formes & Terrors of War, devaſtation & Bloodſhed; have been threatned with final Deſtruction, unleſs they wd return to yr former Allegiance, & ſubmit to ye cruel Yoke of Tyranny & unrelenting Hand of Deſpotism. Read Gen. Burgoyne's Proclamation & ſee his Fate — Read ye Late Manifeſto & Proclamation of ye british Commiſsioners, & ſee if it is not Tantamount to Pharoah's Threatnings — It may be, yt God under whom we fight, will fruſtrate yem in ſimilar Manner yet, or ſome other Way in which his righteous Hand will be as conſpicuous as in yt —

Method

I. The whole drift of yr Policy was to ſtrengthen yemſelves; & prevent ye increaſe of Strength of ye Iſraelites, leſt they ſhd caſt off yr Allegience & revolt from them.

1. It is ye acknowledge Practice of Kingdoms and States, to ſtrengthen yemſelves, & prevent Evils wc may come upon yem — This is judged ſound Policy, & is juſtifiable in ye Nature of Things. — Union is

with Propriety called ye Strength of a Kingdom State, House or City. Matt. 12. 25. But ye Methods taken by proud, aspiring Mortals, are often iniquitous, to effect it. Yea instead of cementing they often divide & weaken. This was the case with ye Court of Pharoah & himself, and this has been ye case with a more modern Court upon ye Island of Great Britain, wc has dismembered ye thirteen United States from ye Empire, wc gave Laws to ye Seas, and were a Terror to ye Powers of ye Earth.

2. Let us attend to some particulars of yir Policy wc bear ye Marks of Tyranny & Cruelty. 1. Let us deal wisely wth ym - lest they multiply &c. say they; this Wisdom consists. 1. In setting Task-Masters over ym to afflict them wth Burdens, by wc they were effectually deprived of yir Liberty & become subject to ye Caprice of yir Task Masters. They were loaded wth heavy Burdens, to dispirit & weaken ym so yt they might be kept in Subjection wth greater ease & prevented from Insurrections. - They made ym serve with Rigour; so yt yir ~~Lives~~ were bitter wth hard bondage. 2. The Hebrew Midwives were ordered to kill ye Male Children at yir Births, when this did not succeed, because ye Midwives feared God. v. 17. - 3. Pharoah ordered all his People to cast every Male yt shd be born to be cast into ye River to prevent yir increase. - Such was ye diabolical Policy of yt bloody Tyrant. Has not british Pharoah acted ye similar Part in several Instances? 1. Did he

not in ye depth of his Policy, send Commiſsioners to burden us, in all our Sea Port Towns who impoſed grievious Burdens, & in ye regulation of our Trade deprive us of our Liberty? Did He not endeavour to burden us by ye Stamp Act? and ever reſtleſs leſt we sh:d become numerous and strong; finally attempted to deprive us of ye Profits of legal Trade; by permitting ye East India Company to send large Quantities of Tea into our Ports & eſtablishing a Duty to be paid upon ye same in America, yt thereby a Precedent might be made, for Taxation upon other Articles in our States & so gradually we sh:d groan under Burdens too heavy to be born? What Resistance was made to these Incroachments. 2. Did they not deprive us of our Rights by Charter in violating ye so as to put out of our power, to be tried by a Jury chosen by ye People, & even in case of Murder committed by his Tools, Justice c:d not take Place this Side of ye Atlantic, w:ch in effect was saying destroy those, whom ye think are dangerous to my Dignity, & weaken ym by so doing - Did He not shut up our Ports, deprive us of our Subsistence by Sea - Send his Armies, destroy our Substance & murder some of our Inhabitants, & Lion like threaten Destruction unless we would yield to unconditional Submiſsion?

3. Self was ye governing Principle of yr Conduct, Self Love, Self Glory &c. deafened ym to ye Cries of ye oppreſsed & blinded ym to ye Interest & Happineſs of others - To maintain yr Luxury, Pride

Grandeur & Idleness; they wanted ye honest Earnings of ye poor Labourer - To Effect this many must be deprived of yr unalienable Rights & Priviledges, & be reduced to such a low Condition, as not to be able to extricate ymselves from ye intolerable Burdens. - This was ye Plan adopted to Subjugate America.

II. Their Councils & Designs, to accomplish their Purposes, were unrighteous and wicked.

This I shall endeavour to illustrate in ye following Manner.

1. They were guilty of an open and notorious Violation of yr Agreement with ye Egyptians when they first settled in Egypt, ye Land of Goshen were pointed out for Jacob & his Family to settle in Gen. 47. 6. This Settlement of Israel, was free, without any Embarrassments and from any thing wch appears to ye contrary they were to enjoy all ye Immunities and Priviledges wch ye Egyptians ymselves claimed. - May we not with equal propriety say yt America was first settled, by ye consent and Approbation of ye Authority in great Britain, with all ye Indulgence of free Sons of ye british Constitution, wch Rights being secured to ym by Charters, & have not ye Powers violated our Charter Rights, and infringed our Priviledges by an undue Stret-

of british Usurpation & unjust Tyranny?

2. Did not ye Egyptian Authority deprive ye Israelites of yr Liberty by Degrees till they were reduced to perfect Vassalage & Slavery; so yt it was out of yr Power to assert & maintain yr Priviledges? In consequence of wc they were most intollerably oppressed, with cruel Acts of Injustice. Has not America been in ye same Predicament; whose Liberty was gradually taken away? And had not ye Eyes of America been opened, to assert yr departing Rights, its not improbable but ye Shackles of Bondage would have been riveted upon us and our Posterity long before this Time? Blessed be God wo has appeared for us in ye Juncture of Time, wn our temporal Rights appeared to be upon ye eve of Departure & restored ym to us.

3. They designed to have deprived ym of yr religious as well as civil Rights, wh is evident by denying ym ye Liberty to go out from them and worshipping according to yr own Consciences in a way wc was abominable to ye Egyptians Ex. 8.26 – Have we not just Reason to conclude yt Power wc asserted a Right of Government over us in all Cases whatsoever; wc drove our Forefathers from yr native Land for ye sake of Liberty of Conscience, wd have claimed Dominion over our Conscience & deprived us of yt Inestimable Favour of wc there could be no Compensation. –

4. The Rules of Morality they violated in ye most flagrant Instances. They did not to others, as they would have had others do to ym. – The Laws of Nature they broke, & ye agreeable Law of God they rejected, & were governed by ye narrow, contracted selfish, unrighteous Views of a vicious, arbitrary Heart. May we not say ye same of a british King & his corrupt Parlament, their Plans & Executions, to reduce us, were unjust oppressive & cruel, marked with Iniquity Deceit, & Blood. – –

Improvement.

1. Let us adore ye Hand wh hitherto has conducted us, & preserved us from ye voracious Jaws of ye british Tyrant.

2. Let us make a proper Use of our Rights & Liberties, lest God shd in just Judgment pour in these Evils, of wh we have been afraid & to avoid wh we have hazarded our Lives.

3. If we make a right use of ym, we shall be blessed with our Posterity in ye full Enjoyment thereof.

Finis.

Finished ye 18 of Octr 1778 at John Tweedy's in the East Precinct, Oblong.

Composed to deliver
at Execution of
Josiah Edwards
on
Gallows Hill
Nov. 12. 1779.

Not delivered for want
of time

The Candor and ye Attention of ye wiſe will ever ſuggeſt ye neceſsity & importance of good & Wholſome Laws for ye ſafety of ye publick in general at large: & for ye ſecurity of Property to Individuals in particular.—

Common Reaſon and univerſal Experience dictate ye good Policy of annexed Penalties, proportioned to ye breach of ye Laws.—

Legiſlators are governed in affixing Penalties, according to ye Injury which a breach of ye Laws would be either to ye publick; or Individuals: hence in Penalties ſome are ſmall and ſome are great, agreeable to ye Nature and Influence of ye Offence.—

The original deſign of Laws, is to prevent evil & promote good; and Puniſhment never becomes neceſsary, only when the original Deſign fails.—

The greateſt Puniſhment which human Laws requires, is Death, which is to be inflicted in ye Way pointed out, by thoſe who Judge of ye Nature & Tendency of ye Offence.—

Laws in Armies are as neceſsary
as thoſe in States, to regulate &
govern ſuch as compoſe them—

Show me an Army, without
proper Rules and Regulations, and
I will ſhow you a diſorderly, weak, un-
governable Sett of Men: dangerous to
ye State, prejudicial to each other,
and contemptible to ye World.—

Complicated Evils add to ye heinouſ-
-neſs of Crimes, which when they Center
in an individual, expoſe him to
greater Puniſhment.—

The unhappy Convict, which
has occaſioned ye ſurrounding Spectators
hath been found guilty of two atrocious
Crimes, that of Theft & Deſertion, which
if not detested and duly puniſhed, would
not only weaken: but diſgrace ye moſt
renowned Troops in ye World.—

this Execution proceeds not from a malevolent Disposition; or, any per-sonal Prejudice, but from Just and benevolent Design, to prevent ye Evils attendant on such Practices; and to ~~maintain~~ ye Dignity of those excellent Rules & Regulations with which this Army is governed. –

The tragical Scene will no doubt excite ye tender Feelings of Humanity in this numerous Concourse of People and cause ym to reflect on ye horrid Crimes which brought their fellow Mortal to this shameful and untimely End. –

Let this be a warning to ~~&~~ my Fellow Soldiers, and a seasonable Admonition to avoid ye dangerous Ways which terminate in Disgrace & Death. –

The Rules of Morality for ever guard againſt Theft: The Dictates of Reaſon forbid it: The Laws & Regulations of ye Army in ye moſt peremptory manner are oppoſed to it. —

Deſertion, the indignity of a Soldier, is attended with Diſgrace and and Ruin. —

Humanity would fain deviſe a milder Puniſhment than Death for Deſertion: but Experience teaches us yt a milder Puniſhment would not anſwer; for even Death itſelf, is not a Puniſhment clothed with ſufficient Forms of Terror, to awe ye Mind from ſuch a baſe & ſcandalous Conduct, conſequently a leſs puniſhment could not: Therefore a Deſerter renders Death a neceſſary Puniſhment for that Crime. —

By Parity of Reaſon we may argue, the Probability & Certainty of Eternal Puniſhment in Conſequence of Sin.—

The Dignity of ye ſupreme Jehovah is vindicated by his Law; which is a tranſcript of his moral Perfections: And if ye threatned Puniſhment of everlaſting Miſery fails in preventing Sin, which is an Infringement upon ye divine Prerogative and a breach of his ſacred Law: ſurely a leſs Puniſhment could not anſwer: Conſequently everlaſting Puniſhment becomes neceſſary: To ſuppoſe ye ſupreme Being would annex ſuch a Puniſhment to his Law to prevent Evil, and not to

inflict it, in caſe of Delinquency,
would be to ſuppoſe him unjuſt;
or, to act a Part on purpoſe to deceive,
and impoſe upon Mankind: which
would be to impeach the Character
of ye Deity in a Manner which
I would not not be guilty of for
the whole World.

Sinners (like this unhappy
Criminal did or might think) may
flatter themſelves that they ſhall
eſcape ſuch a ſevere Puniſhment,
whilſt they inſult ye Authority of the
Deity, by Swearing, Lying, profaning
his Name with moſt execrable Oaths
and Curſes:- Stealing and polluting
themſelves with Fornication, Adultery
and all ye horrid Train of Sins

provoking Sins and Uncleanneſs: But they will find a Juſt God will bring them to Judgment, when all their ſecret Sins will be diſcloſed and brought to light, and each one ſuffer a condign Puniſhment for all his Sins, agreeable to ſacred Record. "For God ſhall bring every Work into Judgment, with every ſecret Thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil."–

A few Words to ye unhappy Criminal and I ſhall have done.

The dreaded Hour is arrived, in which you are to be diſpatched from this World, to ye World of Spirits– You are now to ſuffer a final & laſting Separation from this Life, as a Puniſhment due to your Crimes, which is the

Execution of thoſe threatned Penalties which were originally deſigned to prevent ſuch Evils - and not to take Place upon any of ye Sons of Men, only when ye original deſign fails. -

When you are diſcharged from this World, your immortal Spirit, muſt appear before God who judgeth righteouſly, at whoſe Bar you will be tried, and from whoſe Juſt Judgment, there can be no Appeal, no Reprieve, nor any Pardon.

O that ye Author of our Exiſtence would direct me to ſome ſuitable Expreſsions which might prove efficacious to your Soul, in this your laſt Hour! -

May that Saviour who had
Compaſsion upon yᵉ Thief on the
Croſs, deign to look upon you with
an Eye of Pity; and grant you
a full Pardon of all your Sins!
with him there is forgiveneſs and
plenteous Redemption: His Blood
cleanſeth from all Sins: And he
is able to ſave in yᵉ laſt Hour:
His Language breaths a Spirit
of Love and Benevolence; who
Addreſses Sinners in very pathetic
and moving Expreſsions.- "Come unto
me all ye yᵗ labour, and are heavy
laden, and I will give you reſt"
"Look unto me, and be ye ſaved, all
the Ends of yᵉ Earth: for I am God, and
there is none elſe."

"him ye cometh to me I will in no wiſe caſt out." "I came not to call ye righteous: but Sinners to Repentance" Many other Paſsages might be mentioned, in which, the good Will of Chriſt is diſcovered to Sinners.— Perhaps you are conſcious that you are a great Sinner; and ready to conclude, there can be no mercy for one who has ſo offended God and is rejected of Men: If this ſhd be ye Caſe, pray remember ye Thief upon ye Croſs, in like Circumſtances, obtained Forgiveneſs at laſt: unto whom Chriſt ſaid this Day ſhalt thou be with me in Paradiſe Be aſsured that God ſo loved the World as to give his only begotten

Son ye: whoſoever believeth in him ſhd: not periſh but have everlaſting Life. And even now if you will believe in him you ſhall be ſaved — He is able to give you a new Heart and put within you a right Spirit — And effect ye: great Work of Regeneration, without which you cannot enter into ye: Kingdom of God. Great Sinners have happily experienced him to be a great Saviour. My dear Sir, I muſt leave you with ye: God who is able to ſave or deſtroy; the Rectitude of whoſe Nature, cannot poſsibly admit of his doing wrong. My warmeſt Deſires accompany you, my beſt

Bliſses attend you, whilſt with all
ye Powers of my Soul, I bid you
a cordial and a long Farewell.

Finis

The foregoing was compoſed to deliver
at ye Execution of Joſiah Edwards who
was hung at Peeks Kill ye 12th of Novr
1779. - Aged about 24 Years. - The Relation
of his Life as given to me by himſelf
is as follows. —

"I was born in Wales, in West Chester City,
Son of Joſiah Edwards who after my birth
moved to Liverpool, and died when
I was very young - I uſed to work about
and waite upon People - I lived 2½ Years
in Gun Tavern near ye Queens Palace -
was afterward a Waiter to Samuel Gordon
Knight & Baroknight - then returned to
Chester where my Mother lived, and

tarried about ½ a Year, then went two
Voyages with Capt: Richardson in a
Merchant Ship to ye: West Indies — Then
married in Liverpool about 18 Years
old, my Wife is dead, who left one Son.
I came to New York in a Letter of
Mark named Sarah Golburn, loaded
with Salt — then being desireous of
coming into ye: Country, I listed for ye:
Purpose in Col: Morrison's Core, who com-
-manded ye: New Jersey Volunteers, additional
~~[illegible]~~ Gunner to ye: Train of Artilery —
I continued with ym: betwixt two & three
Months, then made my Escape from ye:
Picquet at Kings Bridge, at ye: Redoubt
No: 7. & brought off two men with me,
Michael Harly & James Lacson — Went
to Litchfield and Listed in Capt: David
Whitehead's Company as drummer & served
with him Eleven Months. — Then went to
Deerfield & worked at Farming Business
near three Months with Esqr: Ashley Son to
the Minister there — After that I took

Joseph Lindley's Place of New Jersey, in Capt: Rhodes's Company belonging to Litchfield.

3. I had no thoughts of deserting 1/2 Hour before I went off neither do I think either of ye: Others who went with me had: but having been without Bread five Days, & just received our Wages drank too freely which was ye: Occasion of our Desertion — I stole one Cloak, one Pair of Boots and one pair of Stockings when I went off. — The Pistol & Ammunition which I was charged of taken I am clear off. —

I hope all Men will take warning by me, and avoid Drinking, playing Cards & following bad Advice which Evils have brought me to this. —

The Address, which was composed with a design to deliver upon ye: Occasion, by Reason of want of Time, was not delivered. — Nov. ye: 12th. 1777. —

Chaplain Smith's Address to the Amer. Army on Swearing.

July 31. 1779.

This Address on Swearing, composed in the "Gorge of the Highlands", was delivered to General Nixon's Brigade, July 31. 1779. in accordance with an Army Order from General Washington.

See Guild's Chaplain Smith.
Pages 256-9.

From Gen. Washington's Orders —

Many and pointed Orders have been Iſsued against ye unmeaning and abominable Custom of Swearing; notwithſtanding which, with much Regret, ye Gen. obſerves yt it prevails (if poſsible) more than ever, his Feelings are continually wounded with ye Oaths and Imprecations of ye Soldiers whenever he is in hearing of them — "The Name of yt Being from whoſe bountiful Goodneſs we are permitted to exiſt, and enjoy ye Comforts of Life, is inceſsantly imprecated, and prophaned in a manner as wanton as it is ſhocking — for ye ſake therefore of Religion Decency and Order, ye Gen. hopes, and truſts, yt Officers of every Rank will uſe their Influence and Authority to check a Vice which is as unprofitable, as wicked, and ſhameful. If Officers would make it an inviolable Rule to reprimand and (if that don't do) to puniſh Soldiers for Offences of this Kind, it could not fail of having ye deſired Effect. —

The above was taken from Gen. Washington's Orders of July ye 29th 30th. 1779. ——

The above order is *ſenſible*, *pious* and *Polite* — *ſenſible*, as to ye *Matter*, *Manner* and *Deſign*. — *Pious*, as it *cenſures*, *oppoſes* and *diſcountenances* a Vice, pregnant with all ye Horrors of Prophaneneſs, which violates ye Rules of Decency and good Order, & is repugnant to our bleſsed Religion. — *Polite* — in ye genteel Reproof given (to prophane Officers; who are requeſted to uſe their Influence and Authority to check an unprofitable, wicked & ſhameful Vice, a *Vice* of wc themſelves are guilty and agt which, it cannot be ſuppreſsed; their Efforts will be vigorous, whilst they countenance it with their Preſence, and in their Practice.— Would it not appear very humorous to hear ye Devil rebuke Sin ye mere Offspring of his own Degeneracy — And could he expect any tolerable Succeſs, in ſuppreſsing ye, of which he himſelf, is an ~~avowed~~ practical Patron —) Whilſt this pointed Reproof appear in all ye Forms of Decency and Politeneſs to ſuppreſs ye growing evil; ye virtuous Officer is honored and ſupported in pouring ſovereign Contempt upon that unprovoked Vice, which is an indignity to human Nature and an Infringement upon ye Authority of ye Deity — The magnanimous Soul of our worthy Patron in ye espouſed Cauſe of our injured Country; no longer able to conceal his diſpleaſure, at this growing Evil, burſts forth in ſtriking language and informs us, that his "Feelings are continually wounded with ye Oaths & Imprecations of ye Soldiers, whenever he is in hearing of them." His conspicuous Sincerity, accompanies his indignant Feelings, in deſiring ye exertions of ye Influence & Authority of every Officer in ſuppreſsing Profaneneſs — Let me aſſure ye Gentlemen Officers and Soldiers that His Excellency is not ye only one in ye Army, whoſe Feelings are repeatedly wounded with this Diabolical Language: Every pious, conſcientious Perſon amongſt us are ſenſibly affected with it — It is offenſive to ye pious Mind, it excites painful Senſations to ye conſcientious — It is a regiſtered Evil in the ~~[illegible]~~ Court of Heaven — It is a Crime, for which, ye great Jehovah poſitively declares, he will not hold ye guiltleſs — And that for which ye must ſeverely ſuffer, unleſs re[illegible]d of —

By yᵉ Authority of Congreſs — By yᵉ Rules of Decency
and Politeneſs — By yᵉ earneſt & repeated Deſires of his
Excellency Gen. Waſhington — By yᵉ ſacred Truth of the
holy Scriptures — And in yᵉ Name and by yᵉ Authority
of yᵉ bleſsed Jeſus, I earneſtly intreat each one of you to
forbear, this odious practice of prophane Swearing; and ſuppreſs
it in yourſelves, and in each other for yᵉ future — In doing
which, you will do honor to yourſelves, — you will reſpect yᵉ Rules of
Decency, Politeneſs & good Manners. — The Laws of Morality will
be attended to — The recent Order of our Military Commander
in Chief, will be ſtrictly obeyed — Your inoffenſive Language
would endeare you to yᵉ virtuous & pious — ~~and~~ It would be
a happy Preſage of Reformation & forebode ſomething go
and glorious. — — I cloſe, with yᵉ pathetic Language of yᵉ immaculat
Jeſus. But I ſay unto yᵘ, Swear not at all; neither by Heaven, for it is
God's Throne: Nor by yᵉ Earth, for it is his footſtool: neither by
Jeruſalem, for it is yᵉ City of yᵉ great King. Neither ſhalt thou ſwear
by thy Head, becauſe thou canſt not make one Hair white or
black. But let yʳ Communication be, yea, yea; Nay, Nay: for
whatſoever is more than theſe, cometh of Evil — Matt. 5. 34. 35. 36. 37

Finis

Compoſed in yᵉ George of yᵉ High Lands, to deliver to Gen.
Nixon's Brigade, on yᵉ 31ˢᵗ of July 1779.

[illegible] Removed [illegible]

plunder of ye House [illegible]

killed 10 [illegible] [illegible] Horse

Chaplain Smith's
Address
to the
Amer. Army:
Oct. 17. 1779.

121

This Sermon was preached on the Lord's Day, to the Army then stationed near Pine's Bridge on the North side of the Croton River. It was the 2° anniversary of the Surrender of Burgoyne.

See Guild's Chaplain Smith.

pp. 226 & 262.

Isa. 26. 8. Yea, in ye Way of thy Judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the Deſire of our Soul is to thy Name, & to ye Remembrance of thee — —

1. The anniverſary of this Day cannot fail of exciting ye moſt pleaſing Reflections, upon ye grand Event, which took place on ye 17th of Oct. 1777 where at one View, we behold ye moſt agreeable Iſsue of ye northern Campaign; ye Effect of American Bravery — The boaſted Glory of Britain, fall — & the Baſis laid for American Importance, amongſt the Powers of ye Earth — An Event, ſcarcely parallel'd in Hiſtory, which exceeded the moſt ſanguine Expectations, of the brave Sons of Freedom; ensured future Succeſs, to our military Operations: ſince which, our public Affairs have afforded ye moſt pleaſing Hopes of future Wealth & greatneſs —

2. I feel myſelf happy to congratulate my Auditory, on ye Revolution

of this Day, a Day wch reminds us of yt wch was big, with ye Fate of America. and offers to view, ye grandest Conquest ever gained, since ye Creation of ye World — Upon this Day we have ye pleasing retrospective View, of ye Surrender of one, whose military Character was great. whose Zeal with unremitting Ardour burst forth, in all ye Forms of Art: or ye pompous Proclamation, filled with Bombast, designed to terrify, & spread Consternation thro ye northern Clime, & drive ye timid Inhabitants to a tame Submission to british Tyranny — But british Pride & Glory having arrived to ye Summit; now begin visibly to decline which becomes ~~very visible~~ evident, in ye Surrender at Saratoga. — Altho' this Acquisition will adorn ye historical ~~Pages~~ Pages of this new World & transmit yᵉ Names of yᵉ Worthies to yᵉ ~~latest~~ future Ages: Yet this Day reminds us of another Conquest, wᶜʰ ~~so~~ far exceeds yᵉ one now mentioned, as scarcely to admit of Comparison. — A Conquest, more extensive in its Influence; more interesting in its Nature, and more beneficial to yᵉ World — A Conquest celebrated by Ages, & will be transmitted to yᵉ latest Period of Time. It differs from all others in this, it was gained, by yᵉ Conqueror's passing thro' death — "That thro' Death he might destroy him yᵗ had yᵉ power of death that is, yᵉ Devil." — It is yᵉ Conqueror, wᵒ gained this ~~Conquest~~ Victory in his own Person, without yᵉ least Assistance from any of yᵉ Sons of Men; [illegible] to his own Declaration, "I looked, & there was none to help; and I wondered yᵗ there was none to uphold: therefore mine own Arm brought Salvation unto me, & my Fury it upheld me." Isa. 63.5.

He engaged all ye Powers & Poſse of Hell,
with ye arch Prince of ye infernal
Regions at it's Head- and he complea-
-tly conquered ye - That He roſe tri-
-umphant, from Death, and with
all ye ſplendid Trophies of Victory
aſcended with a Shout, led captivi-
-ty Captive- and paſsed, unmoleſted,
thro' ye Region & Territorys of Satan,
to his own Dominions & Kingdom.
Having gained universal Empire
thro' his Heroiſm & Succeſs; he is
now ſeated on ye exalted Throne of
his Dignity; far beyond ye utmoſt
reach of his inveterate irreconcilable, & malicious
Foes- And is conſtantly enlarging
his ſpecial Kingdom, thro' ye
Trophies of Grace, in tranſlating
from ye Kingdom of Darkneſs:
into ye marvelous Kingdom of
Light, Truth & Liberty.-

3. We may with ye utmost Propriety
cordially unite in celebrating ye
two grand Events, but just menti-
-oned; ye one affording ye happy
Prospect of earthly Felicity: the
other ye most pleasing Hope of
celestial Happiness—

4. Our Rejoycings on this Day
shd ever be kept within ye Limits
prescribed by ye Laws of Xts Kingdom
& be governed according to the
Spirit & Rules thereof: then our
Eyes will be to him, who giveth
Success; And teacheth our Hands
to war and our Fingers to fight.

5. This Chapter is calculated to excite
Confidence in God; to wait upon him
in ye Way of his Judgments, And to
look unto him for Blessings & Success.—

Method

1. Consider some of yͤ Judgments, in the Way of which, we have waited for the Lord.

I would premise, yᵗ: yͤ particular Judgments yͤ Prophet has reference to, which yͤ Jews were exercised, & yͤ Judgments of God at large, I dont mean to consider: only some particular Judgments, wᶜ: have taken place, since our present Troubles first begun.

1. That which gave rise to yͤ present War: may be conceived of, as a sore Judgment: wᶜ: first discovered itself in laying a Plan to subject these States, to intollerable Burdens & unjust Taxations.
2. An Infringment of our Charter Rights & Priviledges, was a Judgment pregnant with yͤ most alarming Evils, which justly roused yͤ dormant Spirit of Americans, & excited yᵐ to wait upon yͤ Lord in yͤ use of Means, to remedy yͤ impending ~~th~~ Calamity.

3. Lexington can witneſs to yͤ tragical Scene exhibited to view upon yͤ Common, near yͤ Heart of yͤ Town, when ſeveral of her brave Sons, bled & fell & died; in yͤ defence of their injured Country; whoſe Death, occaſioned yͤ martial Flame, quick like a flaſh of lightning to communicate itſelf from Eaſt to Weſt, & to unite, in one common Cauſe, yͤ ſeveral States, to oppoſe yͤ horrid Strides of Deſpotiſm, which then made their appearance, under yͤ Tyrannic Enſigns of Fire & Arms. — The ever memorable nineteenth of April, 1775. uſhered in yͤ bloody Scene, marked with Murder and burning, yͤ known Characteriſticks of Brittiſh Cruelty, and ſavage Barbarity. Falmouth, Cha: Town Norfolk, Eaſt Haven, Fairfield and Norwalk, Greenport & Bedford are fragrant Inſtances of yͤ brittiſh Rage; and yͤ unprincipled Conduct, — in yͤ burning & plundering Way —

4. The Effuſion of human Blood muſt be accounted a grievous Judgment, amidſt which we have waited for ye Lord - many have been ye bloody Scenes, ſince ye 19th of April, 1775, in wh great Num-ber of our fellow Subjects have fallen, & left ye Bodies in ye Field of Honor, whilſt their Spirits departed & went to him yt made ym - Their dying Struggles, have contributed to ye happy Proſpect now before us: whoſe Names with reſpect will be handed down to Poſterity. The two grand Actions fought on ye 19th of Sept & 7th of Octr 1777, at Bemuſs Heights, are doubtleſs freſh in yr Minds, ye Succeſs of wh laid ye Foundation for ye happy Event on ye 17th - In ye Way of God's Judgments we waited upon him. -

5. I might likewiſe mention ye Part which ſo many of our Fellow Citizens and Country Men have acted; as Traitors Thieves, Murderers &c & joyned ye Enemy to deſtroy and lay waſte this beautiful Land - as a ſore Judgment - amidſt wc we have waited upon ye Lord. -

6. What hath increaſed ye Judgment, hath been ye combined Powers of Nations in Conjunction with ye numerous ſavage Tribes, who have exerciſed all ye horrid Tortures of inhuman Barbarities, whoſe tender Mercies are Cruelty. - the defenceleſs Children, ye helpleſs Women, ye ſuperannuated Men, are painful Witneſs thereof; ſho. theſe prove inſufficient Teſtimonies - Witneſs ye Priſon Ships - Witneſs ye Houſes of Confinement for our Priſoners in Newyork, where hundreds or thouſands were Murdered by pinching

hunger - penetrating Colds, and inhuman Neglects — Amidſt yᵉ whole, we have waited for the Lord: -

II. Show that God is yᵉ proper Object of the Soul's Deſire.

I would premiſe, that yᵉ Deſires of a Soul, are very numerous, and often very pernicious, the Objects are hurtful and ruinous: hence to be deprived of their Gratification, is peculiarly advantageous & demands Gratitude — The deſires are not only numerous, but vaſtly extenſive and could by no means be ſatiſfied, with ſenſual Gratification or earthly Enjoyments: This will hold good with thoſe of different Characters & Profeſſions in Life: the above Obſervation, accounts for yᵉ univerſal Diſquietudes in yᵉ Breaſts of thoſe whoſe Deſires are not to God — that God is yᵉ proper Object of yᵉ Souls deſire will appear very evident from the following Obſervation.

1. No other Object can poſſibly ſatisfy the deſires of ye Soul; ye Nature of the Soul being ſpiritual & immortal; cannot reſt eaſy with an Object merely natural & mortal: It is a Maxim in natural Philoſophy yt a Stream cannot riſe higher than its fountain so ye Deſires of a Soul cannot riſe higher than ye Soul: but Experience teaches us, yt ye Deſires of a Soul often riſe above, & go far beyond all periſhable Objects: conſequently ye Soul muſt be above ym all - hence muſt be left deſtitute of compleat Happineſs unleſs God being ye Object of its Deſires.-

2. The Perfections of ye Deity, afford the moſt agreeable Variety, Harmony and beauty for ye Entertainment of a rationall Soul - Each Perfection diſplays new Glories, & opens up Infinity to ye Mind wc abſorbs all its Deſires, & preſents to view Immenſity, in wc ye Soul with pleaſing Wonder, contemplates, the endleſs Ages of Exiſtance in ye full Enjoyment of undiſturbed Felicity - A foretaſt of which

the regenerate are favoured with in this Life. Which makes y^{m} cry out in ye most elevated Strains saying

3. When we consider our Dependence upon him, & our Obligations to him, and the daily Benefits received from him: It is most proper y^{t} our Souls' Desire sh^{d} be unto him.—

4. When we consider y^{t} ye disposal of all Nations, all Providences, and all Events are with him; surely it is highly proper y^{t} our Desires sh^{d} be to him for what we need. He sendeth War, by stirring up one Nation against another. He sendeth Peace, by disposing contending Parties to an amicable Settlement of Differences. He causes

a ſeperation of Nations, & humbles ye:
Pride of ye: great, & exalteth ye: lowly.—
Doubtleſs it was his Will, yt: theſe young
riſing States, ſhd: aſsert yr: Rights, con-
-tend for yr: freedom, & become Indepen-
-dent of yt: Nation, whoſe Pride & Luxury
are like to be yr: Ruin.—

5. It is moſt proper, yt: our deſires
ſhd: be to him, wo: removeth Judg-
-ments, correcteth gently, & diſcover
-eth ye greateſt Benevolence to ye:
Moral World, this he has done not
only in his common Providence
But by ye: ſpecial Act of Grace,
in ye: Gift of his Son to ye: World.—

III. Conſider ſome Things which ye:
Lord hath done for us, which
call for a gratful Remembrance
of him.—

1. The Goſpel, and all its Bleſsings
& Promiſes &c, call for a greatful Remembrance

2. We shd: greatfully remember ye: Lord; for raising us up in our political Infancy, and increasing our Strength, when exceeding weak; destitute in a great Measure of army Accoutrements, Ammunition & Discipline - without Law, wth:out order - wth:out Orginization - From a mere State of artless Nature - The Lord hath formed us in Union, as a Band of Brothers, to devise Rules & methods salutary for our political ~~Health~~ good - And raised an Army great and respectable in ye: Eyes of the World - brave - hardy - Patient in Sufferings - determined in Action - well disciplined, & a Terror to ye: most veteran Troops in ye: World. - To God wo: teacheth our Hands to war & our Fingers to fight, be all due praise ascribed for inspiring ye: brave Sons of America with martial zeal & courage. - For this witness ye Bunker Hill - Witness ye Bemusses Heights and ye: many other Places where ye: intrepid

Americans have been called to oppoſe y: veteran Troops of Great Britain.

3. The repeated Succeſses, with w: we have been favoured, by Sea and Land, call for our greatful Remembrance of the Lord: particularly y: one, which took place at Saratoga in y: Surrender of Gen: Burgoyne & his whole Army: this was a Sight w: gladned our Hearts— This was a prelude of Britain falling before ~~beneath~~ Riſing America — Since which, America has aſcended in y: Scale of Importance, amongſt y: Powers of y: Earth: And Great Britain has been deſcending ſo rapidly, that y: ſurrounding Nations, at a Diſtance, ſtand amaze, to ſee y: lofty Nation, w: gave Laws to y: Seas and ſpread dread & terror all around, ſinking into Littleneſs.—

4. We ſh^d: greatfully remember y: Lord, for granting to us, ſo powerful an Ally, and giving us ſuch an agreeable Proſpect, of a happy End to y: preſent Conteſt.—

Improvement.

1. As we appealed to Heaven in ye beginning of this Contest for ye rectitude of our Intentions & ye Justice of our Cause so we ought to be obedient to ye Voice of ye God of Heaven; who amidst Judg-ments remembred Mercy, & granted us repeated Successes. — In ye Way of his Judgments, we have waited for ye Lord. —

2. As God is ye proper Object of our Desires; we may learn how vain it is, to seek to any other Object, to perform yt for us: which, God alone can ~~perform~~ do. —

3. Let us greatfully remember ye Name of ye Lord: for all ye Blessings of Grace and, those of Providence — This Day, may we all be made glad in the Lord. —

Finis

finished ye 14th of Octr 1779 at Caleb Sutton's near Pine's Bridge on ye North Side of Croton River to preach next Lords it being an Anniversary of ye Surren-der of Genl: Burgoyne. —

Camp Winter-Hill July 31. 1775.

My dear & loving Wife.

Laſt Night and this Morning we had ſeveral Skirmiſhes, with ye Regulars, Near the Common before you come to Charles Town Neck was *one*, in which, our People killed one Regular & got 4 or 5 of their Guns without looſing one Man or having one wounded: tho' this day, we loſt one or two Men by a Canon Ball — The *Second* was at Roxbury Neck in which, by Information, we loſt None & none wounded: tho' we took 30 of ye Regulars beſide thoſe that were wounded. — The *third* was at the Light-House which ye Regulars & Tories were rebuilding in which, we loſt one or two Men & had a ſmall Number wounded, And our Men killed their Captain of ye Guard and took about 25 Regulars & 11 Tories Priſoners, beſides ye wounded, The Pilot to pilot Veſsels in and out of Boſton was one of them 36 were brought into Cambridge Juſt before Sun Set, as I am informed. The Tories hang their Heads. Thro' Heaven's bleſsing I am in Health hope my dear Wife and Little Ones enjoy ye ſame Bleſsing. It is uncertain what Time next Week I ſhall return home, dont look for me, till you ſee me. As I have nothing more at preſent to communicate, only a conſiderable Number of ye Boſtonians have come into ye Country out of Boſton within a few Days, and it is time for me to go to bed. I am &c,

Hez: Smith

P. S. I ſent you a Letter laſt Week

To

Mrs Hephzibah Smith

In

Haverhill

July 31. 1775

August 1. 1775. I underſtand by Mr. Eliphalet Smith yt my dear Wife has been ſomewhat unwell and alſo our little Son, I hope by this time your are both geting better our kind God can eaſily heal you both. I think nothing extraordinary has happened in our Army to day.- Many Guns have been fired upon both ſides: but cant learn that any one was hurt. I expect either Mr. Foſter or Mr. Smith will ſupply our Pulpit next Lord's Day. I hope you will attend to ye one thing needful.

H. N.

Camp on Winter Hill Decr. ye 18th. 1775.

y Dear.

This may inform you, that I enjoy my uſual ſtate of Health, thro' the bleſsing of Heaven, hope you and our little Children enjoy the ſame. This Day I expected to ſee another Battle with the Regulars: but hitherto am diſappointed, perhaps it will be brought on before Night, tho' I do not expect it. The Reason why I expected an Engagement with the Enemy this Day was, becauſe they fired a Number of Canon & ſent ſeveral Bombs at our People, yeſterday and laſt Night on Lechmoore's Point where our People are fortifying oppoſite to New Boſton, and in reach of their Canon in Boſton. The only miſchief they did our People was, that they wounded one of our Men in the Rump, which was only a fleſh Wound. Early this Morning, accompanied by my Col., I went to Plough'd Hill to ſee ye Battle: but miſsing of my Expectations, We went over upon Lechmoore's Point: but did not meet with a Salutation from the Regulars, then returned to Winter Hill after about five Miles Walk, this we did before Brakefaſt. I believe the Regulars are afraid to come out ye ſecond Time and try ye Valour of ye Americans. I ſuppoſe you have heard the wonderful ſucceſs of our Army to the Northward in taking Eleven Sail of ye Enemies ſhipping with all they had on board except Gen: Carlton & five more who eſcaped by runing into the Woods.

Decr: ye: 19. 1775.

This Morning General Sullivan informed me that General Carlton was taken, ye: News came ſo direct that He believed it might be depended on. Laſt Night and to Day ye: Kings Troops have ſent a Number of Bombs at our People on Lechmoore's Point: but have done no damage. Thanks to our God for his kind Protection. If you ſh:d have an opportunity pray ſend Mr: Johnson Word to get his Salt ſoon, of Cap: Greenleaf who was to let him have it on my Acct: before ye: Price riſes: I am informed it is a Dollar a Buſhel this Day. Or deſire Cap: Greenleaf to get it in readineſs for him.

You may inform Mr: Wingate that I mentioned to Col: Nixon; what He deſired of me: but I have not received ſufficient encouragement for him to come down upon as yet, the old Sutler has concluded to ſtay.

Decr: ye: 25. 1775.

Yeſterday at General Sullivans I ſaw a Regular Deſerter who left Bunker Hill ye: Night before, He ſays, it is ſickly amongst ye: Regular Troops & many of them die. That they have no freſh Proviſions for ye: Soldiers nor Sauce. They are difficulted on ye: Acct: of Fire Wood having none but what they pick up & burn ye: floors of Markees & Tents &c. That there are but about 500 Men on Bunker Hill commanded by Col: Agnew. I dont expect to ſee yu till ye: fifth of next Month, if then; It is not improbable to me; but ſomething will be done about that Time which if not finiſhed by ye: day I may be induced to tarry a little longer. — We had a violent Storm yeſterday. Am ſorry it's no colder this day, for I long to ſee Boston Harbour ſhut up with ſtrong ice to afford us an opportunity of vi[illegible]ur Neighbours there.

I hope to hear ſoon that Quebec is taken — O what Cause of Thankfulneſs to that God who has given us ſuch uncommon and undeſerved ſucceſs. I am ſtill in Expectation of being in Boſton before next March. Who can doubt of ſucceſs from what the Lord hath already done for us. — We learn that ye Regulars in Boſton are very ſickly of late with ye black Scurvey & much diſtreſsed for want of Food & Sauce they have not even Peas to eat with their Meat. Our Men are in high Spirits. I want to ſee a Reformation, May the ſet Time to favour Zion ſoon come. My Compliments to our Friends in Haverhill. You ſee what a long Letter I have written, cant you ſend me a ſhort one. This Moment Col: Jno Nixon has brought me ye Intelligence of Capt Manly's ſucceſs in taking a Newsloop mounting 8 Swivels, & containg upr 800 Bushels of Oats and near ye ſame Quantity of Potatoes, & near ye ſame Quantity of Corn or rather more ye whole amounting to 2800 Buſhels, A Colonel ~~he [illegible]~~ of Virginia ~~[illegible]~~ was on board who had listed a number of Negroes, alſo one of the Congreſs and three of our Captns whom they had taken, ~~The Captn had [illegible]~~ ~~Board and was taken by the~~.. He took her in ye following Manner He ſailed near her and aſked her whether She was bound they told him into Boſton, he told them he was a Tender of ye lively Man of War and if they chooſe it He would come on Board & pilot them in, upon which they readily received him and ſome of his Hands, who run her into Beverly. — My love to my loving Wife.

Hezn Smith

Dec. 18. 1775

To

Mrs Hephzibah Smith

In

Haverhill

dear Hephzibah. Camp Winter Hill. March ye 11. 1776.

Since my last, The Movements of ye Ministerial Army give us reason to think they are about leaving Boston, but whether they will go from thence is uncertain: tho' we expect they will aim for the Southern Colonies, & if so, doubtless our Army will soon move, and be ready to attack them where they land. – The general Orders of today is, for all the Army to get ready for a speedy remove. The Field Officers of the Regiments I serve, as well as others, insist upon my going with them, and I must confess, ye prospect of Usefulness in ye glorious Cause of our Country, joyned with that of Usefulness to Souls, incline me to yield to their Request: & since my People as a Body have not manifested their disapprobation in my being in the Army during ye present Campaign, I think they cannot justly blame me, in struggling with others for the Salvation of America especially the United Colonies in America. – Your zeal for the Cause, united with Consideration I doubt not, will cause you to yield to the disagreeable parting for a few Months. As I shall want to send my Linen in my

Trunk with yͤ Baggage of the Army, ſhould be glad if you ~~would~~ ſend me my fine Shirts with my Cotten Linen Shirts as ſoon as poſsible—If I can conveniently, I will come to Haverhill before my departure. You know I want to viſit my aged Mother, which if we go to N. York, I can do. Mr. Wingate can inform you about publick Affairs. The Lord reigns therefore I will rejoyce, And ſubmit the whole to him who diſposes me to be in yͤ Army out of which I could not, at preſent, content myſelf. I truſt America will yet get yͤ day and enjoy her juſt Rights and Priviledges. Let us leave all with God then we ſhall be happy. I wiſh you well, and can leave all with my God.—As I expect to have a Horse found me to go to Haverhill, if our Army moves, you need not ſend mine to me, nor come to fetch me. If we sh: not move you will hear from me ſoon again, when I can inform you when to ſend my Horse. From your loving Husband—

Hez: Smith

N. B. I have my last clean Shirt on

My dear Hephzibah. Camp. Winter Hill. March yᵉ: 20. 1776.

This day I was in Boston where I saw a number of Houſes deſtroyed by yᵉ Regulars, but the damage in that Town, is not ſo great, as I expected. And what they left amounts to a large Sum, which is a proof that they left yᵉ: Town in great Fear & with much Precipitation. We have no particular Orders about marching to the Southward yet: but am Jealous we shall be oblieged to go before long. If so, you will not expect me to Haverhill ſoon, as my Horse is low in Fleſh & not ſo well fitted for a long Journey as I could wish, you may well judge that ſo long Abſence is equally diſagreeable to me as to you: but as Duty in yᵉ: Course of Providence requires it, we ought to be reconciled to it, and endeavour to bear up under it with a becoming Fortitude. Let us place our confidence in God and take delight in Him the ſupreme good: then shall we be happy and the Time will not ſeem ſo tedious to us during my Abſence. If you should have an opportunity to ſend my Summer Gound I shall be glad. There is ſome Dirt in Heaps, in my Meadow, which ought to be ſpread ſoon after I left you, Mr: Bradley told me they would take yᵉ: Place to yᵉ halves & not have any of yᵉ: Fall feed, you had better ſee Mr. Duncan ſoon & ſettle it, who ſhd: have it. If Mr: Bedford dont plant that piece by his House you may let it to ſome body elſe if you conveniently can. Remember Mr: Row owes me three bushels of Potatoes which he says are in Mr: Bedford's Cellar if you dont want to use them, you may sell them, Mr: Benj. Moores will aſsist you in any of your buſineſs. I am ſorry my good Deacon Shepard diſcovered ſuch a Surpriſe at my yielding to what I think is my duty, it will be the best for you to ſay not much about it, & if you hear any Reflections cast upon me dont reſent it but let them paſs, the leaſt ſaid is ye best. I pity and ſympathize with ſome of my People, and hope to ſee them again in ye Lord's Time, with whom I should have been next Lords Day, if They had procured a Horſe for me before I left Haverhill, I hope you will not neglect writing to me frequently. I commend you to God and the Word of his Grace, wiſhing the Spirit of [illegible] to reſt upon you and our little Ones. From your abſent loving Husband

Hezh Smith

March ye 20. My dear, dont think hard of me for not coming to ſee you again, before I ſet out for New York, you may be aſſured it is not for want of Regard to you, but from ſeveral other Reaſons which doubtleſs will be ſatiſfactory when you hear them at ye End of ye Campain from my own Mouth. Dont be concerned for me, but for yſelf, And if you find an Heart to pray for yourſelf, pray for me, and let us meet daily at ye Throne of Grace. This day Col: Nixon told me yt if he was going in Battle he would chooſe to leave me behind to pray for him, for he ſays it is not my Place to be in danger and I have concluded to act in my proper department and not expoſe myſelf to danger. write oft[illegible] to you[illegible] [illegible] Smith

Camp N. York. June ye 8th 1776.

My very dear Hephzibah: I was much diſappointed in beeing out of Town, when Mr: Rogers went thro' for Haverhill with whom I propoſed to have ſent a Letter: I went to ſee our aged Mother, Brothers & Siſters whom I found in Health, tho' left my oldest Brother unwell occaſioned by a violent Cold, which he took in getting ready for a March when called for, who is appointed to ye Command of ye Elizabethtown Troops. We have expected, ſomething would have been done before now, by ye miniſterial Troops in this City: but their expected Army, I believe is not yet arrived, only a few Veſſels lay down at ye Hook at preſent. Our Men in generall are healthy & are daily at work in prepareing for ye Enemy. If ye Enemy ſhould take N: York, I am perſuaded they will find great difficulty, and ſuſtain great loſs in ye Acquiſition. We received in this City ye good News of our Privateers ſucceſs in taking three large Veſſels whoſe Cargo was valuable which are ſent to N: England, I hope they will arrive ſafe.— The Congreſs has greatly increaſed ye American Army, ſo yt with ye bleſsing of God I hope ye miniſterial Army will be diſappointed the preſent Campaign. I long to ſee vital Piety abound & true godlineſs prevail, then would I pronounce America bleſsed, and her Sons & Daughters free." O that my dear Companion of my Life might honour Jeſus with ye: Gift of her Heart, how readily would he receive it, and comfort her under all her Tryals, and furniſh her for Happineſs in this or the other World. — June ye: 10, ſince ye: 8 of this inſt: when I begun this nothing extraordinary has tranſpired here, if you can have a ſafe conveyance I ſhd: be glad if you would ſend me Ebenezer Bradford's Note which I left in ye: little Trunk. My ſeventh Letter, I ſent to Mr: Brown in Providence with a Canniſter of Tea, which Letter he was not to ſend, unleſs he had an opportunity to ſend ye: Canniſter. I truſt you have received ye: Letter I ſent by Mr. Stillman to Boſton, with whom alſo, I ſent you ſomething for a Gown to remember me by, alſo ſomething for one of our Boys a Gown. — Things ~~are~~ exceſsive dear here. however if you ſhould want anything which you cant conveniently get in Haverhill or Boſton, be ſo kind as to let me know it, & if I can I will procure ye: ſame for you, perhaps ſome Articles may be cheaper here than at Haverhill. — What ſupplies have our people on Lord's Days I hope you & our dear little ones are well, kiſs them both for me. Alſo remember me to all Friends in Haverhill. From your loving Companion in Life. —

Hezh Smith

Camp N. York June yᵉ 27. 1776.

My dear Hephzibah.

I wrote an anſwer to your kind Letter laſt Monday, incloſed with one to Mrs. McFarland. Thro' divine goodneſs I am in Health, hope you and our dear little ones now enjoy yᵉ ſame bleſsing tho' it was otherwiſe when you wrote:- In my laſt I informed you that there had been a Plot formed in this City to deſtroy our Generals & blow up the Magazine but was providentially diſcovered the Mayor of this City, amongſt many others, is in confinement, I hope they will meet with their Juſt reward, they are now under Examination daily. The Brittiſh Fleet is not yet arrived here. Our Army is ſtrong, and great Preparations are making in this place for yᵉ Enemy. I hope you will under all your trials look to God for a ſanctified improvement thereof - that your Soul might live in Jesus! I ſhould be glad to hear from you by every opportunity - I ſend this by Way of Boſton. From your Loving Huſband

Hez. Smith

P. S. Pray procure ſome good help to be with you ſteadily
and dont expoſe yourſelf to any unneceſſary hardſhips.
Remember me to Mr White & Wife, Eſq:r White & Family, Aunt
White Mr & Mrs Duncan & Family Dr Johonnet & Wife & all Friends with
Mrs Owen & at our Houſe. I love you all tho' am providenti-
-ally called from you at preſent. You may inform Eſq:r White
that I received his Letter, but have received none of Boſton's
Wages, and am Jealous whether I ſhall, as he wrote to me that
he was not willing that Boſton ſhould have any part of them
for ſpending Money, tho' I propoſe to do what I can to get
what is due. I have ſpoken to Capt. Cogſwell & informed him
what ye Eſq:r wrote to me, who ſaid he had no right to pay
Boſton's Wages to any one but to himſelf unleſs Boſton would
conſent to: but if Boſton was willing he would pay them to me.
Things are very dear here, I gave 10 Coppers Yeſterday for about one Pint
of Strawberries. One may readily ſpend the moſt of his Wages in
this place, & ſome do the whole of yr Wages I ſuppoſe if not more. however
if we can but live & get ye Victory it will be a favour. When we die we
ſhall not want any of this World.—

Camp: Still Water. Augt. ye 5. 1777

My dear Hephzibah.

The inclosed Letter contains ye most interesting Intelligence which I have to communicate. This may let you know that I still enjoy a very good State of Health thro' divine Favour, hope you and our dear little Ones enjoy ye same Favour. We came to this Place last Lords Day Evening. but how long we shall tarry here I cannot say, Our State of Massachusetts-Bay is shamefully deficient in ye Number of Continental Troops, We have not one half our Number here yet, and what will be the Consequence I cannot say, hope kind Providence will excite our People to a more vigorous Exertion than heretofore & that a glorious Event in favour of America will yet take Place this present Campaign. I am yet sanguine in my Expectations and trust ye American Arms will be victorious. By Dr. How I send you thirty Pounds. L.M. instead of 40 Dollars mentioned in ye inclosed Letter. Whenever you desire to write me a Line, you may send it to ye Post-office in Boston by ye White Post, from thence it will come safe to me. Still Water where we now are is called

22 Miles. — Lieut: Sweet is well, Sergent Longs has been very ill with ye Fever & Ague but is almost well, our Haverhill Friends in general are in Health. I hope kind Providence will

My dear

22 Miles — Lieut: Sweet is well, Sergent Lunges has been very ill with ye Fever & Ague but is almost well, our Haverhill Friends in general are in Health. I hope kind Providence will preserve us in Health to a happy meeting in his own due Time. In all our pursuits we ought to remember ye Lord & seek those Things which tend to his Glory & ye good of our Souls. My Compliments to all Friends from your loving Husband. Hezk: Smith

Instructions for Lieut. Col. Baum.

The Object of your Expedition is to try ye Affections of ye Country, to disconcert ye Councils of ye Enemy, to mount ye Regiment of Dragoons, to compleat Peters Corps, and to obtain large Supplies of Cattle, Horses & Carriages.

The several Corps of which ye enclosed is a List, are to be under your Command, The Troops must take no Tents, and what little Baggage is carried by Officers must be on their own Pack Horses. - You are to proceed from Batten Kill to Arlington and take Post untill ye Detachment of ye Provincials under ye Command of Capt. Sharewood shall joyn you from ye Southward, you are then to proceed to Manchester, where you will again take Post so as to secure ye Pass of ye Mountains on the Road from Manchester to Rockingham, from thence you will detach ye Indians and Light Horse to ye Northward towards Otter Creek, on their Return and receiving Intelligence that no Enemy is upon Connecticut River, you will proceed to Rockingham, where you will take Post. This will be ye most distant Part of your Expedition and must be proceeded upon with Caution, as you will have ye Defile of ye Mountains behind you which may make a Retreat Difficult, You must therefore endeavour to be well informed of ye Force of ye Enemy's Militia in ye Neighbouring Country. Should you find it may with Prudence be Effected, you are to remain there while ye Indians and Light Troops are detached up ye River. You are afterwards to descend ye River to Brattleburgh, and from that Place by ye quickest March, you are to return by ye great Road to Albany. During your whole Progress. Your Detachments are to have Orders to bring unto you all Horses fit to mount. The Dragoons under your Command are to serve as Pack Horses to ye Troops, together with as many Saddles and Bridles as may be found. - The number of Horses requisite besides those necessary for mounting ye Regiment of Dragoons, ought to be thirteen Hundred. - If you can bring more for ye Use of ye Army it will be so much ye better. - Your Parties likewise are to bring in Waggons and other convenient Carriages, with as many draft Oxen as will be necessary to draw them: and all Cattle fit for Slaughter Milch Cows only excepted, which are to be left for ye use of ye Inhabitants. Regular Receipts in ye form hereto subjoined are to be given in all Places where any of ye above mentioned Articles are taken, to such Persons as have remained in their Habitations, and otherwise complied with ye Terms of Genl. Burgoine's Manifesto: but no Receipts are to be given to such Persons as are known to be acting in the Service of ye Rebels. - As you will have with you Persons perfectly acquainted with ye Abilities of ye Country, it may perhaps be adviseable to take ye several Districts, with ye Proportion of ye several Articles and limit ye Hours for their delivery and should you find it necessary to move before such delivery can be made, Hostages of ye most respectable Persons should be taken to procure their following you the next Day. - All possible means should be used to prevent Plundering. As it is probable Capt. Sharewood who is already detached from the Southward will joyn you at Arlington and will drive in a considerable

turn over

Number of Horses and Cattle, you will therefore send in ye Cattle to the Army with a proper Detachment from Peter's Corps to cover them in [illegible] always keep ye Regiment of Dragoons compleat. The Dragoons themselves must ride and take care of ye Horses of ye Regt. - Those Horses which are destined for ye use of ye Army must be tied together by Strings of Ten each, in order that one Man may lead ten Horses. You will give ye unarmed of Peter's Corps to conduct them, and Inhabitants whom you can trust. - You must always keep your Camp in good Position; at ye same Time where there is Pasture. And you must have a Chain of Centinels round your Cattle when grazing. Col. Skeen will be with you as much as possible in order to assist you with his Advice, to help you to distinguish ye good Subjects from the bad, to procure ye best Intelligence of ye Enemy & choose ye People who are to bring me Accounts of your Progress and Success. When you find it necessary to halt a Day or two, you must always intrench the Camp of Dragoons in Order never to risk an Attack or Assault from ye Enemy. As you will return with Regt of Dragoons mounted. You must always have a Detachment of Capt. Fraziers or Peters Corps in ye Front of ye Column, and ye same in Rear in Order to prevent your falling into an Ambuscade. - When you march thro' ye Woods, you will use all possible Measures to make ye Country believe that ye Troops under your Command are ye advance Corps of the Army, and that it is intended to pass to Connecticut in ye Road to Boston. You will likewise insinuate that the main Army from Albany is to be joined at Springfield by a Corps of Troops from Rhode Island. It is highly probable that the Corps under the Command of Mr Warner now suspected to be at Manchester will retreat before you: but if they contrary to expectation be able to collect a great Force, and post themselves advantageously it is left to your own Discretion to attack them or not, always having in Mind that your Corps are so valuable, to let any considerable Loss be hazarded on this Occasion. - Should any Corps be moved from Mr Arnold's main Army to intercept your Retreat you are to take as strong Post, as ye Country will afford, and send the quickest Intelligence to me, and you may depend on my making such Movements, as shall put ye Enemy between two Fires, otherwise effectually sustain you. It is imagined the Progress of this Expedition may be effected in about a Fortnight, but every movement of it must depend on your Success in obtaining such Supplies of Provisions as will enable you to subsist untill your return to this Army. In case you can get no more, and should the Army not be able to reach Albany before your Expedition shall be compleated, I will find means to send you Notice of it, and give your Rout another Direction. - All Persons acting in the Committees or any Officer under the Direction of Congreſs civil or Military are to be made Prisoners. I heartily wish you ſucceſs and have the Honor to be, Sir,

Your most Obedt. Humble Servt:

J. Burgoine Lieut. Genl.

Head Quarters
Aug: 9th 1777.

A true Copy

Augst. ye: 30. 1777. These Inſtructions which I send to your perusal, were given to ye: Commander of ye: Forces which were defeated by Gen: Starks, as you may see, and were found in ye: Col:s Pocket who was mortally wounded and ſince dead. After leting those Persons read them whom you shall see fit, please to keep them safe till I shall return.

H. S.

To

Mrs Hephzibah Smith

forward'd by
Dr. Pecker

Haverhill

Aug 13. 1777

Camp Stillwater, Sepr. ye 13. 1777 —

My dear Hephzibah. Your agreeable Favour of ye 1st Instant came safe to hand by Mr. Ayer, I desire to bless God for his preserving Goodness to you and our little ones, hope Health will be continued which inestimable blessing I enjoy. I am sorry to hear of Miss Polly Duncan's Indisposition hope God will raise her to Health again. We are now on our March up ye River, to meet Mr. Burgoyn with his boasted Strength, expect soon to engage him, unless he should retreat. Our Army is in good Spirits, we have a good Commander Genl. Gates, and a large body of Troops, so that I dont doubt of success, unless we should put our trust in ye Arm of Flesh, which is forever attended with a Curse. With ye blessing of Heaven, I expect our Army will soon do something grand for the Salvation of our Country. This Morning we had two Prisoners fetch'd to Head Quarters of ye british Forces. I have nothing extraordinary to communicate since my last Letter wc. was dated 6th of this instant. Are you like to get an outside Garment for me to wear this Winter, in your next pray let me know what Cloths you are preparing for me. I am glad Brother John lives with you, give my love to him, and tell him to take good care of you. My love to all Friends. From your loving Husband.

Hezh. Smith.

N.B. This afternoon two Prisoners more were brought in
after you read ye inclosed, please to seal & send them to

N.B. This afternoon two Prisoners more were brought in
After you read ye inclosed please to seal & send them to
ye Persons they are directed to

Feb 13 1777

Camp: Still Water. Octr. ye 5. 1777.

My dear Hephzibah.

Since ye Battle mentioned in a former Letter, we have either taken Prisoners or had Deserters come in from the Enemy almost every Day. I have expected a general Engagement before now: but when it will take Place, I know not. by ye best Information ye Enemies Provisions grow short. — I am in a good State of Health, blessed be God for it, hope you & our dear little Ones enjoy ye like Favour. Our Haverhill Friends are generally in Health. I saw Mr. Heath's Son ye other day who informed me yt there was a revival of Religion in Plastow. O yt Haverhill might be visited in ye like gracious manner & ye dear Companion of my Bosom be a Subject of divine Grace. How is my Pulpit supplied? Is it a healthy Season in Haverhill? This day we have 8 Deserters come in from Gen. Burgoyne's Army, one Day last Week, we took upwards of 40 Prisoners. Our Army is in high Spirits. Cap: Eaton your Relation from Haverhill is well & is now with me. — My dear, I often think of you & sympathize with you in your present Situation. I hope our kind God will graciously preserve & protect & carry you thro' all your Trials in future & soon make you the

happy Mother of another fine Child. My love to Master
Dean accept ye same [illegible] your tender, loving
[illegible]

happy Mother of another fine Child. My love to Master Dean accept ye same of — your tender, loving Husband.

Hezh. Smith

P.S. My Compliments to all Friends —

Camp Albany. Octr. ye: 22. 1777.

My dear Hephzibah. - Altho' I ſent you a Letter ſince our total Conquest of Gen: Burgoyne's Army, in which I enclosed ye: Articles of Capitulation yet am loth to miſs of this opportunity by Mr. Chadwick, to let you know that I am in a good State of Health, ready to ſerve my Country in ye: Reduction of our Enemies, to ye: Southward, if Gen: Washington should stand in need. - We have no very late Intelligence from him; but ye: last we had was favourable, & we daily expect to hear of a general battle, hope ye: Lord will give ſucceſs to our Arms. - The following is a List of ye: taken, killed &c of Gen: Burgoyne's Army. -

British Troops by Capitulation	2442
Foreigners	2198
Prisoners ſent to Canada	1100
Staff	12
Sick & wounded	528
Prisoners of War	400
Deſerters	300
Took at Bennington	1220
Killed between ye: 18 of Sept. & ye: 8 of Octr.	600
Taken at Ticonderoga	413
total	9213

The number of killed & taken at Fort Stanwick I cannot aſcertain
Gen: Burgoyne & three other Officers taken were Members of ye british Parliamt
I have sent you by Mr Chadwick 100 Dollars, which I hope will
ſerve your preſent Neceſsity. - I hope yourſ our dear little Ones
are in Health, & that you will be able ſoon, to give me
Joy with an Addition to our Family. Could I with Honor
have been with you at this Time, it would have
afforded me great Satisfaction but deſire to ſubmit to ye
all-wise diſposal of Providence, in whoſe Hands & under
whoſe Protection we are ever ſafe. - My love to all Friends
from your affectionate Huſband.

Hezh Smith.

P.S. I now lodge at John M. Beeckmen's whose Wife sends
her Compliments, to you they are very agreeable Perſons. -

Camp Bedford Sept. ye 27th 1779.

Dear Brother

Your acceptable favour of ye 1st Inst. came safe to hand this Evening am pleased to hear of your safe return to Haverhill and your good Success to the Eastward, hope it will finally turn out much to your Advantage. - Was you now here with a Cargo of West India Goods it would turn to good Advantage ye Prices of various Articles you may see as mentioned in Mrs. Smiths Letter which was written this Morning, when I was Ignorant of your Situation, or rather where you was. - I am sensible you must be at a loss, at present, respecting Trade; but it is my Opinion that ye regulating Acts will not continue long, as Connecticut has not conceded to it, neither do I believe they will - I understand they are in great Confusion at Philadelphia respecting their Regulations, and it is Judged they will soon fall thro: Things are excessive dear here, and should ye Enemy remain one Campaign more in N. York I believe Articles will be much higher yet: but this is only my Opinion - We are informed of 2000 of ye Enemy have either embarked or are embarking at N. York: but know not whether they are bound. - As to ye Supplies for my Family I shall leave with Mrs. Smith and yourself - One Barrel of Pork I mentioned in Mrs. Smiths Letter. - I heartily Sympathize with Mr. Sparhawk in his loss, hope it will be sanctified to him, please to present my Compliments to him - We see how uncertain human Life is. - You inform me that Miss Whites are courted, I hope if Life [illegible] Witness to their nuptial Happiness - Please to give my Compliments to Mr. Osgood & Mrs. Osgood with ye young Gentlemen of ye Family - Also to Maj. Bartlet with his Lady and Children. - Dear Brother, I wish you all possible happiness and remain yours unfeignedly.

Hez. Smith

To ye Care of
Jonathan Webster Esqr
Representative of
Haverhill

Mr Dean Tyler

Haverhill

Sept 2 [illegible]

Camp, Continental Village July 9th [illegible]

My dear Hephzibah.

Laſt Week I ſent you a long Epiſtle which, I hope you have received; ſhould yᵗ fail, this may inform you, that I enjoy a good State of Health, thro' yᵉ bleſsing of Heaven, which bleſsing, I hope you and our dear little Ones enjoy. There are great Preparations making, to do ſomething Capital this Campaign: And it is my Opinion, yᵗ a vigorous Exertion will be made for N. York, in which Enterprize, I expect many will looſe their Lives; O yᵗ they may be prepared, by Grace, for ſuch an Event! I have Reaſon to think, that my poor Endeavours, have been bleſsed to yᵉ awakening of ſeveral Perſons in Peeks-Hill, ſince my arrival, O yᵗ yᵉ Convictions might terminate in Conversion! Next Lord's Day, I expect to preach to my Brigade, for yᵉ firſt Time, ſince I joyned them this Seaſon. For I found the Brigade ſo ſcattered, & taken up with Guards, &c, yᵗ yᵉ Brigade Major ſaid that he ſhould not turn any out for publick Exerciſe, nor even furniſh Men to relieve yᵉ Guards, &c, But now yᵉ Recruits have joyned, we are able to have religious Exerciſe in Camp again; and I pray yᵗ my preaching may be attended with power. - How is yᵉ State of Religion in Haverhill? Have you found comfort in yᵉ bleſsed Jesus? O yᵗ all my Relations & Friends were related to Him & experienced his love in their Hearts!

I hope you have preaching in my Pulpit frequently. — As to domestic Affairs I leave to ye management of you & Dean; only remember yt shd I live to return to Haverhill, I expect two Horses to winter consequently shall need all ye Hay & Straw yt grow on my land: & shd yt be short, it might be prudent to purchase a Ton of good Hay: but yt I leave to your good Prudence & Wisdom. I hope you keep ye children steadily at School — Give my kind love to B. Dean and all my good Friends — I expect to answer all ye Letters they send to me. Kiss Billy for me, and tell him he must be a good Boy — My love to Hepz & Jane Accept ye same to yourself, ~~from~~ from your absent, loving Husband.

Hez: Smith

P.S. If yo could convey a Letter to Dr Mather's in Boston soon, Mr Crocker by whom I send this, can bring it to me. —

Address of Chaplain Smith to the Army.

Gentlemen Officers & Soldiers, Your Patriotism Valour Steadineſs & Conduct
in Times of Difficulty & Danger, have exhibited such
incontestible striking Proofs of your determined Firmneſs in
ye glorious Cause of your distressed Country & ye injured Rights
of Mankind yt I promise myself all probable ~~fortune~~ Succeſs
under Providence, whenever a favourable opportunity shall present
itself— Without Flattery, from your well known
Zeal & Fortitude in ye present Struggles, for Liberty:
I can chearfully & heartily venture my Life & Limbs
in opposing ye horrid gigantic Strides of Despotism, aided
by ye british & foreign Troops; tho fierce in their
Tempers & formidable in Appearance. By ye present
Disposition & Movements of ye Enemy we have reason
to Judge they are meditating some decisive Stroke
and like desperate Gamesters ~~will~~ hazard all at one
throw. Should they fail their Army ~~will~~ must be ruined
tottering Britain ~~will be~~ humbled, the trembling
Americans will rejoice & all ye Sons of Freedom
triumph, undisturbed Liberty erect her Standard even
in ye Seat of ye uncircumcised— Be vigilant, be
courageous, be equiped with every necessary to face,
fight, drive & conquer your Enemies— You will then
be crowned with Laurels of Succeſs; your Friends, your
Country yea both Europe & America will bless you
And succeeding Ages experience ye Sweets of Liberty—

A Copy of what was delivered in Brigade Orders in ye Highlands 1779

Brigade Orders in the Highlands.
June. 1779.

See Guild's Chaplain Smith. page 251.

Letter to General Gates.

(First draft) Wednes. June 2. 1779.

Dear General

I presume a Line at this critical Juncture would ~~not~~ be ~~un~~acceptable
to one whose Time and Talents are wholly devoted to the Service of this
injured Country and the glorious Cause of Liberty— The Designs of ye Enemy at
N. York have been for a long time ~~very~~ dubious: ~~till~~ but within a few Days evidently ~~which to me~~
~~are now~~ become ~~very~~ ~~apparent~~, of their Movements, together with the Disposition
of their Troops, are sufficient Authority for my Judgment, ~~which is~~
~~as follows~~. Last Sabbath we were informed by some Deserter of a large Body of Gen. Clintons
Army were ordered ye day preceding to march ~~into~~ ye Country 14 or 16 Miles from Kings
Bridge where they lay; also a number of Shipping were ordered up
Hudsons River. Monday last confirmed ye Information by ye Appearance
of ye Shipping coming up ye River together with Intelligence of a large
Body of ye Enemy advancing by Land near ye River in ye Afternoon
One Galley approached near Kings Ferry & exchanged a few Shot
with Fort La Fayette on Verplanck's Point, The Fleet coming up the River being
formidable & ye Army numerous by Land, it was judged expedient
for ~~Gen:~~ Nixon's Brigade stationed at Peeks Kill to retire to the
Continental Village, indeed ye small part of our scattered, divided Army
stationed at that Post were so far inferior to ye Enemy that it would
have been needlessly exposed ye Lives of a number of brave Officers & Men to
have endeavoured to retard their March— Yesterday being Tuesday Fort La Fayette
was surrendered to ye Enemy— Doubtless Capt. Armstrong of North Carolina
who had ye Command thought it needless to hold ye Fort any longer
against ye united Force of ye Enemy by Land & Water when there was not
ye least Prospect of any Succour or Relief from us— In ye Afternoon Gen. Nixons
Brigade ~~was~~ ordered to this Place in order to take ye Advantage of the
Heights, our Strength here consists of Gen. Nixon's, & Gen. Huntington's Brigades
Gen. Parsons Brigade is expected to join soon. Gen. Washington's Army from
Middle-Brook I understand is on ye March this Day— Gen. Pattersons
& ye late Learnard's Brigades are at West Point also ye North Carolina
Troops with a number of Militia— We have undoubted Intelligence the
Troops which were sent to Virginia lately who displayed British or rather savage Barbarity
by Fire & Cruelty have returned & were not permitted to go ashore at the
City of N. York but ordered directly up North River. West Point is doubtless
their Object if they shd succeed (which I pray they may not) it will be of great
advantage to ym & disadvantage to us: if they shd fail, they will be amazingly
weakened— The Matter has become serious, as ye Struggles of a dying Man are strong
so doubtless ye last efforts of an Expiring Power over us will be most violent.
I have ye honor. Dear Gen. to subscribe myself ye most obedient humble Servt:
Hon. Gen. Gates— H. S.

This letter from Chaplain Smith, was written at Continental Village, June 2. 1779. Gen. Gates was at this time in command of the Amer. Forces in Rhode Island.

See Guild's Chaplain Smith. page 250